DOCTORED!

A UNIVERSITY STORY

D N PARKES

Published in 2011 by 106 Publications
Newcastle NSW 2305 Australia

106publications@idl.com.au

Cover design D N Parkes

Printed in Australia

National Library of Australia – Cataloguing-in-Publication entry

Doctored! A University Story

Author: Parkes, D N

Title: Doctored. A University Story / D N Parkes

ISBN: 978-0-9871133-0-6 (Paperback)
ISBN: 978-0-9871133-1-3 (e-Version PDF disc and Internet)

URL enquiries to 106publications@idl.com.au or http://www.bmartin.cc

Subject: True account of fraudulent Commonwealth government funded PhD candidatures at Universities and how they were handled.

Acknowledgements

I thank and acknowledge the support given to me by all of the following and if I have overlooked someone, I am truly sorry. The late Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith as friend and President of the University Staff Association and a member of Council and his solicitor wife Trisha. Lee Watts, the FAUSA industrial officer and Bob Mackie when he became Staff Association President. Professor Laurie Short and the late Professor Godfrey Tanner, two senior Professors and members of Council, each behaved as one would expect Professors to behave, without fear or favour. Richard Dear from the University's computer centre, a faithful, ever present friend and research colleague at the university over many years and to this day. Ken Lee my friend and colleague in Geography. Professor John Holmes, University of Queensland, stood by me, wrote letters to Vice Chancellors and the media.

Overseas, David Walker was head of a department that was to become very much involved in the story; he could not have done or risked more to help me. Professor Jeremy Whitehand, University of Birmingham, had been my tutor as an undergraduate, he fired off letters: many will have hit their target, very firmly. The late Professor Robert Steel, a UK Vice Chancellor and family friend with an Honorary Doctorate from one of the UK Universities involved in this story.

A number of newspapers, but especially **The (Newcastle) Herald** and **The Australian**, through its *Higher Education Supplement* wrote long and accurate articles. **The Bulletin** magazine (1986 Sept.) published a comprehensive account of events as they stood at the time. Professor Brian Martin, Professor Kim Sawyer and Emeritus Professor John Biggs have helped me through the final stages of preparation of this story. Many friends; each in their own ways; Paul and Fran, Stan and Lindi, Merv and Joan, Peter and Maureen, Theo and Margaret, Bill Charlton, the late Revd. Fred Warton and his wife Pam all gave more than they can possibly know, often by just a single phrase at the right time. Once again, thank you all.

In my family, my daughters Amanda, Jane and Sally lived through times in their childhood that they should never have had to experience: I know they supported me but I am so sorry they had to. Toto was my friend, my wonderful dog, always beside me as I wrote, often retrieving screwed up pages he thought I should use: he died in February 2010. Finally I thank Olga, my wife and most supportive partner and friend, who stood firmly beside me through stresses that many simply would not have put up with. She wrote to Ministers, Chancellors and Vice Chancellors: their banal replies a credit to her politically incorrect precision. Newspapers and magazines always published her letters and articles. I have a saying in Welsh, she knows it.

"If I had a world of my own, everything would be nonsense. Nothing would be what it is, because everything would be what it isn't. And contrarywise, what is, it wouldn't be. And what it wouldn't be, it would. You see?"
Alice in Wonderland

CONTENTS

Top of Page

Preface

This is a true account of events that occur at five universities; and especially those that occur at the University of Newcastle in NSW Australia. Our story concludes in 2005 but according to judicial findings (*Independent Commission against Corruption* in New South Wales (ICAC) March 2005) and recent newspaper reports (July 2010, February 2011), little seems to have changed.

Newcastle University NSW, established in 1965, had been a University College in the University of New England for Arts Faculty subjects and a college in the University of New South Wales for Sciences, Architecture and Engineering. Ten years on and it had a Medical School and was flourishing.

I joined the University in 1966 as a Teaching Fellow initially on a one-year appointment after graduation from the University of Durham and I have a Masters Degree and a PhD from the University of Newcastle NSW. *As a member of the academic staff for nearly 30 years, I feel entitled to be concerned about the events that occurred, I claim a qualified privilege to report these matters truthfully and with evidence.*

The story is about the failure of an institution to properly carry out its public duties, its lack of public accountability, its repeated breach of regulations, its disregard of evidence and its disdainful attitude to the right that everyone has to natural justice.

There are many pages of primary source evidence and media reports in the appendices. Each letter, each document in those appendices was given to senior academic or administrative staff of the university promptly on receipt: they ignored them or hid them from the Council, even from their lawyers I believe. They are the backbone of the story.

A Foreword is written by Professor Kim Sawyer, an advocate for change in the laws and attitudes that relate to the rights and the protection of whistleblowers. He has written widely on the subject over many years, has been interviewed by Government Committees and has himself experienced what he calls 'the inversion of an academic career' for speaking out: in one case against financial fraud. An Epilogue presents an article from *The Bulletin* magazine, 1986, with permission of the author and the Australian Consolidated Press. An Afterword is written by Olga Parkes: a reprint of an article published in 2006 in *The Whistle*. A brief chronology appears in Appendix E. To read what is written here as an unfolding mystery, Appendix E should not be looked at – until such time as confusion takes over completely!

That it was possible for a few people to destroy what John Milton once called the '*quiet, still airs of delightful studies'*, or words to that effect, defies my understanding.

D N Parkes
New Lambton Heights NSW
February 2011

Return to Contents

Foreword

In 2001, I testified before a Parliament of Australia Senate Committee Inquiry into Higher Education. More than 100 academics made individual submissions to the Committee. Among them was submission 320, the submission of University of Newcastle Professor Don Parkes. The Committee's Report was entitled *Universities in Crisis.* Professor Parkes' submission, explained why universities were in crisis. Yet it was never referenced in the Report.

It is most unlikely that Professor Parkes would ever have made a submission to the 2001Senate Inquiry without Coral Rita Bayley-Jones. Bayley-Jones was a PhD student accepted into the Geography Department at the University of Newcastle in 1980. Professor Parkes was to be her supervisor. His decision to accept Bayley-Jones as a student inverted his academic career. **Doctored!** is the story of that inversion. It is the account of a supervisor, bound by the principles of scholarship, discovering that scholarship no longer matters. As many have discovered, the modern university is not a sanctuary of truth. Rather, it is a corporation constrained by the risk of doing the right thing. Whether in grading, in disciplining cheats or awarding degrees, the modern university nearly always succumbs to the litigious student. The modern university is simply afraid to do what it should do. It is abrogating its charter.

Doctored! is a story of fraud and how it perpetuates. Fraud should never be underestimated. It is not costless, and it is not victimless. And fraud always needs accomplices. Coral Bayley-Jones had many accomplices, too numerous to mention, but equally culpable. Those accomplices, their cowardice, deception and cover-ups, underwrote Coral Bayley-Jones. Fraud perpetuates when good people do nothing.

I learnt of Professor Parkes' pursuit of the truth though the media. I learnt of the apology which came 20 years too late. When I read **Doctored!**, I thought of how many other anomalies are occurring in our universities every day. Regrettably, those anomalies continue to be suppressed, because of the fear of the many. Only when the singular one, the Professor Parkes, is heard, will universities become universities again.

Dr Kim Sawyer
University of Melbourne

Return to Contents

Introduction

I have never thought of myself as a 'whistleblower'. I was just an employee of a university who did what I thought I was supposed to do: specifically, supervise and report according to regulations on the performance of a PhD candidate. I do not see "***Doctored!***" as a book about the yeas and nays of whistleblowing as such, but clearly it involves that process.

An article by Kim Sawyer written in 2002 seemed to touch on many issues that develop in my book though he had had no direct knowledge of them. I am therefore grateful to Professor Brian Martin, to *Whistleblowers Australia*; the publishers of the article and to Kim Sawyer for permission to use those parts of the article (Part 1 of 2) that I feel can contribute to a better appreciation of the public significance of the actual events that occurred. The full text of Sawyer's article is available in the 2002 July issue of the Newsletter of ***Whistleblowers Australia Inc***. It can also be downloaded from the internet at

http://www.bmartin.cc/dissent/contacts/au_wba/

When I began to write this story I too found that Kafka's Joseph K. was a subject of relevance, so I began the first chapter of the book, as now, with words from the first sentence of ***The Trial***; as does Kim Sawyer in his article: though we have used different translations of the book it seems.

I have also had to make some changes to the pronouns used by Kim Sawyer; from his first person "I", to a third person, [he] or [his] or [him]. Hopefully this reduces your possible confusion between Professor Sawyer and me. All other words, an occasional clause apart to lead into a new paragraph or sentence, are as Kim Sawyer wrote them.

Whistleblowing and *The Trial:* A Kafkaesque experience by Kim Sawyer opens with the words, *Someone must have been spreading lies about Josef K for without having done anything wrong he was arrested one morning."* — F. Kafka (*The Trial*, Chapter 1). And he continues that '[he] first encountered Josef K in 1980 in the last months of [his] doctorate. Through Kafka, [he] experienced the bewilderment of K, the ordinary yet exemplary bank official arrested for no apparent reason at the start of *The Trial.* Vicariously, [he] experienced K's isolation, his need to justify himself, his uncertainty, and the arbitrariness of the law and the institutions which judged him.

'The trial of Josef K is the trial of most whistleblowers. When a person blows the whistle on malfeasance, they are effectively arrested and judged. Not formally, but certainly implicitly. Whistleblowers are judged by the perpetrators of the malfeasance, they are judged by the bystanders, they are judged by those with no duty or interest in the problem, and they are judged by themselves. Their trial begins when they blow the whistle, and their bewilderment parallels the bewilderment of K. The question of *Why* recurs for a whistleblower just as it does for K. *Why* are allegations never fully investigated, *Why* are the laws or codes not applied, *Why* are the bystanders not supportive and ***Why is there never an independent investigation*** [my emphasis] ? *Why* though is the whistleblower always remembered, but not always the perpetrator? As for Josef K, the trial of the whistleblower is as much a trial within themselves as with an external party. And often, whistleblowers fail both trials.

The trials of K and the whistleblower are, of course, not exactly the same. The whistleblower has less uncertainty. The whistleblower(s) at least knows why they have been arrested. They blew the whistle. The whistleblower's trial is usually longer than the trial of K, and is usually sequential.

A whistleblower typically refers allegations to an internal point in an organisation, then externally, for example to an ombudsman, and finally to the justice system, parliament and the media. The whistleblower is not summarily executed. Rather, they suffer a slow debilitation consisting of employment detriment, employment loss, relationship dissolution, and loss of self-worth. Survival for the whistleblower is not about surviving the stabbing of two "old ham actors" in a quarry, and dying "like a dog" as for [Kafka's Joseph] K. Rather, survival for the whistleblower is more akin to surviving a cancer.

Notwithstanding these differences, the trials of K and of the whistleblower are underscored by many common characteristics. Like K, the whistleblower pursues truth when truth is not always required, like K, the whistleblower is exposed to the same arbitrariness of the law, and like K the whistleblower harbours a sentiment, expressed in *The Trial's* final line "*It was as if the shame of it should outlive him."* All whistleblowers hope that the shame will outlive them.

K and the whistleblower experience a sense of inversion. Inversion occurs at all levels. The usually exemplary employee becomes a pariah, innocence becomes self-guilt, the insider becomes the outsider, the bystander becomes a betrayer and the erstwhile healthy organisation becomes cancerous. In testifying before the Senate Select Committee on Public Interest Whistleblowing in January 1994, [Sawyer] summarised [his] own sense of inversion as a whistleblower "*The exercise of whistleblowing is really akin to removing a cancer, typically a cancer that is growing in a public institution. The whistleblower identifies the cancer, attempts to remove it, and then is attacked by it. The whistleblower is characterised variously as a troublemaker, a zealot, a crusader, a pursuer of trivia, and those are the most acceptable designations. There are many observers of the harassment, but virtually no preventers. The whistleblower must at all times behave honourably; the cancer can behave as it likes, it has all the power. The whistleblower, however, must be ethical, rational and not excessive. Unsurprisingly, whistleblowing is not usually successful."*

The story of whistleblowing is often a story of unrealised expectations and the adjustment to those unrealised expectations. A whistleblower typically receives a series of negative judgements, and with each disappointment, a new set of expectations is formed. Thus whistleblowing is a sequential process of expectations, judgement, disappointment and new expectations. The whistleblower is always seeking the High Court similarly to Josef K who asked the question just before his execution: "*Where was the High Court he had never reached?"*

In our story, "***Doctored!***" it is nothing as lofty as a decision of the Australian Federal High Court that is sought but adherence to the resolutions of a statutory public body: a university council.

Kim Sawyer continues; 'without prior knowledge of what happens to whistleblowers, a person would blow the whistle with at least three expectations. First, that the truth (or falsity) of their assertions would be fully investigated. Secondly, that any inquiry into their assertions would follow due process, that is to be independent and independently verifiable and to be

based on principles of common law. Thirdly, that they would suffer no retribution, unless their assertions were false. That is the ideal world which whistleblowers often expect, and it is the world that [he, Sawyer] expected when [he] first blew the whistle in 1992.

Kim Sawyer tells us that he has been a whistleblower on two occasions in Australian universities [and that] the two cases are best summarised in [his] submission to the 2001 *Senate Inquiry Into Higher Education* (Submission 91). In "***Doctored***!" we read of three submissions that I made to the same Federal Senate 2001 Inquiry (Submission 320 a, b, c), each was accepted and granted 'privilege' and we shall see what happened in due course.

In the first case Sawyer and 15 colleagues expected that their assertions would be fully investigated: their expectations were never fulfilled.

He writes that, 'in relation to [his] academic complaint, [he] had similar expectations that the truth (or falsity) of the complaint would be fully investigated. Instead, despite advice from the University solicitor that a prima facie case existed, the complaint was dismissed by the Vice-Chancellor. [He] and the other complainants were then charged with serious misconduct for disobeying an instruction of the Vice- Chancellor to reveal the names of persons to whom [they] had communicated the allegations. [They] appealed to the Governor of Victoria, who appointed the Chief Justice of Victoria to hear the matter. The Chief Justice determined that [they] had no basis for appeal, because the University had not passed statutes enabling staff to be members of the University. [Sawyer] appealed again to the Governor to hear the substance of the complaint directly. He rejected [the] appeal.

The matter of the academic complaint was submitted to the two Senate inquiries into *Public Interest Whistleblowing,* and to the 2001 *Senate Inquiry Into Higher Education.* The second whistleblowing committee which reported in 1995 concluded by supporting [his] request that an independent consultant look at the matters [he] had raised, and suggest regulatory changes to the education system so that these events could not reoccur. The recommendation was never carried out.

In [his] testimony to the *Senate Inquiry Into Higher Education,* [he] attempted to have the academic complaint finally resolved, and to have the colleagues who supported [him] fully exonerated. In [his] testimony, [he] showed, through the tabling of affidavits, that the Vice-Chancellor who judged the complaint had not consulted those individuals who could have shown the complaint to be true, namely an Editor, a referee, and the complainants themselves. The details of [his] testimony were put to the Vice- Chancellor's successor who appeared before the same committee. She indicated that, *"I would like to take that question on notice, and we will respond in full."* She never did. [He] wrote to the Senate Committee to request a response. [He] did not receive a reply.

The expectation that [his] assertions would be properly investigated, and that due process would be followed were inverted within a few years of the assertions being made. It was the decision of the Chief Justice which caused the most significant change in [his] expectations. Just as Josef K was never required to attend the court in person, so [he] was never given the opportunity to face the Chief Justice. Instead, the court proceeded in a virtual reality, in a domain of correspondence between lawyers and judges. [Sawyer] was the person on trial, yet [he] was not able to make direct representations and the decision against [him] was based on a technicality which was itself an infraction of [his] right of appeal.

A whistleblower often confronts this virtual reality, and it causes an inversion within. Most whistleblowers have a particularly strong adherence to the rule of law, to the importance of statutes and codes and to the principle of independence and due process. This adherence to the rule of law often explains their path. For a whistleblower, the malfeasance that they first confront is bad, but the virtual reality that they subsequently face is infinitely worse. It was the decision of the Chief Justice which changed [his] path. [He] realised that [he] had become a *person of no importance* and that was reflected in the decisions against [him], in the failure to implement recommendations of Senate Committees and in the non response to [his] letters. Josef K reaches a similar point when discussing his plight with the priest. He asserts (*The Trial*, p.236),

'*But I'm not guilty,' said K.. It's a mistake. How can a person be guilty at all? Surely we are all human beings here, one like the other.'*
'That is right,' said the priest, 'but that is the way the guilty are wont to talk'
'Are even you prejudiced against me?' K asked.
'No, I'm not prejudiced against you,' said the priest.
'I'm grateful to you,' K said. 'But everybody else who is concerned in these proceedings is prejudiced against me. They make even those who aren't involved prejudiced against me. My position is getting more difficult all the time.'
'You are failing to understand the facts of the case,' the priest said. 'The verdict does not come all at once; the proceedings gradually merge into the verdict.'

And so it is for the whistleblower. The proceedings as exemplified by their arbitrariness, by the failure to implement recommendations, and by the non-responses of individuals, gradually become the verdict.

Throughout "***Doctored!***" we come across examples of many, perhaps all of the points drawn by Kim Sawyer. However I do not attempt to relate back to each of them. "***Doctored***!", for me, is a story of a university in crisis, a story that is possible only because it is founded on lies, depends on lies and uses them, ruthlessly. Support for such a strong allegation is found in the letters and documents that are presented in the Appendices. They are essential reading if a proper understanding is to be gained, especially the letters: they should be read in full and the dates themselves are often the most crucial part of the evidence. In "***Doctored!***" we meet *malfeasance, misfeasance and non feasance*: a potent cocktail of abuse by authorities at all levels of the university system and these days of its political masters.

Return to Contents

Chapter 1
In the beginning

Kafka's story of Joseph K., in ***The Trial***, begins with the words,

"Somebody must have been telling lies ….."

Other translations use slightly different words, as we have seen the one used by Kim Sawyer reads as; " ***Someone must have been spreading lies*** ..." and yet another, in a Penguin Classics publication reads: "***Somebody must have made a false accusation against Joseph K***. ...." Even the back cover of the Penguin Classics publication uses a different wording of that quotation of the opening sentence of Kafka's first chapter; "***Somebody must have laid false information against Joseph K., for*** ...."

The gist is the same in each instance, Joseph K.'s troubles with the truth, with justice, with imprisonment and finally his execution, murder in fact, all derive from and depend on the telling of lies, but of course to be effective lies must be accepted as well as told.

There is a quotation, also on the back cover of the Penguin Classics version, written by Mordecai Richler for the British newspaper *Daily Telegraph*: with an apposite choice of words that suits our story well: Joseph K's. experiences in Kafka's '***prophetic novel anticipates the insanity of modern bureaucracy*** ..." University councils, their Senates and Committees are also bureaucracies, sometimes including quite vicious and ambitious people who are busier ensuring their own futures under a regime of changing bosses, than they are of attending to the matters of law set out in their various statutes, bye-laws and resolutions.

The words from the first translation quoted above, '*someone must have been telling lies*', best suit my purpose and they could have been used as the title for this story.

This university story has a paradox within it: it is a true story based on lies.

Sawyer writes that, 'Like K., the whistleblower pursues truth when truth is not always required'.

My experience precisely: it is suitable lies, believable lies, even seemingly kindly lies, and especially lies that can confuse that are most sought; that are required. They are often released as press statements or internal memos or as replies to letters from concerned parties or as a 'gag' from the chair in an important committee when the truth is approaching too rapidly. You know the stuff, "Everything is being done to arrive at a solution to ...", "There is an Inquiry underway" but no mention of the terms of the Inquiry and probably not related to the initial concern anyhow. "Can't say anything, the matter is *sub judice'*, that is a very popular one and usually meaningless.

A subtitle, ***"A Remarkable Story Indeed"*** could have been taken from a letter by Newcastle NSW Vice Chancellor D.W. George but the '*remarkable story'*, referring to the earliest phase of this story in fact, was either not remarkable enough or it was just too remarkable.

'Doing Time'

During the mid 1980s and through the 1990s, if one had an academic problem that required administrative attention; then at the University of Newcastle NSW too often, *one became the problem*'. As a serious enough problem one could end up in gaol, as was the case for Dr. Michael Spautz. Vice Chancellors and others will not give much attention to you, will not treat you as a colleague, or pay much real attention to the problem that you have raised: you become the problem and that is how they relate to you. Nevertheless, it is really quite easy to overcome the predicament: cooperate; just leave it to the powers that be: promotion and positive references await for such cooperation.

At about the time that our story was kicking in, Dr. Michael Spautz was sent to prison for 76 days in the high security, 150-year-old Maitland NSW gaol. He was an American, a Senior Lecturer in the Faculty of Economics and Commerce. Spautz fought the University all the way to the High Court of Australia because he was not satisfied that due process had been followed in the handling of reports of alleged plagiarism in the work of a newly appointed professor. Spautz was required to undergo psychiatric assessment and was eventually dismissed. He continued the fight.

Maitland gaol was a nasty place, high security prisons are nasty places, usually for nasty people. Dr. Spautz was not a nasty person. I knew him for many years and have often looked back, with some shame at my 'bystander role': though he was always openly welcome in my office; we met where and as we wished and together with my good friend Richard Dear from the university's computer centre, we gave him many sheets of computer print-out paper on which to 'roneo' copy his '*in vita veritas*' letters distributed to hundreds of staff and students. The reason for his imprisonment was clamed to be non-payment of an account. That's believable? Technically probably 'yes', it is believable: but it was draconian, a 'teach him a lesson' sort of punishment. The university was well connected.

Fourteen years later, in 1996, he received a paltry sum of $75,000 for wrongful imprisonment; he was never reinstated in the University. These matters are published in more detail by former Newcastle Professor, John Biggs and appear on the internet at:

http://www.uow.edu.au/~bmartin/dissent/documents/sau/sau09.html

John Biggs also briefly covers aspects of the story in **Doctored!**

More or less the same senior administration that had acted against Dr. Spautz was to be involved in this story about a University in crisis, but such a crisis does not develop merely through an accumulation of excusable mistakes.

The next few pages introduce the key player in this story and provide cameo sketches of a student, her perverse behaviour and her interactions with academic and administrative structures, each having a bearing on the bewildering events that were to lie ahead of these earliest days. But this is not a story about a student: it is a story about the many failures of a university to manage deceit and about the indifference of Vice Chancellors from a number of universities to exchange of information in a search for the truth and in the support of standards and justice. They are a club of which few should be proud to have been members: but there were some exceptions.

The "incorrigible Bayley-Jones"

Picture date is from around 1980 – Aged 39

The story begins in Leeds in the 1960s, and then moves on to far away Australia in the early 70s where the University of Western Australia and later Murdoch University have the pleasure of her company, she is Coral Rita Bayley-Jones.

Through letters and documents we get glimpses of the chaos that accompanied her. We also get a feeling for the difficulties she brought upon herself and the pain that she caused to others. She had been able to influence and mislead, sometimes with frivolous ease, sometimes by dark insinuation, lies and threats, at least nine firms of solicitors, three University Chancellors and four Vice – Chancellors, though a fifth was to become involved.

Bayley-Jones had added many *letters* to her original BA degree from the University of Leeds but even that BA was to be described mischievously and there appear to have been difficulties in its award. Each later higher degree was at best irregular and at worst, a fraud.

Coral Rita Bayley-Jones may be *Coral Rita Jones* and some have suggested that she may have been married once and that is where the hyphenated 'Bayley-Jones' comes from. She has used both names from time to time. There is no middle initial 'B' when 'Jones' alone is used. On the other hand she may have been just who she said she was, *Coral Rita Bayley-Jones*.

She was born in England in Sale, Cheshire, on 11 August 1941. She became an Australian citizen in 1979, though then a *permanent* resident in UK. Her 1979 naturalization was essential for fulfilment of the plans that lay before her.

Her parents were Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Arthur Jones, no 'Bayley'. Their address was "Alwoodly", 5, Clappentail Park, Lyme Regis, Dorset, England and is included here because it was to be used on many occasions in letters and official documents; though by dates of postage and other circumstances it became clear that letters were probably being written in another place then sent to that address in an envelope, addressed to her parents, with a personal note included, and then posted onwards to show the Dorset stamp mark and date. No doubt her parents will have thought she was simply being sensible and saving postage.

Her *Curriculum Vitae* omits dates where they might be inconvenient and inserts dates, when convenient. If we take the application submitted to Newcastle (1979) as a starting point it tells us that she went to school at Leeds Girls High School, but no dates. She goes on to Leeds University from where she states that she *completed* her degree in 1961. She claims to have been awarded *a good honours degree*, but no *Class or Divisions* are given. In applications for postgraduate enrolment and scholarships, it is the *Class* of the degree that matters most. In fact it turns out that she was awarded a lower second class degree. That is insufficient to gain any scholarships or postgraduate research positions at British or Australian universities at the PhD level, and was insufficient for most Master's Degrees at that time, certainly insufficient to gain a competitive scholarship or bursary. She also gave as a date, *'1979 completed'* for a higher degree she was claiming to hold that would, she presumably hoped, render as unimportant her initial poor BA.

She was appointed as a Sub-Warden of Halls of Residence at least two universities while also enrolled as a student. She never held a position for more than a few weeks or months before difficulties arose, including dismissal. She was rejected twice for upgrade of a registered Master's candidature (MA) to a PhD in the mid 1970s.

Though we concentrate on the University of Newcastle in NSW Australia from the time of her application in October 1979, it is helpful and very interesting to note the earlier years in Western Australia.

How she survived from the time of her graduation at the University of Leeds involves a story to which most respond with disbelief. From one university a Head of Department wrote, ***"While she was here, chaos reigned***". However only two of the Universities involved behaved with any sort of decency. Three others, each with varying degrees of involvement in the problems that she presented behaved very poorly.

Bayley-Jones frequently achieved her objectives by litigation and threats and often by telling and writing lies. Through her sometimes quite seductive persuasiveness, she was also able to obtain awards and incidental funding, seemingly on demand.

One simple but effective way that she used to gain support was to claim the possession of another award from a prestigious supporting body: once UNESCO no less. Bayley-Jones seemed to believe that she actually held these 'glittering prizes'; to claim was to have achieved. Falsified applications for graduate student positions together with an extraordinary cunning to include just sufficient information to give her a reason, if questioned, to explain away the concern, was a repeated strategy but success in her deceptions depended upon finding others who would, for various reasons, support or appear to support her. This story unfolds the paucity of determination to challenge deceit at a number of Universities.

The University of Western Australia - 1970s

I am indebted to a former staff member at the University of Western Australia for most of the information that follows in this section of the story about Bayley-Jones' candidatures in Western Australia.

She was appointed as a demonstrator, by the head of department, Professor Martin Webb, whilst he was on study leave in the U.K [1970]. At that time, post war through to the mid seventies, it was not uncommon for applicants to be interviewed in UK by a member of the department concerned. It was much less costly.

Bayley-Jones arrived in WA before Professor Webb returned from UK and she quickly established a good working relationship with the acting head who was also to be her supervisor. She enrolled in a MA. At the end of her appointment she was awarded a research scholarship in an unusual way: the Deputy Vice Chancellor awarded the scholarship.

At UWA she had to fill in an application and in it she falsified her Leeds University honours level (stated 2A - the minimum requirement - but had in fact been awarded a 2B).

She also complained that the University scholarship did not provide enough money and so she was appointed as a research assistant to her supervisor, Mr. David Scott, with her only

function being to do her Master's degree: also unusual. Many other deserving students would have been delighted at such a response to their desire for 'more funding'.

At the end of the period of her research assistantship, but before completing her Master's degree programme, she applied to do a Ph.D. The University told her that her appointment would end but that her Ph.D. application would be considered on its merits. An administrator is then directed to investigate the candidature of Miss Bayley-Jones's application and he establishes duplicity, fraud and more. Possibly along with other improprieties that further detailed enquiries were to discover:

a. Falsification of Leeds qualifications, being that she held a lower second-class degree and not an upper second, which is a standard minimum for postgraduate research at PhD. level.

b. On being told of her claim to UWA that she held a 2A degree it appears that her referees were surprised and it was suspected that she might have spent some time socialising with one of them at a conference and therefore believed that he would support her - to her surprise no doubt - he didn't.

c. Her proposed PhD supervisors believed that they were only temporary appointees, appointed only until her M.A. supervisor, Mr. David Scott, returned from study leave – she claimed to have proposed them because he was not qualified to supervise Ph.D. students.

Various staff then contacted the administrator in charge of the investigations, about other matters which included:

False lost jewellery insurance claims (two years running for the same jewellery). Falsifying per diem allowance for attendance at a conference. Misuse of telephone and postage for overseas phone and mail.

Asked why she had earlier stated that she had Honours 2A from Leeds she explained that her Leeds supervisor had supplied a reference which stated that she had 2A, but that she had now destroyed the reference. These details were not to be followed up because the administration felt that it had finished with her at that time (or thought it had), but the administrator was persuaded by a colleague to write to Leeds, giving her explanation. They immediately sent back copy of the only reference she had been given which clearly indicated Honours 2B. It also seemed that from the tone of the reply that there was another story at Leeds. Anyhow one must ask, 'Where was her official testamur?'

"Another story at Leeds?' That is also my feeling and as the story unfolds the reasons for such a feeling will reveal themselves. Indeed there are so many similarities ahead that you may well wonder if there is some careless repetition in my writing.

Her application to upgrade to a PhD was later rejected'. However, during these administrative investigations there was only rather grudging and reluctant approval from the Deputy Vice Chancellor, though more positive approval from the Registrar': and in due course the Deputy Vice Chancellor required the administrator to cease action on all matters relevant to his 'academic' area as Deputy VC, but the Registrar instructed continuation on those matters that were clearly the responsibility of the Registrar's department.

That should have been the end of the matter but Bayley-Jones then applied for the airfare back to the U.K. as she had been appointed from there. The University jumped at this and paid a full normal fare. Subsequently it was discovered that she had gone to a travel agency and converted this to a cheap return fare.

It seems likely that a lot of the University's behaviour was brought on by an extreme fear of bad publicity similar perhaps to the Orr case in Tasmania some years earlier. That seems to have been the general view held.

So, after refusing her enrolment for a PhD the University of Western Australia believed that they had finished with her. However as was discovered later she had returned to Australia (1977) and the University of Western Australia extension service had used her to teach a course. She had presented herself as a Murdoch University student. The extension service ('extra mural' or 'distant teaching' as it is sometimes called) was advised not to use her again.

Those following the matter then discovered that she was still using UWA resources such as a library carrel. The privilege was terminated immediately but she was allowed to use those services that were available to students of the recently established Murdoch University.

A self confessed indiscreet remark by an administrator at UWA to a Commonwealth Department of Education employee, resulted in the discovery of further misconduct, notably:

a) Bayley-Jones was [also] enrolled full time in a postgraduate diploma from the Western Australian Teachers College.
b) Bayley-Jones was enrolled full time as a Masters student at Murdoch University where her application stated Honours 2.

It was also found through Commonwealth enquiries that:

c) She had a full time research scholarship from Murdoch University.
d) She was receiving TEAS [Tertiary Education Assistance] for the Diploma course for <u>full time</u> study' and as any reasonable person would know it is not practical to undertake two FULL-TIME courses at once, let alone to do so 'legally' according to funding regulations and university bye laws. As a self-funded student some accommodation might be made to allow for more than one full-time course to be undertaken concurrently: but never without permission.

e) She had accepted a further stipend, the equivalent of TEAS, from the Department of Tourism but it was administered by the Education Department and in case she was caught, she dropped the 'Bayley' part of her name when accepting this. It is an interesting, if somewhat shallow cover. One or two local newspaper reports of 'research' she claimed to be doing in out of the way places in Western Australia also named her as Miss Jones.

There also appears to have been some overlap between these awards and unemployment benefits. The Education Department therefore sought the return of their monies and stated *that it was the clearest case they had had for taking action under the Crimes Act, rather than the Student Assistance Act*, but nothing was done because it was an election year. Murdoch University stuck with her even though they had been advised of several of these matters. An administrator from the University of Western Australia felt that her Murdoch candidature

probably overlapped with her candidature at a British University at this time and that she may have submitted the same material for both degrees.

Surprising to me has been the revelation that so many people were unaware that she had actually been awarded her Murdoch MPhil degree, among them a supervisor who was to become a Vice Chancellor: but more of this much later, and as the story unfolds the lengths to which universities will go to cover up uncomfortable matters takes some believing.

Letters to Newcastle's Vice Chancellor some years later and especially one from Dr. Kevin Frawley, warn that this is a dangerous person [1.1], and he reports on an extraordinary scene when she came to his house in Subiaco; when asked to leave '*she became increasingly distraught, screaming abuse and threats at myself and my wife'*.

It is helpful to put this cameo report of her violence into this account of the early days in our story. The events took place in 1975 before he took up a position at James Cook University and specifically they relate to an investigation into Bayley-Jones's plagiarism of his Honours thesis work in Western Australia. It is understood that she was suspended from her studies for a year at a Secondary Teacher's College: a diploma was awarded eventually but not from the University of Western Australia, as was to be implied in future letters from Bayley-Jones, including application forms.

Do her threats to Frawley [1.1] have just a hint of blackmail about them? It seems so to me, did so to others, and is by no means an isolated example. Her violence took place in his home, in front of his wife. Frawley was no doubt frightened for his family and his career.

Murdoch University Western Australia - 1970s

At Murdoch University Bayley-Jones undertook an MPhil in the School of Social Inquiry. Although not far from the University of Western Australia there was no Geography Department at the newly established (1973) University. This was to be a boon to Bayley-Jones. Here was a place to hide technical inadequacies in geographical research and especially so in these years when a strong quantitative approach was expected to be adopted.

Elsewhere in her applications she acknowledges a Professor Kerr, Professor of Economics in the School of Social Inquiry as her supervisor; an economist with no qualifications in the field of her thesis. When the inevitable *difficulties* arose she would claim that her supervisors '*did not understand her and she demanded a change*'. Specifically she would contrive events that would force or at least encourage the supervisor to resign. She did this at Murdoch and at three other universities. She claimed to have been awarded the first Murdoch University higher degree, but many, including a former Murdoch supervisor who must have replaced or been replaced by Professor Kerr, were not even aware that it had ever been awarded.

In her Murdoch Masters thesis we find the first reference to Mr. David Scott and he is acknowledged as follows (bold italic);

"*Mr. D. R. Scott, Senior lecturer of the Department of Geography, University of Western Australia and former colleague for invaluable advice and encouragement in the initiation and*

*early stages of the whole project when the major tasks of collecting data seemed almost overwhelmi*ng".

However it is an acknowledgement relating to data and statistical procedures that is to prove to be the most telling in her future. She wrote only that she was "*grateful to Mr. R. Bell, for suggestions concerning the statistical procedures…..*" We shall see that she was rather short on the acknowledgement due to this academic.

Salford University UK – late 1970s

Her Salford candidature is also to have difficulties but some of those difficulties were really of Salford's own making. She submits falsified data to Salford, she uses and substitutes data that have been collected from 'other' surveys, alters dates and her ***thesis submission*** is rejected in 1979. Upon appeal for ***compassionate consideration*** she is allowed to re-submit a year later and to '*return*' to Australia for 6 months on the strict condition that '**no Australian data**' are to be used. Her Salford thesis data were purportedly based on surveys in her hometown: Lyme Regis. We shall have more to write about this candidature.

Newcastle University NSW – 1979

In her 3-page initial letter to Newcastle NSW dated 9 October 1979, she implied the 'award' of a Master's degree from Salford University UK by claiming,
"*MSc. Urban Studies by coursework and thesis, University of Salford just completed*" [1.2].

No mention of its rejection.

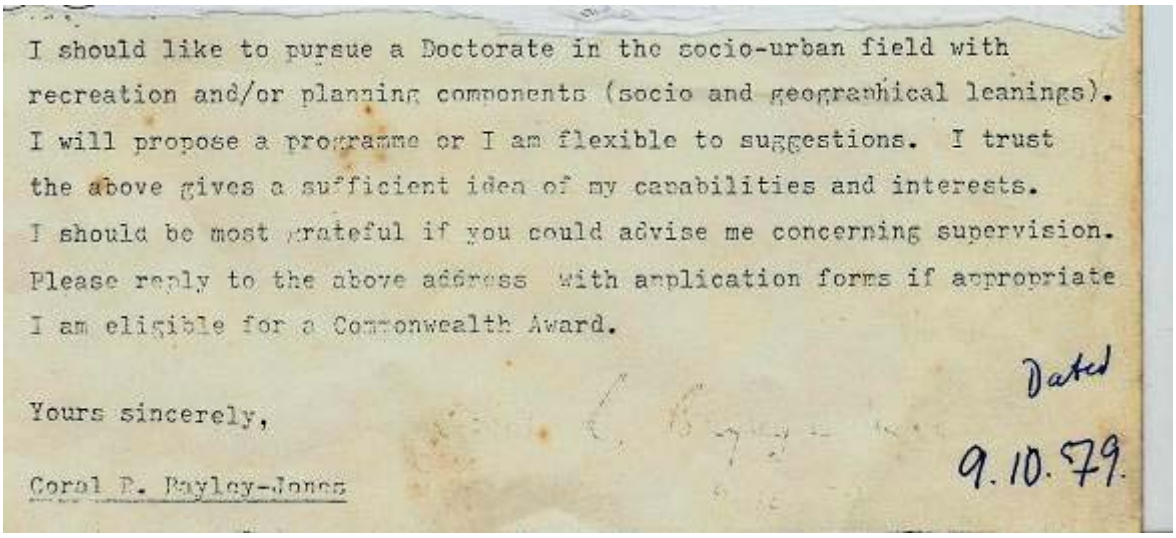
She avoided all reference to her time at the University of Western Australia but presented a Diploma in Recreation Studies as though it was awarded from the University of Western Australia, by writing simply '**Western Australia**'. Clearly by omission it was intended to mislead and be intentionally ambiguous. There is no such educational institution as '***Western Australia***'. It was certainly assumed by the Newcastle NSW authorities to be the 'University' of Western Australia.

I was to be told years later that other Australian Universities had received an identical letter of application, but more thorough enquires and their good fortune to have colleagues who had been students or staff at the University of Western Australia led to warnings and an immediate rejection of her application. Some six months after her enrolment at Newcastle NSW, a former Newcastle NSW Honours graduate, Garry Werren, visited Newcastle and warned me about her. How did he know? He came to know about her because Dr. Frawley was now also a lecturer at the same place as Werren: then known as ***The Royal Military College at Duntroon*** in Canberra: a campus of the University of New South Wales for academic subjects and he had told Werren of her time at UWA and Murdoch.

Her enrolment at Newcastle NSW having been completed, referee's reports accepted and with no evidence beyond a general character sketch, accurate though it was to turn out to be no action could be taken against her enrolment. Nobody in Australia knew anything of the Salford University material: that was to become known later. I told Professor Robinson; he was Head of Department; of Werren's 'warning' and naturally enough he too felt that it all sounded 'very odd' and said he would talk with colleagues about it, but he added that even though "care had to be taken" that she did not claim she was being defamed, he would be "watching her closely". He died in 1983 a year before the matters of this story came to a head (1983). His replacement was a fill-in position while the Department awaited the advertising of the now vacant Chair. This was to take a damaging length of time. Robinson a former President of the Institute of Australian Geographers would not have tolerated the events that were to occur.

In her letter of application, apart from Mr. Smith her Salford University supervisor, who was also to be under some pressure according to reports from a senior Salford colleague, Bayley-Jones offers up Mr. Scott and Mr. Hill as referees. Her letter goes on to make some interesting claims: three and a half months to complete her Murdoch Master's degree. At an Australian University this suggests questionable procedures at the least and begs the question about fieldwork, data preparation and analysis and much more. If the thesis was not completed in three and a half months, then her statement is a lie. The statement was not questioned by the Newcastle NSW administration at that time nor later when serious difficulties developed and I pointed to these anomalies as matters of concern that should be given serious consideration..

Her reference to her Murdoch thesis external examiner Professor Logan [1.3], later to become Vice Chancellor at Monash University is mischievous because Logan will have assumed that Murdoch had supervised the work properly. In three and a half months normal procedures cannot possibly have been followed. She was to show that she had very little understanding, or competence in statistical analyses as reports from academics at other universities were to confirm. Her letter of application to Newcastle NSW ends:



I should like to pursue a Doctorate in the socio-urban field with recreation and/or planning components (socio and geographical leanings). I will propose a programme or I am flexible to suggestions. I trust the above gives a sufficient idea of my capabilities and interests. I should be most grateful if you could advise me concerning supervision. Please reply to the above address with application forms if appropriate I am eligible for a Commonwealth Award.

Dated 9.10.79.

Yours sincerely,

Coral P. Bayley-Jones

Shortly after that initial letter to Newcastle in October 1979, she wrote to me on the 3rd of November 1979 [1.4] and in the second last sentence she writes that '*[she is] prepared to propose a program or be guided by [my] ideas as [i] I have localized knowledge of what has been done and what the current potential is'*.

Very strange don't you think, from someone who had claimed to have completed two Master's degrees. Nothing else was known about her.

On the crucial matter of her declaration of 'willingness to be guided', reality was to be very different.

Our story now travels sequentially to cover the years 1980 to 1984, as those events were experienced from Newcastle NSW. We then move into a 'parallel universe' of extraordinary events that were to be rejected and treated with disdain in one University and with the propriety that would be expected, in the other.

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 2
Here there and everywhere

On February 4 1980, shortly after enrolment and her first Australian Commonwealth Scholarship payment, Bayley-Jones wrote to the Assistant Secretary at Newcastle University, P. Farley *from her home address in Perth* [2.1]. She packs a lot into the letter and her obsequious style was to be the hallmark of many more to come: for instance, "*In particular I am attracted by the privilege of working under the direction of Dr. Parkes ...*" The letter was not signed. She was proposing a trip to UK and Europe, already arranged, including financial support from the British Council to do work in Hungary.

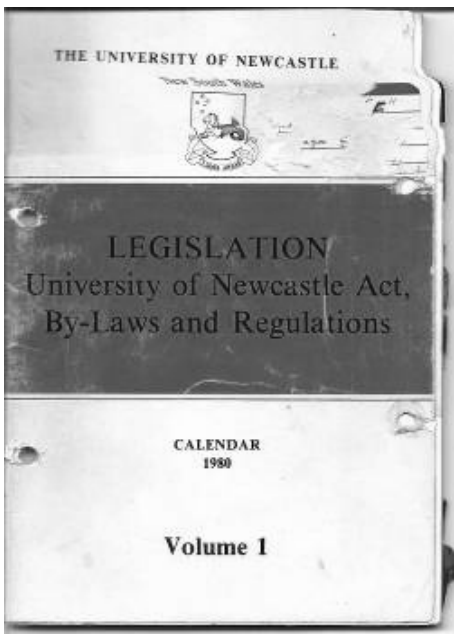
If as she claims in the letter, she had indeed received *four [other] award offers* surely she would tell us who had made them. It was untrue as I came to know that no other Australian University to which she had sent the 'same' letter of October 9 1979 had offered her a place. However, I save some face from the fact that I had been overseas since the end of November 1977 through until January of 1979 and then committed to work in remote areas of Australia, more or less until the end of 1979 and little connection was being made with geography departments in Australia. Closer study of the typed address showed that that original letter of application had been over-typed after white-out deletion.

A thesis topic was far from settled and she had said that she was '**open to suggestions**' in her November 3 1979 letter to me. Any thesis topic suggestions that I might make to her would not have required any time in Hungary but the British Council 'award' was already settled and had been used in part to gain her Newcastle NSW acceptance and Commonwealth Scholarship. I had had a brief telephone call with Peter Farley and my call to Perth was also quite brief. She was adamant, even slightly aggressive, that the time in Hungary was already allocated and could be important to her thesis but that there was also a great deal of work to be done in Western Australia, 'catching up' as she put it, on developments there since her Murdoch thesis was completed and preparing her data and other material for her [as yet undecided] Newcastle NSW PhD thesis proposal.

The final paragraph of the letter [2.1] is also very odd because a three to four month suspension of her Scholarship is to be requested, taking effect less than 3 months after her enrolment on January 25, 1980. This suspension would, she argued, enable her to 'accomplish' more than just the program for the British Council implying that some of her time would be spent on doing other things that had already been planned. Had she provided details it may not have been necessary for her to suspend her award and therefore technically speaking, her Newcastle NSW enrolment. Something else of importance had to be fitted in to this time and an enrolment at Newcastle, during this time could be a problem.

She was giving the impression that financial support was not necessary for her return fares to UK or for her subsistence. She was a 'mature' student, aged 39 and her personal financial circumstances were obviously not our concern. Her Commonwealth scholarship was worth about $10,000 annually plus various allowances for fieldwork and preparation of the final thesis copies. All in all this was surely a very agreeable position for a postgraduate student to be in: no financial problems, an overseas trip, a scholarship to come back to when needed.

Every member of the University's academic staff and all postgraduate students were issued with a copy of the LEGISLATION volumes and could easily access a copy in departmental offices. They were not a secret.



Section 4(b) was particularly significant to our story. Other Regulations restricted the amount of time that a student could be away from the campus and the minimum length of time before a thesis could be submitted for examination.

Research at other places (4(b)) was not allowed without permission from the Doctoral Degree Committee and of course must not overlap with the topic of the PhD program. This turned out to be an important Regulation because the Newcastle NSW PhD was a ***research degree*** with no examined course work included. Concurrent enrolment elsewhere for any topic is not covered as the PhD degree is awarded only for full-time student enrolment and the Commonwealth Student Assistance Act prohibited even an application for any other awards without permission. PhD candidates enrolled for a ***full time*** program in Australia were not permitted to be enrolled for **any other degree programs, under any circumstances.** If the PhD program required study in another degree program, the PhD program would have to move to a Part-time status and the ***Commonwealth award would be immediately withdrawn***, with financial penalties and an appropriate enquiry as to the reasons for the change.

Additional coursework within the University might be required, for instance in statistical methods and in the use of statistical packages and computer centre procedures but normally would not have been subject to examination. Such coursework was intended to benefit the student when specific skills were lacking and to maintain the standards of the university's degrees. In this case the university had already been advised in her application of 1979 that Professor Logan of Monash University, her external examiner at Murdoch University, had stated that her statistical analyses *had approached those of a 'doctorate'* and so any such additional coursework should not be necessary. Whether he actually said that is not known.

Bayley-Jones and I met at Perth airport in February of 1980 while I was en route from fieldwork in the CRA mining township of Paraburdoo. With the good news that her Newcastle application had been accepted and a Commonwealth Scholarship awarded she was very chirpy and in her words, '***wide open to suggestions as to the thesis***.'

We sat at my gate lounge and chatted. Asked why she was in Australia at all after finishing at Salford, she said that she had many close connections with Western Australia and was catching up on them and as the British Council 'Fellowship' (most would describe it as a 'grant') had been made before the Newcastle offer came through she was therefore not altogether clear about the exact timing and duration of the program in Hungary and therefore she had felt it was the *'proper thing to do to suspend her award.'* That seemed reasonable enough to me.

During the period 1979-1980 she might indeed have visited Hungary on a tour of some sort but she did not have a lecturing program or one that could be construed as an independent field research programme and when I made enquiries of the British Council they were unable to confirm that an award had ever been made. There may have been a contribution to travel expenses as 'student support': but to a student enrolled 'where' at that time, she wasn't then at Newcastle and her Salford degree had been completed in July 1979, she claimed.

On the tour of Hungary, whenever it took place, she had taken a photograph that included a group of 'geographers' who were also on the tour: one was Professor Terry Coppock of Edinburgh University (far left in photograph). He reappears later in our story in a role that would not have pleased Bayley-Jones.

.

My flight was due to leave Perth, she gave a cheery wave and she was not seen again until August: in normal circumstances, nearly a quarter of the candidature would be over. On the long flight to Sydney, I was feeling just a bit uneasy about educating this particular 'Rita', Coral Rita Bayley-Jones.

On March 7th 1980, she wrote to me from her private address in Mosman Park, Perth, addressed to Alice Springs. Her letter to me is retyped below as the original copy, done on a typewriter that clearly needed a new ribbon, did not reproduce too well. The last line or two and the signature have been inserted into the copied page. Her rather splendid apartment on the beach at Mosman Park/Cottisloe is shown in the picture from Google. It may of course replace a shack of weekender that she struggled to rent.

76 Marine Parade,
Mosman Park,
WESTERN AUSTRALIA 6012

Dr. D. Parkes,
Department of Geography,
The University of Newcastle,
c/o 2 Bacon Street,
ALICE SPRINGS.

Dear Don,

Just dropping a note to let you know what has eventuated since our 'phone calls. February seems to have flown and I remember you saying that you would be returning to Newcastle in March.

First, I am fully enrolled. I am enclosing a reply to Mr. Farley's letter of the 25th January. I have been informed that the commencement dates of the programme under the British Council Fellowship have been put back by approximately two weeks, but the Hungarian Cultural attaché do not give final approval on timing to the British Council until about one month beforehand. To be ready and to allow for changes I shall be going over to the UK at the end of April (30th), and I shall be working here until then.

So far, I have been working intensively catching up on reports/Legislation changes etc. which have occurred since I left for the U.K. in August 1978. There seems to have been a flurry of activity or rather several research projects have reached culmination, such as the Final Report of the House of Representatives Select Committee on Tourism. I also wrote for and have received copies of papers presented at the I.A.G which promised to be of interest to me, so I did not miss out too much there. All told, I have not had many moments to spare. As formally staff, I am fortunate to have validity as ongoing user of both Murdoch and U. W .A. libraries. I am fairly good at ferreting out what's been recently coming off the production line. I just wanted to check that you are happy for me to work free lance along these lines or if you had any specific items which you wished me to cover.

Hope your time in The Alice has proved successful,

Best wishes

Coral Bayley-Jones

Coral R.Bayley-Jones

7th March,1980

Sincerely

** The picture of the Bayley-Jones apartment, overlooking the beach at 76 Marine Parade, Mosman Park . She never provided an apartment number **

She had written to tell me, for whatever reason, that the British Council program had been put back by two weeks and she would now be leaving Australia at the end of April. No mention of any of the matters discussed at the airport in February, no question of coming across to the Eastern States to talk further about her candidature. There seemed to be another agenda. I came to think that I had been lax over her supervision during this time but she had been very persuasive.

Having left Alice Springs for Paraburdoo, an iron-mining township in Western Australia, I wrote to Bayley-Jones at her Mosman Park, Perth address on March 20. Whether she was actually still in Australia is by no means certain, there was eventually a reply. Paraburdoo is a remote, inland mining town in the Kimberley area of North West Western Australia. I wrote that I looked forward to her arrival in Newcastle NSW and asked about her reaction to developing her thesis '*in the arid zone …… based at Alice Springs [as] it may be possible for me to get some support, viz. housing in Alice Springs from the ANU*'. At the time, apart from work in the mining town as part of a consultancy with University architects for the mining

company CRA, I was also in Alice Springs on a program with the United Nations University (Tokyo), relating to the desertification of Australian arid lands and semi-arid lands. At the time Alice Springs was developing as a tourist node but the impact of intensive tourism on desert ecosystems was little understood. This seemed like a good opportunity for Bayley-Jones. However she was not of a like mind: not so 'flexible' any longer it seems. The reasons for her indifference, rather than an outright rejection at this stage were to become very clear. My letter had concluded with a suggestion that we could meet again in Perth, date and time suggested.

> On Friday March 28 I will be at Perth airport between 7.55am and 1.05 pm, en route from Paraburdoo to Alice. I leave Perth on Ansett flight AN255 for Adelaide. If you can get to the Ansett desk and have me paged we will have a good chance to meet.

In her reply (May 3 [2.2]) to my letter of March 20 five ***weeks earlier***, time for a letter to be posted to UK and a reply returned to Perth in an envelope ready for posting as though from Perth, she wrote from a UK address in Dorset. "*Very sorry to have missed you at the airport*", she claims to have had some difficulty arranging to meet me at Perth airport because ***I had not given any dates or times*** and my letter had arrived too late anyway. Apparently I had not made it clear as to precisely what day and at what time we might meet: odd really as the paragraph seems clear enough that I would be at the airport on March 28 between 7.55 am and 1:05pm and she had obviously received the letter, given her opening sentence. The letter from Paraburdoo (March 20) would have arrived the following day or within the next couple of days because the mining company delivered its mail to Perth very promptly through its own rail and air transport system, before linking with the Australian mail services.

Her letter of May 3 [2.2], taken at face value was acceptable: she also reports that she had lost her luggage en route using Pakistan Airways through no fault of her own: that happens, though I recall being just a bit concerned as to why the letter informing her of the date and time for a meeting at Perth airport was described by her as having a postmark dated 16 April and arrival date 22 April when it had been posted on March 20th.

Apart from this May 3 letter we heard nothing more of her during the Australian autumn and winter of 1980.

On site at Newcastle University NSW Australia 1980

She arrived in Newcastle NSW in August, nearly 8 months after registering; via Perth where some would have greeted her with consternation: others and one in particular would have been anxious to know ***'how things went'.***

Her escape at Perth airport a few months earlier would surely have left her feeling that 'Parkes' and distant Newcastle NSW would not know what was actually happening during her absence. She had told them that she was busy with updating her Western Australia data before she left and although her enrolment had been suspended, she would be busy doing work for her Newcastle PhD. As '*you will see when I return'*. Just a little hiccup over naughty old 'Pakistani Airways' [2.2] (sic), and a '*what else would you expect Don?*' had provided a

sort of alibi and an opportunity to write me an essentially social letter and she could feel that she had been open and courteous: could she '***get anything for [me]***'? ... that sort of thing.

She was met at Newcastle's Broadmeadow rail station and stayed with us, my wife and three young daughters for more than a week and during this time I helped her to buy a car: it had not been a good idea apparently '*to bring [her] Triumph sports car over from Perth and so it was being looked after by a friend*.'

Finally, after she had turned down various opportunities for student level accommodation, I finally found accommodation for her at the University's Edward's Hall. She was also to be given the part-time role of sub-Warden as she was a mature and experienced graduate student and claimed to have had such a role at St. Catharine's College at the University of Western Australia, a mere 5 or 6 years earlier.

Within weeks she was to be asked to leave due to trouble and general disturbances that she had caused and on making further enquiries the Warden of the Hall had established that she had been dismissed as a sub-Warden of St Catherine's College in the University of Western Australia. He reported this to her head of department, Professor Robinson. However as the matter was not an academic one, it was of no consequence to her candidature. More accommodation had to be found. She was left to sort that out and had already made some friends in Newcastle by November 1980.

It was hard to know what to make of all this. For the first few months she was very visible in the Department and had a carrel in the postgraduate room with six or seven other graduate students, including a PhD student of mine, Paul Tranter. Paul was to be appointed as Tutor to the Department of Geography at the Royal Military College, Duntroon Canberra where Kevin Frawley, whom she had threatened in his home in Perth years before, was now based.

On her arrival in Newcastle NSW she had described her time overseas as '***very productive, 'enabling her to complete a first draft of her thesis'*** a copy of which she was to give me in November after I had read and commented on a 24 page research proposal purportedly prepared since her arrival. I had returned it on 20 October with hand written notes. She then gave me a 'first' draft of her thesis, *"So you see Don, I didn't waste my time in Europe even though I was on a suspended scholarship. The draft is one that I have been preparing independently over a number of years and of course it was not all prepared while I was away."*

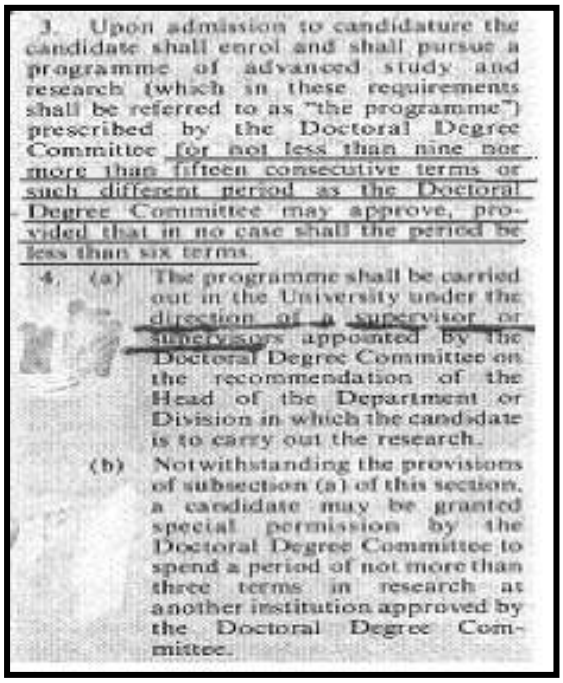
She closed the door of my office as she left, saying: *"**What happened to those reports I sent to you Don**?"* I called after her as she strutted off, heels clicking on the aggregate concrete floors,

"There were no reports Coral."

Her citations and references were a worry, very dated. For the first time, since her early days at the University of Western Australia doing a Masters thesis that was never completed, she was now in a Geography department once again. At Salford and Murdoch, no geographers had been 'officially' involved. I wrote a note on her submission, *"At this stage it <u>must</u> be made <u>clear</u> that the data to be used in <u>this</u> thesis have not <u>already</u> been used and "examined' and awarded a higher degree!"* That was November /December 1980.

The draft had some 500 pages of single spaced, manual typewritten pages and included many photocopies of computer printout of statistical analyses using a Statistical Package for the Social Sciences called SPSS. It was also used in the Newcastle NSW computing centre. There were however many differences from version to version of these packages in line with the rapid changes in computing power at that time. This detail relating to various 'versions' was to loom large in years to come. In this huge draft, she had taken no notice of anything I had written on her 24-page October proposal and her declaration that she wished to submit her thesis more or less immediately was simply absurd.

Postgraduate Regulations



3. Upon admission to candidature the candidate shall enrol and shall pursue a programme of advanced study and research (which in these requirements shall be referred to as "the programme") prescribed by the Doctoral Degree Committee for not less than nine nor more than fifteen consecutive terms or such different period as the Doctoral Degree Committee may approve, provided that in no case shall the period be less than six terms.

4. (a) The programme shall be carried out in the University under the direction of a supervisor or supervisors appointed by the Doctoral Degree Committee on the recommendation of the Head of the Department or Division in which the candidate is to carry out the research.

(b) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this section, a candidate may be granted special permission by the Doctoral Degree Committee to spend a period of not more than three terms in research at another institution approved by the Doctoral Degree Committee.

I told her that Newcastle had an **absolute** 6-term minimum enrolment rule, i.e. two academic years before submission for examination, this was an absolute condition. It was a very clear requirement and she had not even completed 3 terms.

She was infuriated and said she had '***never heard anything like it, in all her years of postgraduate experience!***' Too bad the Regulations were clear. Her plans, whatever they were, were temporarily disrupted.

She had spent the year busily on her thesis and was now simply "***checking out the possibilities for submission***". From her point of view her thesis topic was now decided, she had given me an outline and a draft and it was to be a ***cross-cultural study in tourism and urban processes*****,** and she hastened to impress upon me that I would see the relevance of the British Council Fellowship and the Hungarian fieldwork. Indeed some Hungarian material, mainly photographs of the travel group were included. If there was such an award then she was in breach of the Commonwealth postgraduate regulations anyhow as she had accepted an award while holding a Commonwealth Scholarship – but then of course she would argue that she had 'suspended' it. Anyhow, the material was of such a low standard that I told her that it should be excluded from the thesis: perversely this did not seem to be a problem. Asked what further consideration she had given to my proposal that she work in Central Australia, she said, *"**It could still be included".***

Apart from information in her letters, nothing was known of what she had really been doing in England and 'Europe' in April, nor what she had been doing in Perth since her enrolment had commenced, on January 25th 1980 and Commonwealth payment made to her. In the October, following her arrival on campus the ***University News*** had made quite a fuss of her. She had a good opportunity to promote herself [2.3]. *"As a PhD student she expects to work at this University for about three years"* [let's overlook that she had just told me that she only needed six months before submission]. "*She elected to take up a Commonwealth Scholarship at the University so that she could work with Dr. Don Parkes, leading researcher in the developing field of chronogeography"*.

It is interesting that she told the University News that she expected to be around for 'about three years' and a reference to chronogeography – never mentioned in the draft that she had given me, all 500 pages of it and nothing in the earlier 24 page proposal.

In the few discussions we had had, she seemed to have little understanding of the developing field of chronogeography and no knowledge of the related mathematical modelling by Lenntorp (Lund University, Sweden). Therefore and according to our Higher Degree Regulations, I suggested that she might like to attend my senior year undergraduate program of 60 hours of lectures and additional tutorials during the academic year, 1981.

The suggestion caused an extraordinary and somewhat alarming outburst,

"How dare you require me to undertake undergraduate work!"

It did surprise me because it was out of character with the cooperative tone of letters: recall **'I *am right with you in thinking … and flexible'*.**

She strutted off to Professor Robinson and he called me to his study later in the day. He admitted that he too had found her manner and forceful rejection of the idea to be very odd indeed. He had told her that if I insisted he would support me. I did insist. He did support me. The start of the 1981 academic year was still a month away.

Interesting developments were to overtake us and she did not attend a single lecture. The level was advanced and directly on the topic of chronogeography about which she knew absolutely nothing but had already agreed to incorporate into her thesis. She had told University News that she decided to come to Newcastle because I was there. Chronogeography was what I did. This was all very odd.

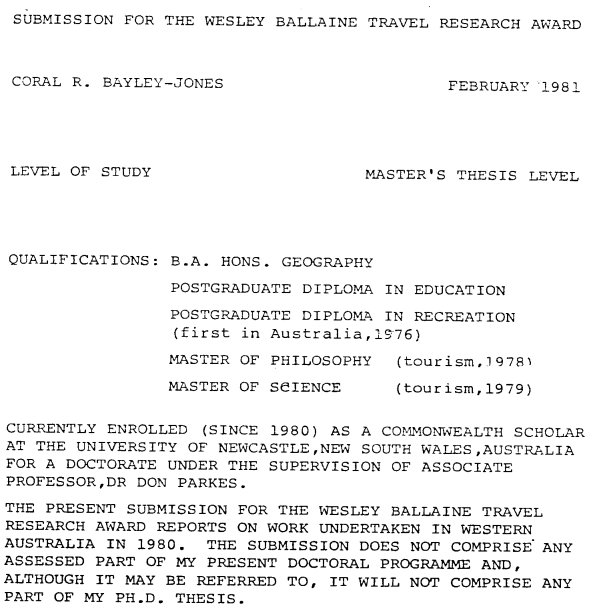
A 1981 'tour de farce'

Rather than spend her time working on her Newcastle thesis during the Australian summer months of 1980-1981 she went off to Perth without telling anyone, not even in a casual coffee-time conversation with other postgraduate students. Well, it turns out that she was actually setting herself up for her next trip overseas: this time to the USA.

On the 26th of February 1981, she wrote [2.4] an application to submit a research 'paper' for consideration for the award of the US based ***Wesley Ballaine Travel Research Award***, administered through the Texas A&M University. Her letter to Dr. Claire Gunn presented her topic as, ***Urban Areas as Tourist Sources***.
It was a *requirement of entry that applicants must be 'students' at the time of the submission* and she writes [2.4] that, *"I am currently enrolled at the University of Newcastle ... pursuing tourism research."* She named me as the supervisor for her PhD program but the degree or diploma for which the applicant was currently enrolled could not be the basis for the award submission. On the copy of her complete submission in 1981, which I was not to see until later when she gave it to me in error; she states that the work was done the previous year (1980). Unless it was done in the first 25 days of January, she was indeed submitting work done as during her PhD enrolment. The suspended scholarship time may be linked to this slip up.

She wrote on 26 February 1981 forwarding the submission ***under separate cover.*** That was an odd move I felt. In addition, the letter had no sender's address on it and she does not sign the

letter but uses merely an initial. **That initial is not correct**: she has CR-J: at least it should have been CRB-J. **It is NOT her writing**. I did not notice this until much later in the candidature when her writing became especially familiar to me through her many memos and letters [2.4].



SUBMISSION FOR THE WESLEY BALLAINE TRAVEL RESEARCH AWARD

CORAL R. BAYLEY-JONES FEBRUARY 1981

LEVEL OF STUDY MASTER'S THESIS LEVEL

QUALIFICATIONS: B.A. HONS. GEOGRAPHY
POSTGRADUATE DIPLOMA IN EDUCATION
POSTGRADUATE DIPLOMA IN RECREATION (first in Australia,1976)
MASTER OF PHILOSOPHY (tourism,1978)
MASTER OF SCIENCE (tourism,1979)

CURRENTLY ENROLLED (SINCE 1980) AS A COMMONWEALTH SCHOLAR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE,NEW SOUTH WALES,AUSTRALIA FOR A DOCTORATE UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR,DR DON PARKES.

THE PRESENT SUBMISSION FOR THE WESLEY BALLAINE TRAVEL RESEARCH AWARD REPORTS ON WORK UNDERTAKEN IN WESTERN AUSTRALIA IN 1980. THE SUBMISSION DOES NOT COMPRISE ANY ASSESSED PART OF MY PRESENT DOCTORAL PROGRAMME AND, ALTHOUGH IT MAY BE REFERRED TO, IT WILL NOT COMPRISE ANY PART OF MY PH.D. THESIS.

Arguing persuasively, she told us that if she could crack this 'prize' as she called it; rather than an 'award' just to be on the safe side within Commonwealth Scholarship restrictions; she would have the chance to undertake further data collection in the USA for her PhD. She would be able to collect US and Canadian data and extend her database for similar analyses to be undertaken, obviously on her return to Newcastle thereby extending the work already done in her Murdoch and Salford theses. In 1981, this seemed plausible. She would do this fieldwork work immediately after collecting the prize, as the prize also gave her some 'spending money' and return airfares were to be covered. *The date given for the award of the Salford thesis is **1979 and this is not true**: but is intended to gain her financial and other benefits.*

In Bayley-Jones, we are however dealing with a person who holds an Australian Federal Government Scholarship that is worth around $50,000 over 4 years additional to payment of all fees.

She was well aware of what she was actually doing in the summer of 1979 and she knew very well that it was not as claimed. I do not know what the legal term is but I call it *fraud.* She has written a letter and submitted an application to the Wesley Ballaine Travel Research Award in the USA and it is intended to deceive to gain her an award and all the *curriculum vitae* advantages that go with such awards.

She had had to persuade the US prize assessors that the work she was submitting for assessment had NOT been submitted for a degree. The Commonwealth Department gave her special permission to apply and to attend the "prize – giving" and her scholarship award need not be suspended this time. They offered their *congratulations* on being offered the opportunity. She won the prize and would leave Australia by the end of May to be in Las Vegas for the award winning ceremony. For some weeks she was to be continuously absent from the campus yet again, busy upgrading her data base and preparing her research plans for the USA and Canada. We were to hear nothing from her for weeks.

The paper entitled "Urban Areas as Tourist Sources" by Coral R. Bayley-Jones, University of Newcastle, New South Wales, Australia, won First Place in the annual TTRA student research paper contest. This entitled her to round trip transportation to the annual meeting in Las Vegas, complimentary registration and lodging, a certificate, and a $300 prize.

This study was viewed by the judges as innovative, well researched, and well written. Much tourism research today is oriented to the destinations of tourists whereas this deals with the origins of tourists in urban areas. The student utilized proper survey research techniques and subjected them to appropriate statistical analysis. This certainly is a worthwhile contribution, not only to Australian research literature but also to that of other parts of the world as we seek better understanding of tourists.

Her supervisor on this study was Dr. Don Parkes, Associate Professor, Department of Geography, University of Newcastle.

On 30th July 1981, I wrote to the Assistant Secretary (Postgraduate Studies), Mr. Farley. She had been away for a long time and there had been no contact from her [2.5].

In early August, a very long letter arrived [2.6]. There were six handwritten pages of explanation of all that had happened in the USA and Canada. It had the date July 31, 1981, addressed from her parent's home in England and it included copy of the announcement of her prize as published in the **USA TTRA News.** She had said that she would not be submitting any of this work in her Newcastle PhD but I am given as her supervisor.

The report of the TTRA in their official newsletter concludes: *"Her supervisor on this study was Dr. Don Parkes, Associate Professor, Department of Geography, University of Newcastle"* [NSW Australia]. Others told me that from their experience, the sewing of confusion was her forté. Her comfort zone was always protected by chaos. Texas A&M University, in administering the award clearly had no idea where or when the study was undertaken. I had not supervised a single word of the submission.

Her July 31 1981 letter was sent from her parent's address in England and recounts her exploits in the USA and Canada while on full scholarship money as well as a $350 claim for out of pocket expenses that was later to be paid out of departmental postgraduate funds. In real terms, that was equivalent to the average wage for a week.

The scanned copy of the letter [2.6] is not always clear so I shall refer to some of the points but it needs to be read in full because it is crucial to an appreciation of the events that are to occur.

She '***spiralled onto an all-time high …'*** so she writes on page 1 [2.6]. What rubbish. This letter was where I really began to have doubts about her 'sanity'. It was littered with half-truths, seductive suggestions and self-applause and as we came to know, even the details of her submission for the US TTRA award were to prove to be deceitful.

Whether the letter was actually written from the address in UK is not at all clear, but it seems likely that it was a prompt response to the telegram that assistant secretary (postgraduates) Farley had sent to UK on July 30th following my letter. It is unlikely to have been a mere coincidence but such a long letter would not look like a mere response, as such.

She is laying the foundations for the next stage of her overseas trip though we were not to know this yet: we thought that she was going to UK to prepare her British comparative data, USA having just been done leaving only Australia to complete upon return. On the final page, we get to the real point of the letter – she 'needs' to stay an extra 6 months, in her words, *"even if it takes six months"*.

She writes on her fifth page [2.6]; *"I had a xxxxgram* [sic.] *from the Secretary to my parents asking if they knew when I would be in Newcastle. I think the best thing is for me to write and suggest Peter Farley checks with you Don,"*

When the word ***xxxgram*** is checked under magnification, the word cable has been carefully deleted. Therefore, it was a *cablegram* arriving the same day that it had been sent due to time differences with UK. Her letter to me had been written on July 31, i.e. the next day. It was not to be seen as in any way a panic reaction to Farley's *xxxgram.* Just a coincidence to her way of thinking that Farley had written her an '***aero***gram'.

It was her intention that the letter would be a spontaneous and lengthy proof of her busy and rewarding experiences, from which of course we would all benefit. All I had to do was pass the story on to Farley. As time went by, she became ever more familiar. The description of her work in the USA and the proposed work in the UK, collecting data for her 'cross cultural topic' seemed acceptable if somewhat exaggerated. It is worth looking at some of the points that she makes in more detail because they are all to become known to the Newcastle administration. Not a whisper of an apology for not being back in Australia, this was touring for research rather than research for tourism: a *tour de farce* (sic) was under way.

She writes, *"At last on terra firma and beginning to look ahead for the next schedule in Britain … I never imagined that I would be able to accomplish so much or have the opportunities that came my way. I was certainly a celebrity. I had such a superb welcome and the sessions were so interesting to me in research terms that I spiralled onto 'an all-time high … … as a result I knew I couldn't go wrong. I thought up my points as I showered for the Banquet and left the arrangement of the wording to come al fresco in tune with the mood of the audience …. I did not expect the acclaim I received …. About a hundred people sought me out afterwards to congratulate me …. The result was I was showered with invitations …. to visit Universities and Institutes all over the United States and Canada …. I decided to spend the amount from the department on buying a bus pass which took care of all the travel throughout the USA and Canada …. Whilst I was at the Conference I heard of the World Tourism Conference for this year …*

♫Well, did you ever ... ♫

Then along came a request that was to play a big part in her candidature.

"What I would like to do, Don, as I am in close proximity, is to go to that World Conference on Tourism. It is to be held from the 13-19 September at Cardiff Wales… I need to get on to the British literature again but this wont be so difficult as the American [because] *I picked up and updated whilst I was in Salford, but that was 1978/1979*." [There were to be no related references to any American literature or data in any of the thesis drafts she was to give to me].

"I hope to get my comparative British data organized too whilst I am here which means going up to Salford … ".

"I hope this keeps you informed of all I am doing. What I would like, if possible, is to request a bit of my research allocation in order to attend the World Conference at Cardiff. It is horribly pricey but normal for conferences in Britain in 1981."

We are seeing the development of what was to prove to be a classic Bayley-Jones strategy. It develops into what must be one of the most brazen examples of deception and academic treachery ever to have been undertaken by a postgraduate student, to be exceeded in its improprieties only by the manner in which the University was to respond when questions, initially about the duration of her absence, had to be asked.

Her letter continues and a copy was given to the administration. The Cardiff Conference is to loom large in the deceitfulness of candidate and administration in time to come. Now in 1981 they had been given a record.

"I feel it [The Conference in Cardiff in September 1981] *will be another remarkable opportunity ... for the doctoral thesis, involving as it does Western Europe and North America ... the cost is £235 [about $500 AUD] (single) for the week …. I should be pleased if it is possible to arrange help here …. I had a xxxgram from the Secretary to my parents asking if they knew when I would be back in Newcastle …. I think the best thing is if Peter Farley (Assistant Secretary to Registrar) checks with you Don from time to time…"*

A month later, in reply to my response to her saying that she was certainly 'busy', she wrote back on Saturday 29 August 1981, addressed from her parent's home address 2.6(b). Her parents lived about 500 kilometres from Salford where she had claimed to have earned her MSc. in 1979: recall 'just completed' in her Newcastle application and now she would use that as a base for collecting her Newcastle PhD 'British' data.

"Dear Don,
Thanks for your letter which came over fast. Yes, I am busy; I am working on a paper …. Have amassed 'oodles' of up to date literature …. Thought I would attempt the enclosed application for a Fellowship …. There can't be that many females doing higher degrees in Australia …. There remains references three: (Sic.) one from David Scott and two from Newcastle. (I haven't used Murdoch as you can imagine) [my emphasis] … I have placed on … [the record]… that I receive living expenses from the Commonwealth …

I have no idea why she did not want to use Murdoch for a reference. This was very strange; after all she had trumpeted her 3 and half month thesis time and the 'first' to be completed, when applying to Newcastle. Perversely she even implies that I know the reason when she writes, "*as you can imagine"*. This information became known to the administration: she was never questioned by them about its meaning.

As a trusted referee she used her former colleague and the supervisor of an unsuccessful postgraduate enrolment at the University of Western
Australia. Note also that she does not say it is a Scholarship because she knows that holding another award would breach the requirements of the Commonwealth Scholarship that she holds.

What happened there? Of course, being scrupulous in her attention to detail relating to finances and records she has made it clear that she is receiving per diem support, making it all appear ship shape and legal, but of course it is not a per diem support, which is usually taken to be a somewhat temporary arrangement for a special purpose.

I had written a comment in the margin of the letter in 1981, it is not easy to read, it says,

"No Coral I cannot imagine what you are talking about ...."

She continues on the next page of that letter,

"Many of these [Fellowships] *go to medics of course, women like humanitarian causes hence the style of the research plan* [proposed]. *Anyway would you write some reference blurb for me and send it direct to* [Address in Queensland]. *Would you request Professor Robinson to do the same for me too, please. See. You're not rid of me temporarily even at 13,000 miles. ....."*
She uses the word "blurb" to imply a level of growing familiarity with me; she appears very confident and now she would like to be able to say,

"*I was always in touch with you Don while away working towards my PhD."*

In her answer to Question 3 of the Freda Bage submission she carefully omits some and adjusts other details. No mention is made of the Commonwealth scholarship, just a 'living allowance'. She claims that she began 'doctoral training at the University of Newcastle, New South Wales in August 1980'. This of course is not accurate and she had been careful to establish on other occasions, when it suited her, that she had started her Newcastle PhD on 25 January 1980. When I asked her about this, she said that she '*only meant to be honest Don because as you know I had suspended my Scholarship so it really did not exist and we never met officially until I came to Newcastle NSW in August!'*

Then she begins the second paragraph of her answer to Q.3 with, ***"The present researcher undertook the first higher degree in tourism (MPhil.) in Western Australia",*** but does not mention Murdoch University, so when and precisely which University does she have in mind? Is she trying to give the impression that her MPhil was awarded from the University of Western Australia: perhaps because it was better known or perhaps because there were difficulties at Murdoch: more than one senior person was to imply that there were.

She then displays her disregard for truth when she refers again to her TTRA award in Las Vegas because she knows that she had cheated to gain it. The paper had appeared to satisfy the conditions of the award because the degree on which it was based had indeed '*been submitted for examination*' but it had been re-submitted to Salford University in June of the previous year after an initial rejection in 1979 and had had nothing at all to do with her reference that implied that it was under my supervision, and ***"undertaken in Western Australia in 1980"***.

She knew, and Mr. Scott her referee presumably knew what the real situation was with that Salford degree. She also claims that,

"The researcher will return later this year to Newcastle University … " [she continues by laying out her financial needs, one being a sum of $2240.00 for her to apply a 'model' that she had developed] **…**

"and a further amount of $600 would be used for return travel to Western Australia from Newcastle NSW and within the state in connection with field survey ventures …"

She continues: *"the field questionnaire work and data processing is not easy to cost at this juncture (very approx. $1100). I am not requesting living expenses which I should receive*

from the Commonwealth award. I have indicated above the amount I urgently need to continue my doctoral work …"

In the final sentence of her letter of application, she writes "*following completion of the PhD which I envisage as no later than 1983, I am intending to continue in tourism/recreation research and to seek a full-time academic post."* At least she has adjusted her sights from 6 months to a further two years or so. I wrote a reference on her behalf on 11th September 1981.

By November 1981, it was time for submission of annual reports for the University and for the Commonwealth. At my request, P. D. Alexander the Registrar/Secretary of the University wrote to Bayley-Jones: the Assistant Secretary, P. Farley, signed the letter. The picture shows her address in Lyme Regis. Copy was very poor so it is retyped here:

Miss C. Bayley-Jones
5 Clappentail Park
LYME REGIS
DORSET
UK

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

I have obtained your address from your supervisor, Associate Professor Don Parkes in the Department of Geography.

I understand from Professor Parkes that you have extended your short trip [my emphasis] to the United States to enable you to collect further information related to your thesis but must explain that I am concerned about the length of your absence from the University.

As a PhD candidate in the University, your research studies are to be pursued under the direction of your supervisor and while you have been sending material to Professor Parkes, it is now some time since you have been in person-to-person contact with him. Your PhD report on your progress is overdue and I enclose a further report form for your completion.

You are also the recipient of a Commonwealth Postgraduate Research Award and you might recall that the research award conditions make specific provision for a student to undertake studies overseas while continuing to receive research benefits [my emphasis].From my records, you did not suspend your research award and did not make any request to the Commonwealth Department of Education for permission to have research award benefits continue to be payable while you were overseas. Your short trip to the United States to receive the Tourist and Travel Association Award has now become a five-month absence and it is possible that the Department of education would regard you as having violated the conditions of your research award. Your scholarship report on progress form is also provided and a second report is enclosed for your completion.

In view of the above, I would suggest that you arrange to return to the campus at Newcastle at an early date and would appreciate return of the outstanding reports and advice of your intentions as soon as possible.

Signed P. Farley

She replied on November 23 from her parents' address in UK, enclosing a copy of the report. There was no evidence that she was not working on her thesis but nor was there any actual evidence that she was doing so. I was concerned and added, *'to the best of my knowledge she is making satisfactory progress'* in my recommendation that she be allowed to continue. My report was made on December 2 1981 [2.7].

Amazingly she claimed, *"A final draft of most of the thesis has been completed now. I envisage that the final draft will be ready in six months.*" That would be by the Australian autumn or early winter of 1982, a mere 2 years and a few months after enrolling in January 1980 and just 20 months after first arriving on campus in Newcastle, having been away for 9 months or more of that time. Extraordinary, but from her letters and reports, plausible.

Her description of the work that she had been doing during the year included 'fieldwork' but not what it actually entailed, where it was done and so forth is not mentioned and had not been discussed with me at any time during her absence. I wrote a hurried note to her on December 2 1981 [2.8] *"... I can say no more than that you must return by the end of the year ... note you are giving a seminar on December 16th.... you will be back by the end of December."*

She wrote again from her parents' home in Lyme Regis and is clearly not too pleased with the way matters are developing,

"….Received your letter and one from Farley … Hope all my hard work is not going to be in vain. Farley is unaware that I had been negotiating for study period in Britain with Commonwealth Dept. and that I had been informed that there was no need to suspend my Award if I am continuing with my research (which I am) .."

She is covering herself well but she had never mentioned to me that she had been negotiating with the Commonwealth, on anything. As we shall see, she almost certainly had not been doing so, apart from her initial advice to them about the TTRA award in the USA, for which they had kindly sent her 'best wishes and congratulations'. She could not have cared less.

She doesn't seem to be quite so courteous about Assistant Secretary Farley as she has been in the past, no more '*Please tell Peter …*' She then writes that she is cancelling **her rental accommodation** as of December 17th and returning but expresses concern that Professor Robinson has not yet agreed to fund the Cardiff Conference. Rental accommodation indeed. Not a single letter from UK ever came from an address other than that of her parents in Lyme Regis. Why? Because that would have betrayed her real whereabouts: on the other hand, why should that have been a problem to someone who was working so hard on her thesis?

Finishing the letter, the last that I receive from UK she writes**,** *"Please pass on to Peter Farley that I may be a bit unusual but that I am a hard worker and it's the product which counts and that I am not bumming around Europe as a tourist!"*

Professor Robinson as head of Department had been kept in touch with all her letters and wrote on the report; *"Miss Bayley-Jones is progressing well with her work. I have no hesitation in recommending renewal of the award. Signed and Dated 3/12/81".* The report would be held on University and Commonwealth files.

Bayley-Jones finally arrived back in Newcastle NSW in January 1982, not in December as she had been instructed to do and as I had told the Commonwealth she would. She had probably been in Perth. Again, one is left wondering why she would have to do that. I was told that she may have returned via Bali, with a friend.

On 8th February 1982, she gave me a paper that purported to explain the significance of work done during her absence as claimed in her ***Freda Bage Foundation*** application. She then requests further support from the department to travel to Western Australia. Once again she is pushing for opportunities to be away from the Department. There is more happening in her life than the preparation of thesis drafts and applications for funding: but what can it be?

Two years into her candidature and during the early part of 1982 Bayley-Jones is seldom present in the department. She does find time to give me another enormous thesis draft, once again of some 500 pages, single spaced and it is more or less the same as she had shown me in 1980 when she had proposed a six month submission but it now includes a chapter that is derived almost entirely from my lectures that were available as recordings on cassette tapes through the university library. She also had made mischievous changes in her manuscript from a book I had published, with co-author Dr. N. J Thrift, in 1980, Times***, Spaces and Places: A Chronogeographic Perspective, John Wiley, 527 pp.*** The manner in which she was to plagiarise our published work was alarming but for this submission to me I put it down to being a first draft and did commend her on the improvement over the draft that she had shown me in 1980 and in January 1981 before she had left Australia, at which time there had been no reference to the chronogeographic component of her thesis. She was also to use the comments that I had made in margin notes on her manuscript in a mischievous way, as being her own. By the start of the 1982 academic year, it was getting very hard to grasp what was going on in this candidature and I reminded her of the need to attend my lectures in chronogeography. She did not refuse this time, she just did not bother to attend and complained that she was already writing up her thesis and it was a pointless exercise to attend undergraduate lectures.

During 1982 little happened for most of the year. She was seldom in the Department except to see me and then usually only after cancelling arrangements that had already been made, sometimes delaying for weeks. Then on the 29th of September, the new Head of Department, now Associate Professor Irwin since Robinson's retirement, wrote a letter to the Bursar asking that she be paid for presenting a paper, as a Newcastle PhD student, to a Conference in Cardiff, Wales in September the previous year during her extended absence [2.9].

Someone had put pressure on him. He had previously refused to make this payment when she had first applied in February 1982. Now the covering of those costs would be used as proof; so far as she was concerned; that she had been very busy in England and she had always had a reasonable expectation that the Cardiff Conference costs would be covered because permission to attend, after first being raised in her July 31st 1981 letter, had never been denied and payment now formalised it.

AN IMPROVED RESEARCH APPROACH TO URBAN RECREATION :

URBAN AREAS AS TOURIST SOURCES

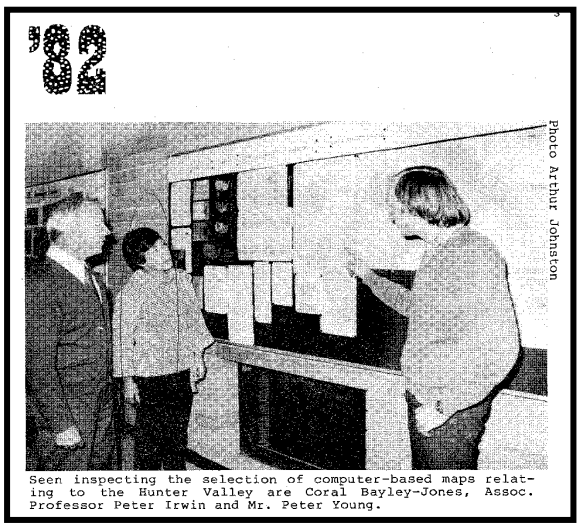
Coral R. Bayley-Jones, B.A.(Hons.); Dip. Ed.; Dip. Rec.; M.Phil.; M.Sc.; F.R.G.S.; M.I.B.G.

Department of Geography, Newcastle University, N.S.W. (postgraduate research).

Paper to be presented at the International Conference on LEISURE - RECREATION - TOURISM, Cardiff, Wales, 13 - 19 September, 1981.

The title page to the Cardiff Conference had been presented in an unusual way. It was not normal to list all those letters and on looking carefully at the title page, it was clear that there had been some editing after "**Department of Geography.**" Some text had been erased and then replaced but no attention had been given to the quality of the presentation. Surely, it would not have taken very much effort to retype the title page. The erasure marks are visible on the copy. This was not a good enough presentation for a PhD student over the university's name and I told her so.

She said she had been unable to do better without any typing services available to her while in England and had had to do it all herself, *from her parents' hom*e: there were no typing facilities available in the rented place (somewhere) that she claimed she had had to vacate? The paper itself was dreadful and I had a long talk with her about its content and relationship to the thesis she was supposed to be preparing.



Shortly after she had returned in January 1982, I had asked her to present that paper as a Postgraduate Seminar. She refused, saying that she had developed beyond this. In a matter of 3 or 4 months, she 'had developed beyond this!' She never gave a single seminar in Newcastle NSW. On the other hand, she liked to give the wider and very public impression that she was an interested and productive postgraduate student of the university as in the picture showing deep and sincere concentration looking at my three dimensional surface computer generated census maps with programmer Peter Young of the Computer Centre and a staff member, Peter Irwin, taken during "**Map Week"** in October 1982. (University News)

The year finished with no further excitement though she had moved to rent the furnished house of a staff member who had taken sabbatical leave with his family. The move was to bring her as a neighbour to a senior academic at the University, the Deputy Chair of the Senate and Foundation Professor of Sociology. He was to play a pivotal role in the events and decisions that lay ahead: similar perhaps to those of the Deputy Vice Chancellor at the University of Western in the 1970s who appears to have awarded her a scholarship and special consideration on a number of issues.

At the end of 1982, she had a visitor from Perth, it was Mr. David Scott and she was eager for me to meet him. Olga (my wife) and I were invited to her rental house, neighbouring the Deputy Chairman of Senate and we also went to a movie together. Another friend of hers was also at dinner as a guest; he was Mr. D. C. Money, from UK. Mr. Scott was quiet. He did not visit the Department to my knowledge and that of itself was very strange. All the way from distant Western Australia, having written a reference for a Newcastle PhD student who had previously been his student, though unsuccessful, he had no interest to visit. As a former Acting Head at UWA and a founding member of the Institute of Australian Geographers as I recall, it would surely have been a courtesy to visit and give a seminar, or a lecture at least.

The new year of 1983 brought no sign of any willingness to undertake the data analyses that I had insisted upon. On 18 April 1983, I wrote to her rather more formally [2.10]. Among other directions I wrote:

"It is essential that you lodge copies of the data tapes which you use in Chapter 5 with a registered account at this University's Computing Centre."

She had sent me copy of a letter that she had written to the Assistant Secretary, requesting an extension of her scholarship. I concluded,

"Your immediate task, assuming you receive an extension to your scholarship, is (i) to recompose the drafts of the first seven chapters (ii) to get your tapes sent to Newcastle so that we can reassess the analyses which you need to include in your thesis (iii) to have a complete draft of Chapters 1-7 (+8), prepared by the middle of October 1983." [2.10]

I wished her to know that an extension should not be assumed and was emphatic about the need for her to run her data analyses on the Newcastle system.

She insisted that she had done all the analysis that she was prepared to do: that was it. Feeling uneasy about my continual nagging that she must process her data on campus as required by the Regulations; unknown to me she had written to the Director of the Computing Centre at Salford University on November 23rd 1982. A reply to that letter [2.11] arrived towards the end of January (now into 1983) and she eagerly gave me copy in early February, saying something along the lines;

"See Don, here's a letter to prove my use of computing facilities at Salford as a student and when I was allowed to be there in1981".

But the reply had not been written by the Director, as she would have wished in order for more authority and status to be assigned to it and the work done had been related to her MSc programme at Salford *and nothing to do with her Newcastle PhD enrolment and 'research' that she was undertaking towards it, while absent in 1980-1981*.

None the less so far as she was concerned it was evidence that she could use computers and process 'lots of data' and anyhow, right now she was far too busy writing up the draft that would include all of the *chronogeographic* material that I was '**pestering**' her to include thereby showing that any additional coursework was, as she had claimed, entirely unnecessary.

The picture shows my copies of theses (A) Murdoch, (B) Salford and two drafts of theses, (C) for a University that will be identified later and (D) as given to me in Newcastle in 1982 and 1983.

Each work covered around 500 pages and showed a worrying level of overlap but the contents of the 1981 folder (marked C) were not to be seen until 1985.

Data on which analyses had been undertaken, as shown in tables and on many pages of computer print out, were all produced elsewhere; never on campus in Newcastle and these matters demanded action as her candidature time was running out. She must replicate these analyses for me.

I kept stressing that if she did not do as I had instructed her to do and more or less immediately I would have no option but to recommend that the Doctoral Degree committee should instruct her to show that, according to the Regulations '*the greater part of the work described*' had been *completed subsequent to enrolment'*.

She made all sorts of excuses for not doing so and challenged me to deny that I was implying that she had not processed the data herself, though of course, as she had said, not in Newcastle NSW. I should have been well aware of that, she said, from the letters she had written while doing her PhD research in 1981 in UK and the letter from the Salford Computing Centre had confirmed that. This was harassment and I would be held responsible, she threatened.

The University of Western Australia's "Western Australian Regional Computing Centre' replied on 26 May 1983 [2.12] to a letter from Bayley-Jones that appears not to have been dated, there was rather bad news for her but she did not tell me. Unfortunately for her I received copy of that letter from UWA some time later as questions about data and the independence of the analyses became ever more serious matters. She denied whatever she needed to deny and fabricated stories at will and always in such a way as to confuse. The statistical analyses that she was presenting in her Newcastle theses, clearly shown on the photocopies of the original print out, were evidently from an out dated SPSS package as could be seen by the different format used for output: as in changes between PCT and % for instance. I estimated the date of the particular version she had used to be 1976. This was to be confirmed later.

One acting head of department at another university was to write that when she was on site with them '*chaos prevailed'* …. It might seem rather unnecessary to be making such heavy weather of these matters but it needs to be remembered that we are dealing with a postgraduate student who has already received over $30,000 of Commonwealth funding, payment of all fees to the university, conference and other travel funds: a conservative estimate would put these costs alone above $50,000 and yet there was nothing, absolutely nothing to show for it except a petulant and extraordinary refusal to do what all postgraduate students are usually excited to do – show off their analyses: move eagerly towards confirmation or rejection of statistical hypotheses.

From May through to October she was supposed to have been adjusting her thesis draft and processing data but she was still not doing so and the computer records for the department were to show that. In June she wrote to me,

"Dear Don,
From careful examination of your helpful suggestions following your recent perusal of my work, I would like to establish that we both have the same understanding with regard to the totality of the thesis …. See chapter 8, last section …"

Though not labelled as such this section was to become known as Section 8.4. The importance of this fact is entirely based on its date, June 1983. She had completed the section, had already written it in June 1983: this declaration cannot be over - stated in order to have a proper appreciation of the mischief that was to follow, from student and University administration alike.

Then on October 7th 1983, she wrote to me requesting a reference for yet another application, this time for what amounted to a UK based post-doctoral award, a Commonwealth Fellowship [2.13*]. "My intention is, therefore to follow the present undertaking* [NOT SPECIFIED AS A NEWCASTLE PhD] *by applied research in tourism planning for a doctorate at Loughborough ... During the time of the T.T.R.A., award, when I was invited to speak at the A.I.E.S.T (scientific experts in tourism) [!!!] ...* . Let's be clear about this: Newcastle paid for her to attend that Conference in CARDIFF and you have seen the title page and noticed as I did that there were some erasures and over-typing, though clearly stating that the author, Bayley-Jones is a Newcastle NSW postgraduate student. This is the first mention of Loughborough: why not Salford as that was where she had done all her work to date and where all her data had been processed. In Chapter 4 you will come across this Conference again.

Now, in October 1983 and having in mind that she had so much work to do including the re-analysis of her data: in answering Q18 of the pro forma for the Fellowship application she wrote: *"… which I am shortly submitting as PhD. Thesis at the University of Newcastle, Australia (April, 1984)."*
I asked her to help me out with an explanation so that I could write a more accurate report for her. She replied that, '*during the time her award had been suspended in 1980 she had visited Loughborough because she knew that there was an interest there in tourism and urban research through a lecturer there, but no name was given. Loughborough was also very close to Salford where she had completed her MSc. the previous year 1980; not as originally claimed, in 1979.'*

This was getting to be very confusing but that was probably her intention: a sort of divide and rule approach: her mental state was disturbing. Whatever the underlying cause for this bewildering place she was putting me into; there were other things to do than muse over the ever more weird antics of this strange woman. She was not only beginning to irritate me and waste a great deal of my time, she was also making me feel very uneasy; even physically unsafe in her company. I wrote a reference and did not give her a copy as I would usually have been pleased to do for my students [2.14]. In my recommendation paragraph I wrote "... *I do not feel able to recommend her for a Commonwealth Scholarship [and Fellowship Plan award] to be held in Britain, from 1984 ... If her thesis is accepted, ... she would be better placed to apply for this award in 1984, for 1985 in Britain."*

Reaching the latter part of 1983 her annual Commonwealth and University research report had been completed and a recommendation was made that she be allowed to continue *but with concerns on my part*.

Then on December 14, 1983 Bayley-Jones made a mistake that should have had immediate and serious consequences. As had already happened at the University of Western Australia, she had been making extremely heavy use of the Departmental postal account, frequently sending large packages. This was expensive. The head of department had therefore told her that any mail that was not addressed to a University would not be sanctioned and may be opened in her company, for explanation. A letter to Mr. Scott was one such interception. There had been many others to the same person, at the same address in Perth and the University post office records confirmed this because they usually required additional postage stamps. Addresses were therefore recorded. There were also letters and bulky ones at that, which were sent to the UK 'private' address that has loomed so large in letters to date. The letter was addressed to Marine Parade, Mosman Park/Cottisloe, Perth. Perhaps the addressee was collecting mail on her behalf because this was her address as used in her letter to Assistant Secretary Farley, in January 1980 [2.1]

That particular letter dated 14th December 1983 was to be very revealing as she was asking Mr. Scott to help her to interpret some data that she purported to have just analysed using the Newcastle University computer centre. But why not just ask me? Her handwritten letter [2.15] with the over-written copy of explanation translates to:

"Dear David,
Hurry up with the crossword this week because here's a teaser par excellence. I have looked at this one …. I've 'n' possible dimensions with all sorts of associations and spots before the eyes into the bargain.

*Do you remember **us** doing a scaling using M-D-SCAL once before* [my emphasis] *and coming at it quite differently but between us making up the […unclear word...] to the clusters. This one is a KYST version which is a sub-version of M-D-SCAL and in my metropolitan survey …… Would you like to venture an interpretation ...?"*

[KYST are the initials of the statisticians, Kruskal, Young, Shepherd and Torgerson responsible for this particular technique. When asked she had no idea what KYST meant].

In fact she hadn't been doing any new analyses at all. The Director of the Computing Centre, Mr. John Lambert had been persuaded to have printout from another system (technically a lower diagonal matrix of correlation coefficients) prepared so as to be suitable input for the local system so that a computer-library routine (for cluster analysis) could be undertaken on those data: the source of which was completely unknown. The input data values were not raw/original data but derived data from an unknown source in so far as my supervision, on behalf of Newcastle University NSW was concerned. They could have come from anywhere.

John had *not been told that the work was for her PhD thesis*. Had he been told this he would have contacted me and told me about the somewhat unusual request, unusual also because the source document looked old and the format was out-dated. What he thought he was doing was merely arranging for his Computing Centre to prepare the data in suitable format for replication of some work that she told him had been done in Salford but was now required for a paper she had been 'invited' to submit to a Journal in France: rubbish: this analysis was to be used in her thesis and furthermore would provide the 'evidence' that she needed that she

had used the local computing system, and competently. The intercepted letter was crucial to understanding her behaviour and Mr. Scott had been doing this sort of favour for her in the past or so it seems from her letter content. Whether Mr. Scott fully understood what she was asking of him is of course not clear. He may just have been a nice guy; trying to be helpful to someone he had known for a very long time.

There was indeed to be an article published in a French Journal, whether based on this material or not is not clear, but it provides one of her more amusing *faux pas* as we shall see. Without the interception of her mail there would have been a record in her departmental computer account under the GGCRBJ, that she had indeed processed data. The results from the analysis were to be included in her final thesis draft but now she had to explain the letter to Professor Irwin.

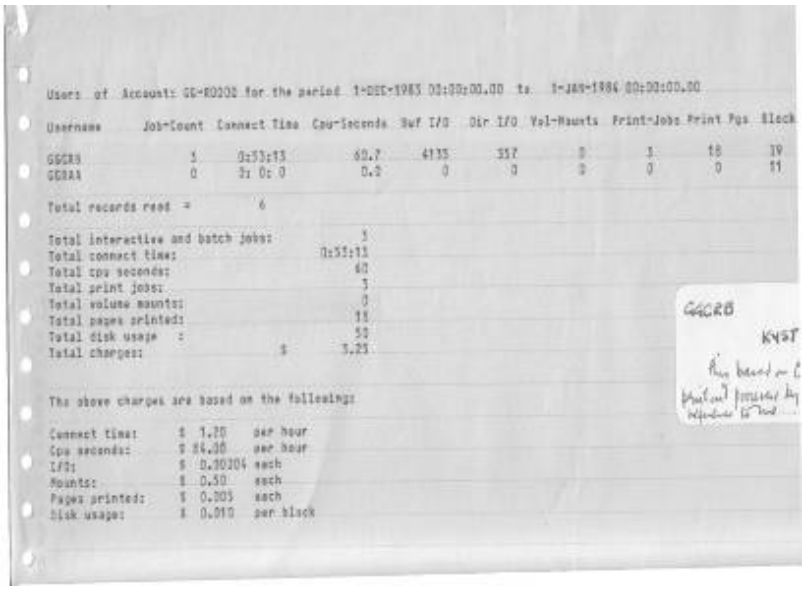
She was allowed to make a copy so that she could 'explain' each part of it. She did so in part by *overwriting her explanation on the copy that she had been allowed to* make, thereby making the actual words she had written more or less illegible as can be seen in the copy [2.15]. For instance she wrote," *This person* [Mr. Scott] *is in the Dept of Geog UWA and whom I was employed by for 2 years on tourism research on the order of the Vice Chancellor because of discrimination re; teaching loading for 3 years. It was during that time that I undertook my major tourism surveys in WA building up my data base which I am currently drawing on in relation to the historical model of WA."* Professor Irwin then authorised the letter as' *it contained material that was related to her academic work*' and "Dear David" was indeed a senior lecturer at the University of Western Australia where 'of course' she had been a member of staff and an unsuccessful graduate student before coming to Newcastle NSW.

Professor Irwin was still acting as her supervisor at this time as I was officially on study leave for six months, though in the department quite regularly.

I was only to get access to this material from Departmental files a year or two later. Her extraordinary cunning in overwriting the original letter with her explanation really beggars belief. However, for Professor Irwin at that time there was no reason to believe that she was doing anything unreasonable, costs apart. He did not have the background to be able to question her use of this statistical method and the Director of the Computing Centre at that time was not known to have been involved. Dated 14 December 1983 she had written requesting Scott to interpret analyses for her: interpretations that she could not make for me [2.15]. I was now becoming pretty sure that I had a fraud on my hands but proving it would not be easy and there would be risk.

Why did Bayley-Jones write to a private address regarding such academic matters rather than address the letter to the Department of Geography at the University of Western Australia? Why did she not refer it to me as her supervisor, if necessary through Professor Irwin, if the matter was so urgent? Why the difficulty in interpretation, remembering her claims about Professor Logan's examination comments about her MPhil from Murdoch – "approaching Doctoral standard'.

The KYST cluster analysis was done using the Bayley-Jones computer account GGCRB in Geography. Until now she had not made any use of the computer centre and the following account shows this clearly, up to December 1 1983, a total cost of $3.25. I was responsible for managing all departmental computer system usage and was Faculty representative on the computer user's committee and so had had access to all these records on a monthly basis.



Users of Account: GG-R0000 for the period 1-DEC-1983 00:00:00.00 to 1-JAN-1984 00:00:00.00

Username	Job-Count	Connect Time	Cpu-Seconds	Buf I/O	Dir I/O	Vol-Mounts	Print-Jobs	Print Pgs	Block
GGCRB	1	0:53:11	60.7	4135	357	0	1	18	19
GGBAA	0	3: 0: 0	0.2	0	0	0	0	0	11

Total records read = 6

Total interactive and batch jobs:		1
Total connect time:		0:53:11
Total cpu seconds:		60
Total print jobs:		1
Total volume mounts:		0
Total pages printed:		18
Total disk usage :		59
Total charges:	$	3.25

The above charges are based on the following:

Connect time:	$ 1.20	per hour
Cpu seconds:	$ 84.38	per hour
I/O:	$ 0.00204	each
Mounts:	$ 0.50	each
Pages printed:	$ 0.005	each
Disk usage:	$ 0.010	per block

GGCRB

KYST

With her claimed experience and the pages and pages of tabulated results in her thesis drafts, she should have had no difficulty sorting this out by herself.

Computer Centre account for Geography GG-R0000 (Research), Bayley-Jones, Username GGCRB, 1 December 1983. This cost $3.00 and had a connect time of 53 minutes using only 60.7 cpu-seconds. Not a lot for a nearly 4 year old PhD costing $3.25! The truth is that she had no idea how to interpret these results despite her slick summary in appendices. These summaries turn out to be no more than verbatim copies of the summaries that are included in the statistical package manuals, without acknowledgement and overlap many old editions.

She seems to be panicking, but why? I insisted on a replication of all her analyses and they must be undertaken at the computing centre on campus under my supervision. I also asked her why she had refused to present a single postgraduate seminar during her time with us. She did not comment beyond saying that she was always too busy writing up her work.

In her later use of these data, prepared for analysis by Lambert and interpreted by Scott there is to be no acknowledgement to either of them. Professor Logan's comments as examiner of her Murdoch thesis are beginning to sound hollow: just whose work had he been examining?

On December 21 1983, I sent a letter to her as a result of having had her very old 80 column computer cards copied onto VAX compatible tapes for her [2.16]. **She was not pleased at this development** of course because she might now be caught out, well and truly. Now what would she do to avoid this awkward development. She was furious and had a defiant hate in her eyes that was really quite frightening. I was now well and truly a threat to her.

"Don. All my data are on punch cards but I was told that there were no card reading facilities at the university when I arrived", or words to that effect. That is true but she had also claimed to have all her data on tapes at the University of Western Australia.

I had been reminded that BHP steelworks had a cardpunch machine and card reader and facilities for compatible card - to - tape conversion because the university had used their facilities from time to time in emergencies, as I had also done years before. Now she would

have to mount the tapes and process the data. She had held onto these boxes of cards eventually telling me during an outburst of frustration with me at my insistence on replication of analyses that she had had these data on 80 column IBM cards since her arrival but ***'had not been able to use them because Newcastle University NSW did not have a card reader for data input!'***

She was to employ every possible trick she could think of, including long periods of absence in order to avoid mounting the tapes and setting up the analytical procedures.

Christmas 1983 came and went and 1984 was going to require considerable effort on her part to complete her thesis by the 25th of April 1984.

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 3
Intend to leave

During January and February 1984, Bayley-Jones was seldom seen in the department and must have been away judging by mail deliveries collecting in her "IN" box. She had said that the data she needed were in Western Australia. Recall that in May the previous year Bayley-Jones had received a letter from the Western Computing Centre at UWA regretting that her 20 year old data could probably not be recovered to a format suitable for her use. She had finally 'found' her punched data cards and I had had them converted to tapes in December at the BHP Computing Centre so that she could mount them and process the data during the summer, [3.1] but she did not do that.

No use had been made of any of the facilities in the University's computing centre, except for some WORD 11 usage for document writing on the University's PDP11 system. Believe it or not much of this 'typing' was done by her mother who was over from UK with her husband and aged then in her late 60s or early 70s. This work was done in the evenings and at weekends over a period of a few weeks and as I was occasionally in the department on summer vacation evenings, on one occasion had a chance to speak to Mr. Jones about her progress and he said that she been a student as long as he could remember and that they had seen very little of her but when she had been in UK 'recently' she had used their home in Dorset as a base. As she had never had a proper job and was 'getting on', her mother especially was very worried about her future. He seemed a nice chap and with Mrs. Jones and their daughter, came to dinner at our home. He had been a very good pianist. Her mother hardly spoke and was noticeably nervy, always glancing at her daughter before speaking. Then she let it slip that it would be 'so much easier for Coral to carry her work to and from UK rather than on 'all those pages'. Word 11 files would be stored on 'a tape recorder'. All very, very odd indeed. In January and February of 1984 however, validation of her data and her ability to process and interpret it were becoming critical and there was no indication that she could or would do either.

Then to add to these unusual circumstances, the computing centre at UWA succeeded in converting 20 year old tapes and Bayley-Jones had no doubt been thinking that she was now able to show that her data and analyses were *bona fide*. I made a purchase order, UN 013006 and the department duly paid $100.00. When the tapes arrived she said that she saw no point in mounting and running the analyses as all the results had been included in her nearly completed thesis draft. In 1980 she had given me a draft with only 6 months required before she would submit.

She then made what I can only describe as her first serious threat, with words to the effect, *'Don are you accusing me of cheating? If so I shall take any necessary legal action. I have to submit by April when my scholarship runs out. I shall be returning to UK to take up offers as soon as it is possible after submitting and you expect me to re-do all that work?*

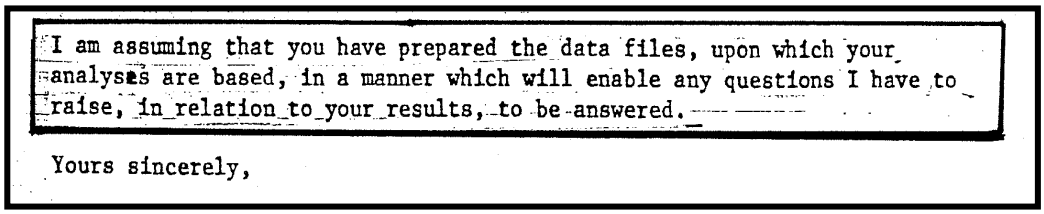
It was now mid-March 1984 and yes, her scholarship time was running out, it was due to end on 28 April 1984, having been extended due to the 3 month suspension to go to the USA for 'the prize' and then to UK, with permission to extend for what we thought would be a 'few weeks' but as we now know lasted for nearly 10 months in all.

Appointments to discuss her thesis were frequently cancelled at the last moment and once because she had a 'very sore foot'. I was told that this was a 'blessing in disguise' because she could now complete her writing of the final draft excepting for the final section of the final chapter. That would be Chapter 8.4 but only a year earlier that very section had been claimed to have been completed. Her parents had returned to UK in February.

On May 8 1984 the Commonwealth's Maret Brennan wrote to Bayley-Jones, file number 0103364: she did not have to discontinue her Newcastle enrolment just because the Commonwealth funding had finished but there were some adjustments to the amounts of support that she had received. Bayley-Jones wrote to me a day or two after receiving the letter from the Commonwealth. She begins the letter, *"Given favourable circumstances [!] .... intending to have a complete draft ... by the end of June."* Well that is pretty clear: unequivocal, final. Then in the very last sentence declares, *"I intend to submit the thesis and leave Newcastle by September [1984]."* [3.2]. Confirmed: game, set, match, championship.

I had never experienced this sort of behaviour by any of my graduate students, nor I suspect have many supervisors but when I mentioned it to colleagues at other places who had known her, they said, 'be *very careful Don'*. They couldn't really tell me what to be concerned about in any specific way, but did warn me of her capacity for violence and threats against character and career position. This was looming as a "Frawley" incident, from UWA in the 70s.

I wrote back to Bayley-Jones on May 18 [3.3]. The last sentence of the letter had said all that she feared most.



I am assuming that you have prepared the data files, upon which your analyses are based, in a manner which will enable any questions I have to raise, in relation to your results, to be answered.

Yours sincerely,

Perhaps she is planning to just disappear to another academic adventure playground, with a nearly completed thesis that she **'*has been working on independently for a long time***?'

She has already done this from elsewhere it seems likely: as in her intention to submit within 6 months at Newcastle. She has been well supported, she has travelled the world, 'tourist class' of course and time seems to be running against her plans but I am no longer *'Don.... Best regards and can I get you anything?* … and it is certainly no longer a *'privilege to be under [your] supervision'* as was the case just 4 and half years earlier. She is now beginning to present herself as a victim. It is all getting much darker.

Once again, no response from her and so I wrote to her again, on 4 June 1984 saying much the same things ... *"Please arrange to see me for an hour at least each week, between now and the time when you complete your final thesis draft. I note that you expect this to be by the end of June; and that you expect to leave Newcastle in September."* [3.4].

She replied some weeks later on July 23rd, defending her position and completely ignoring the one instruction that would have enabled her to proceed: complete her stated desire, and leave Newcastle in *September* as she had said she 'intended' to do.

Dear Don,

In May, I wrote that I should be able to let you have the whole thesis draft by approximately the end of June ..... leaving now only the very last section 8.4 ..... Having agreed to your change in submission procedure ....
I am anxious that you complete the reading through of the whole thesis to 8.4 Therefore, I propose to spend my total time without any distraction on completing the final section of the thesis, 8.4. This may be a couple of weeks or more. After that, I shall be very pleased indeed to have your detailed criticisms ....

Yours sincerely,

Coral

Coral R. Bayley-Jones
Department of Geography

23 July 1984

She had to show me that there could be no doubt, by examiners and other readers, that she had collected, prepared and processed her data and that she knew how to interpret the results. We have seen some evidence that she might not have been capable to do that. She simply did not seem to care that I was never going to accept pages of tables and graphs that she seemed unable to explain. What was her problem? What was she up to?

It was now the end of July 1984. She had insisted that there was an urgency for me to complete the reading of her draft but now for some very strange reason it would be without section 4 of her Chapter 8; it was to loom large and became known as '8.4'. Recall however that she had already written that section nearly a year ago and insisted that I read it.

She insisted that it would take but two weeks to complete, ***once she got back all my comments***. She would leave in less than two months and the thesis would 'have' to have been submitted before then, so, ***'return my final draft with your comments as my supervisor, immediately.'***

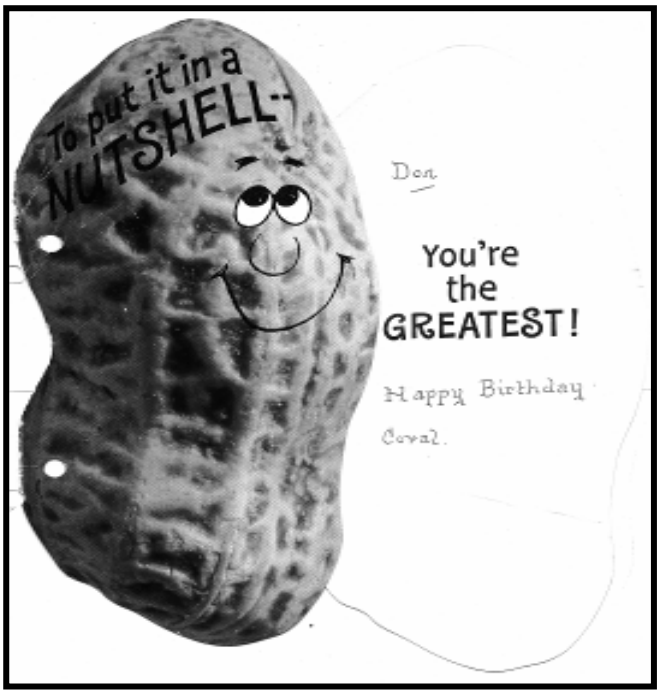
That was essentially an ultimatum and a veiled threat because 'other arrangements' had been made that depended upon her leaving 'by September.' Once again nothing eventuated.

On the 24th of July I wrote again to Salford University Computing (Computing Services) [3.5] and they replied on September 4th [3.6]. My letter was a repeat of one sent in the previous December. The long time taken for Salford to reply did not make me feel particularly confident.

Then the reply from Salford arrived in mid September and its final sentence, *"I understand your problem as I believe that the department also had problems in establishing the pedigree of her data."* This was to be rather significant and led to a further letter being written. This time at my request the letter was written by the head of department, to the Dean of the Faculty responsible, in Salford.

Between the 2nd of August 1984 and the 5th of November 1984 the date on which letters were written is as important to the unfolding story as their content. These letter dates are also important because they reveal the deceitful behaviour of senior University officials in Newcastle NSW

The damage that follows has its seeds in the exchange of letters with Salford University. On August 2nd I wrote to Bayley-Jones [3.7]. The content of the letter clearly implies that I understood that it was her *final* thesis draft and that it would be given to me very soon. *"I enclose ...requirements ... for the submission of higher degree theses ... You have to provide me with a FINAL title ... I am still waiting for Chapter 8.4 ... I will prepare a 'report' for you, outlining my recommendations for the preparation of a draft ... acceptable for binding."*



Bayley-Jones had complained that only my demands were holding things up. Then on August 6th she sent me a birthday card, but my birthday is on January 6th. *This card turns out to be a bit more important than it may appear:* seeming to show that Bayley-Jones was being friendly and positive, clearly implying that I was the one being difficult.

I replied, *"I hope that Chapter 8.4 is progressing OK. There is a good deal to talk about. Please don't delay too much longer."* [3.8] but there was no response and nor had she been seen in the department or on campus for some time, by anyone I asked.

As a matter of passing interest I don't recall that I ever saw her having a coffee in the student union or of being in the company of other graduate students yet the union was a pleasant building with a large open courtyard, a sort of internal cloistered square, ample space, book shops and restaurants and places to sit and be seen; usually in beautiful weather. I did once see her at lunch in the Staff Club, of which I was Secretary. She was with the Deputy Chairman of the Senate.

There was another person who I did not recognise immediately but it turned out to be the Warden of Convocation, one day to become the Bishop of a new church denomination, James Bromley. He was to come out swinging for Bayley-Jones when things went decidedly pear-shaped for her. She was a member of his congregation from time to time.

The Deputy Chair of the Senate had been her neighbour for a few months and by her frequent references they had become friends. I recall nodding to him as I passed. He and I had been on friendly terms years ago, watching cricket matches together, having a drink, even as my guest at home. It was not uncommon for a postgraduate student to have lunch with a supervisor or other member of staff: it was often a convenient place to meet especially if there was a visitor who had similar research interests. Bromley and Carter with Bayley-Jones made for an unusual luncheon party.

Michael Carter was the only Deputy Chair of Senate who, during my 28 years at the university held the position for more than three years. Regulations expected 'nine terms': he

managed nine years, 27 terms, hardly in the spirit of the Regulations. There was a great deal of concern about this extraordinary stewardship. Most serious academics would have been far too busy to wish such a 'duty' upon themselves for 9 years. Michael Carter sought power, lots and lots of it and this position gave him access, *ex officio*, to every committee of the Senate and every Faculty. It also gave him nine years on Council. In some ways he was more powerful than the Vice Chancellor. The title was not as desirable though: he wanted that title and badly.

I understand that Professor Carter's time at Aberdeen University, where he was Professor of Sociology, was politically active and that his unexpected departure to Australia was possibly caused by family difficulties understood to have been associated with a religious cult and one of his children. If that story was in fact true, it is very sad indeed. It is an unusual 'story' to have been imagined by anyone. We did come to know that Bayley-Jones had some interesting 'religious' experiences in Australia, including possible association with what have been described as satanic cult practices in Western Australia. I have a copy of an envelope, posted to her at Newcastle University, with a Gymea postmark, and intercepted by the mail services that has her address framed as a vortex of expletives and 'satanic' utterances, including on the reverse side of the envelope. One Minister of the NSW Parliament was singled out for a dreadful time. Whatever it all means, it is certainly unusual stuff.

Another letter [3.9],

"Dear Coral ... I have completed my reading of the work given to me in June. I am not however able to write a final report on it until the outstanding section is completed.

Three similar letters were written in September but I received no replies. She was up to something. She may also have been in Perth again. In my August 27th letter I wrote, *" ... I understood that you were eager to complete your work and submit your thesis ..."* but still no reply [3.10]. Copies were always sent to the Head of Department but he never asked her to explain her behaviour. She was supposed to be living a mere 5 minute drive from the university: but it may have been a 3 day drive from the place she was really staying, Perth.

Somebody was clearing mail from her 'IN' box and it wasn't Bayley-Jones.

More letters are written but it is the letter that I wrote to Bayley-Jones on September 12th that is to be one of the most important letters in this entire story, not because of its content as such, but because of its date. The content was brief – little more than the opening line, *"I am still waiting for your reply ..."* [3.11].

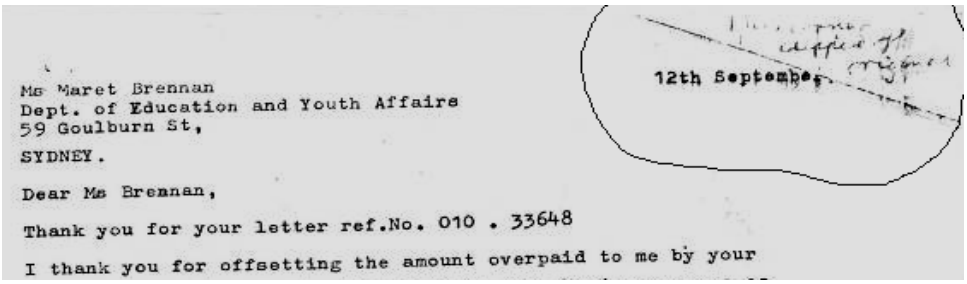
Again no reply and this was becoming very hard to understand from a postgraduate student who had claimed she wished to submit and leave Newcastle by September. Then on 27th September she wrote that she had been concentrating on completing the figures, diagrams and so forth. [3.12]

What I did not know at the time, *indeed not for a year or so* (1985) was to have been contained in letters claiming a refund of thesis typing costs and binding. *"Dear Ms Brennan ... I am submitting the one account I have for the typing ..."*. This was sent to the Commonwealth Department of Education (Sydney Office) [3.13] written on the very same day that I had also written to her, September 12th 1984 [3.11], above. That date was to throw

up an even more interesting letter, OUTWARD bound, and to be sent back as a copy from its destination.

From the Australian government she had already been secretly claiming funds for the completion of the typing of her thesis and it was assumed, obviously, that it was now ready for examination. Documents and a letter from Mr. Green, the Director of the Commonwealth Department confirm this. "*Dear Mrs. (sic.) Bayley-Jones, Your claim for thesis allowance has been received and a cheque for $216.04 should reach you on October 18th 1984 ... May I take this opportunity to congratulate you on the submission of your thesis." The letter is signed*, Maret, *per G Green Director* [3.14].

Though she had said nothing to me, the university's postgraduate secretariat had received a copy of the submission for thesis typing and binding costs. On receipt from her the secretariat had written a note onto the top right corner of the copy of the letter: '***Being considered authorisation awaited'*** and returned it to her**.** Her request to submit a completed thesis had been received and my authorisation that it was ready for examination was awaited but I had been told nothing of this by her or by the postgraduate secretariat. Bayley-Jones made the claim to the Commonwealth without waiting for authorisation, she just snipped off the Secretariat's note and then apologised for doing so, writing 'this ***portion clipped off original'.*** The cropped image below is part of the letter shown in [3.13].


Ms Maret Brennan
Dept. of Education and Youth Affairs
59 Goulburn St,
SYDNEY.

12th September

Dear Ms Brennan,

Thank you for your letter ref.No. 010 . 33648

I thank you for offsetting the amount overpaid to me by your

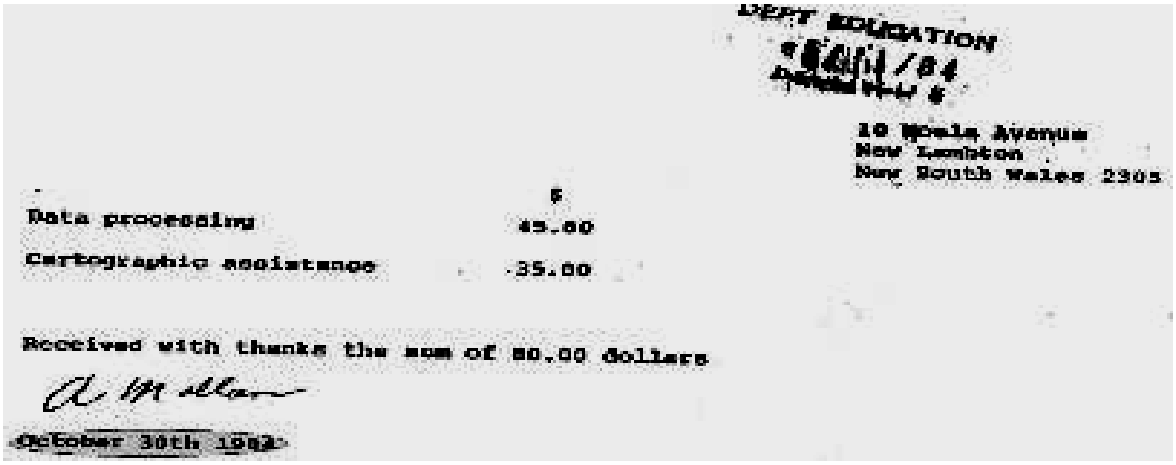
Bayley-Jones knew that she was cheating us by claiming funds from the Commonwealth asserting that her thesis was completed (and submitted) but demanding her draft copy back from me, but at the same time refusing to complete her final section of chapter 8 and not replying to letters.

The claim for funds was a fraud, of itself sufficient for criminal action and dismissal. It is a requirement of the Student Assistance Act 1981 (as amended) that a claim for thesis allowance should have attached to it

(ii)...evidence from the institution that the thesis has been accepted for examination…

So the university secretariat knew of this claim and that becomes a rather important matter of evidence. Let's look at these secretive claims made in 1984, receipts and a *letter of congratulation* from the Director of the NSW Regional Office of the Commonwealth Department of Education, Sydney [3.14]. She was so cunning that she would argue, if necessary that she had informed the university secretariat of her claim: in the event of any unforeseen developments. She never told me however and I was the only person who could authorise her claim and the secretariat had told her it was awaited.

Here is the receipt used to make a claim on the Department of Education, to the value of $80.00 for data processing and cartographic assistance. What can it mean anyhow, because ‘data processing’ and ‘cartographic assistance’ were available, professionally and free on campus. $80.00 was 2 weeks’ rent in 1984.


DEPT EDUCATION
5/11/84

10 Neela Avenue
New Lambton
New South Wales 2305

	$
Data processing	45.00
Cartographic assistance	35.00

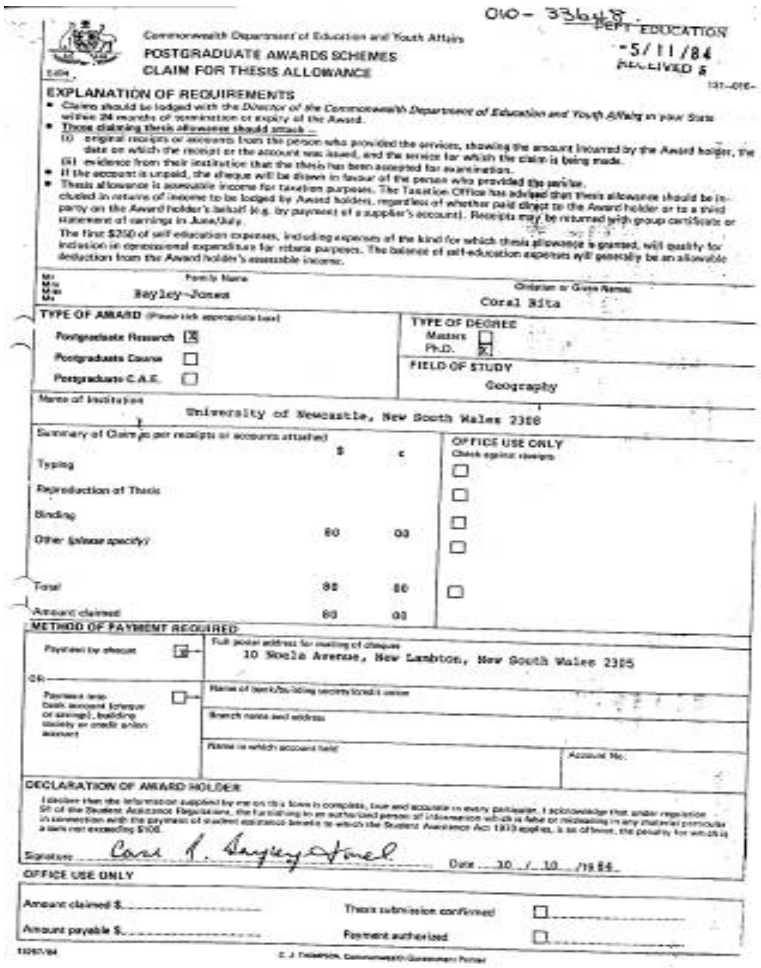
Received with thanks the sum of 80.00 dollars

C M Bayley-Jones

October 30th 1984

The signature of the recipient of $80.00 from Bayley-Jones was named as being at her new local address. Perhaps it was a landlord who was prepared to help out with rent. For an impoverished student: who knows? But it was a fraud, plain and simple.

Claim for thesis allowance Signed 30/10/1984 by Bayley-Jones


010 - 33648
DEPT EDUCATION
5/11/84
RECEIVED $

Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs

POSTGRADUATE AWARDS SCHEMES
CLAIM FOR THESIS ALLOWANCE

EXPLANATION OF REQUIREMENTS

- Claims should be lodged with the *Director of the Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs* in your State within 24 months of termination or expiry of the Award.
- Those claiming thesis allowance should attach —
  (i) original receipts or accounts from the person who provided the services, showing the amount incurred by the Award holder, the date on which the receipt or the account was issued, and the service for which the claim is being made.
  (ii) evidence from their institution that the thesis has been accepted for examination.
- If the account is unpaid, the cheque will be drawn in favour of the person who provided the service.
- Thesis allowance is assessable income for taxation purposes. The Taxation Office has advised that thesis allowance should be included in returns of income to be lodged by Award holders, regardless of whether paid direct to the Award holder or to a third party on the Award holder's behalf (e.g. by payment of a supplier's account). Receipts may be returned with group certificate or statement of earnings in June/July.

The first $250 of self-education expenses, including expenses of the kind for which thesis allowance is granted, will qualify for initiation or concessional expenditure for rebate purposes. The balance of self-education expenses will generally be an allowable deduction from the Award holder's assessable income.

Family Name: Bayley-Jones
Christian or Given Names: Coral Rita

TYPE OF AWARD: Postgraduate Research [X] Postgraduate Course [ ] Postgraduate C.A.E. [ ]

TYPE OF DEGREE: Masters [ ] Ph.D. [X]

FIELD OF STUDY: Geography

Name of Institution: University of Newcastle, New South Wales 2308

Summary of Claim (as per receipts or accounts attached)	$	c
Typing		
Reproduction of Thesis		
Binding		
Other (please specify)	80	00
Total	80	00
Amount claimed	80	00

OFFICE USE ONLY (Check against vouchers)

METHOD OF PAYMENT REQUIRED

Payment by cheque [X] — Full postal address for mailing of cheque: 10 Neela Avenue, New Lambton, New South Wales 2305

OR

Payment into Bank account (cheque or savings), building society or credit union account [ ] — Name of bank/building society branch's name; Branch name and address; Name in which account held; Account No.

DECLARATION OF AWARD HOLDER

I declare that the information supplied by me on this form is complete, true and accurate in every particular. I acknowledge that under regulation 51 of the Student Assistance Regulations, the furnishing to an authorised person of information which is false or misleading in any material particular in connection with the payment of student assistance benefits to which the Student Assistance Act 1973 applies, is an offence, the penalty for which is a sum not exceeding $500.

Signature: Coral R. Bayley-Jones Date: 30 / 10 / 1984

OFFICE USE ONLY

Amount claimed $..... Thesis submission confirmed [ ] .....

Amount payable $..... Payment authorised [ ] .....

The official and signed submission form for that claim was received by the Commonwealth dated 5 November 1984. She claimed to have completed and submitted her thesis by this date.

A larger sum of money had been claimed some weeks earlier, $320.00 and this was for typing the thesis (but her aged parents had done that!), she is flagging her intention to send a further claim for $400.00 for binding costs, but the 'account' has not yet been received.

She had made these hasty claims in September 1984 because it was her intention to be leaving Newcastle NSW immediately and she had already written to me back in June that this would be in September. She needed money for an airfare? The reasons become clear in the middle of 1985. She had managed to trick the Commonwealth Department into paying her but more importantly she wanted to close the books on her Commonwealth funded candidature. She had also forged some sort of a confirmation document from the University to satisfy requirement (ii) in the claims document.

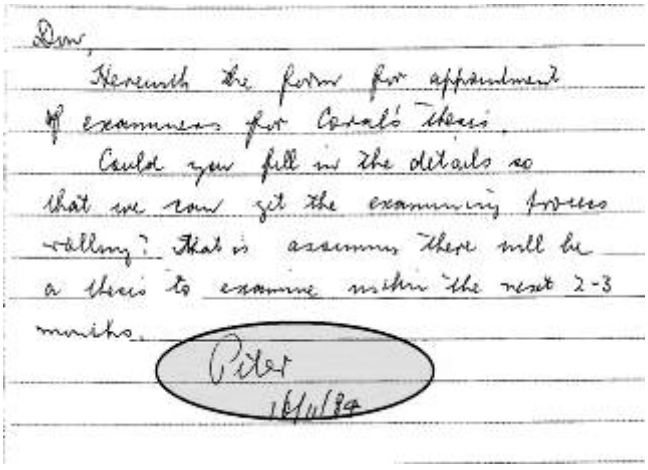
In early October 1984 a letter arrived from Salford University. I had asked the Head of Department to find out what he could about her time there as an MSc student, following the comments made by Dr. Slater at Salford's computing centre about doubts relating to her data.

The two page reply from Salford came from Professor Goldsmith [3.15]. His letter confirmed my concerns that we had a very serious problem, requiring above all else that the Doctoral Degree Committee order her to carry out the data analyses as I had repeatedly required.

Evidence was building also of the overlap between her Newcastle NSW enrolment and her Salford enrolment: as well as many pages of content overlap between the Salford thesis and the Newcastle thesis. The date she had given for the completion of her Salford MSc., was 1979. This was now known to be untrue so when was it awarded? July 1980 it seems for that was the time that her registration ended. For 7 months she had been enrolled for a PhD at Newcastle NSW, a full-time PhD and for a MSc. at Salford.

No questions were asked by the authorities.

Now her absence in 1980 demanded answers: she would not give any to me but time was running out. Her 1984 annual report for the Commonwealth and for the University was late and she had to be told to complete it immediately because *steps towards the examination of the thesis were also underway*, as the following note from the Head of Department clearly shows.


Dear,
Herewith the form for appointment of examiners for Coral's thesis.
Could you fill in the details so that we can get the examining process rolling? That is assuming there will be a thesis to examine within the next 2-3 months.
Peter
16/11/84

Why was she avoiding the opportunity to get on with the completion of formalities?

All she had to do was demonstrate to me that she could process and interpret the data that she wanted to present for examination and complete the final 8 pages that had been awaited since June though she had once shown me those final pages and now refused to admit to that. However I would never have passed the thesis as an examiner, I had no reason, *if she completed the work I required*, to refuse her right to submit. The examiners I would propose were Dr. Nigel Thrift of Bristol University for the Chronogeographic component of the thesis, Dr. David Mercer of Monash University for the tourism/behaviour component and the third for his analytical expertise in multivariate statistical methods and human behaviour, would have been Professor Reg Golledge of the University of California, Santa Barbara

If she got past that group she would indeed have been thoroughly examined and would have three very useful referees for future support.

But first my report for the Doctoral Degree Committee had to be written. I said that she should be made to undertake the analyses that I had required and I wrote a supplementary report of some 100 pages including copies of data, tabular and diagram overlaps with her Salford thesis, many examples of plagiarised copy from my books with Thrift and with Thrift and Carlstein and pages of identical words between the Newcastle NSW thesis (final draft less 8.4) and the Salford thesis that Goldsmith had sent, but which I had seen copy of some years earlier before she demanded it back when things were going somewhat pear-shaped for her in 1982. These and other comments would have been made to Bayley-Jones once she provided me with the final section 8.4 of her thesis and once she had satisfied my requirement regarding her data.

The Head of Department, having seen the letter from Salford, having heard my concerns over the previous year and having experienced her volatility while he was acting as supervisor, **though he never read a word of her work during my absence on study leave** for a few weeks in northern Australia during a 6 month leave in 1983, counter-signed the document ***in agreement with my report that she be required to do as she had been told and process her data in Newcastle***.

Then a few days later on November 1st without further reference to me, he wrote to the Dean recommending that her ***enrolment be terminated forthwith***. Bayley-Jones rightly challenged the recommendation as unreasonable. She still had until June of

I view it very seriously that such major errors should be placed before the Doctoral Degree Committee. If the Doctoral Degree Committee will kindly allow me five minutes interview (in the circumstances it would seem imperative) I will certainly demonstrate the total non-comparability of the present thesis on tourism with any of my previous theses. I am prepared to make it my responsibility to see that a professional geographer (expert in my field) from another university is present at the Doctoral Degree Committee meeting to hear my delivery and give impartial comment. Whereas the content of what I would say at the interview was going to lie at the end of the thesis in 8.4, I now propose to make it the Preface to the thesis. I would, therefore, appreciate any challenge the Doctoral Committee can make on this which will assist us in preparing an effective presentation of my years of research at Newcastle University for external examination.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

M.Phil.(Murdoch); M.Sc.(Salford); B.A.(Hons)(Leeds); Dip.Ed.(Cambridge); Dip.App.Sc.(Rec.)(W.Aust.); F.T.S.;F.R.G.S.; F.R.S.S.; M.I.B.G.; M.I.A.G.;M.T.T.

Department of Geography

1985 to complete her maximum enrolment time and she would argue that she '*was doing all that she could to satisfy me but until she had her draft back, with my comments, she could not proceed*.' She went berserk. I wasn't pleased by the change. Why had he done this without talking to me first: was he being pressured?

She demanded to meet with the Doctoral Degree Committee and attached a list of her '*achievements since enrolment*' each of which "*brought credit to the University*", as she put it. Just look at all those letters after her name. She is now exploiting them for all she thinks that they are worth. She successfully persuades a number of people to support her. One of these supporters happens to be the Warden of Convocation a person who we have already met lunching with her and Professor Carter in the Staff Club. He was a member of the University Council. This should prove helpful.

Her attachment describing her achievements mirrored one that she was to prepare elsewhere. [3.16] It also proves to be a very interesting document to which we shall be returning in the next chapter. Of particular significance are items 4 and 5, both relating to the time that she spent in UK in 1981 *with permission* of course, working on her Newcastle PhD.

At item 2 she makes a slip. It is ignored when pointed out. She had already claimed 1979 as the date her Salford enrolment was completed and December 1980 was 12 months into her Newcastle PhD.

She then writes to all members of the Geography Department on November 20th claiming to have been without supervision from me all year and before that while I was on study leave the previous year for 6 months. She informs the staff of Irwin's recommendation that she be dismissed from her PhD candidature.

'I ask you to rally to aid this injustice done to me and to salvage the name of the Geography Department which surely does not consist of people who attempt to 'con' the University to get a higher degree on false pretences as suggested by the allegations'

"Rally!" Really. This is ridiculous stuff.


THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Dear Olga,

You are a person of some integrity I feel. What do you make of this? Can you help? Can we meet? confidentially.

Coral.

21 Nov. 1984

The next day she wrote to my wife. Had I known all that I was to come to know at the time of that letter I would have been worried for Olga's safety as Bayley-Jones was capable of violent behaviour and according to some, open to using blackmail. Blackmail was in her toolbox and the sowing of destructive seeds against my family, any family, was not beyond her as was claimed to have happened a decade or so earlier in Western Australia.
Bayley-Jones had added '***confidentially***' to the letter. Was this some sort of joke? Did she really expect that my wife would not tell me of the letter and the meeting? No, this was an opportunity to warn Olga and say whatever she felt would advance her cause by threatening if necessary.
On November 22 Bayley-Jones got a letter from the Secretary, P. D. Alexander outlining the matters that had been raised in Professor Irwin's letter to the Dean, overturning his original decision. He reiterated points made in Irwin's

letter. Bayley-Jones replied on the same day, 22 November, denying all and concluding the letter,

"The present treatment to which I am being subjected is unjustified, discriminatory and unacceptable ***……. I reserve the right to pursue legal proceedings".***

The final sentence sent the university into a spin. A female being terminated, being discriminated against and still with 3-4 months of her time to go. But we know now, though we did not know then, that she had already received payment and congratulations from the Department of Education for completing the thesis, typing it up and binding it, and reminding her that it was taxable income. [3.17]. She had her travel money out of Newcastle.

She also wrote to the Vice Chancellor on the same day [3.18] [3.19].

Her letter on 22 November 1984 to the Vice Chancellor just days after exchanges of that sort; is loaded with pleadings, denials and threats.

The Vice Chancellor and the Secretary/Registrar get legal advice from Sydney solicitors: entirely unnecessarily. Academic issues will now be a secondary consideration, a little matter of discrimination is looming. Just look at the letters behind the Vice Chancellor's name, she hopes he would be very impressed and she would be sure of a good response for such respect. [3.18].

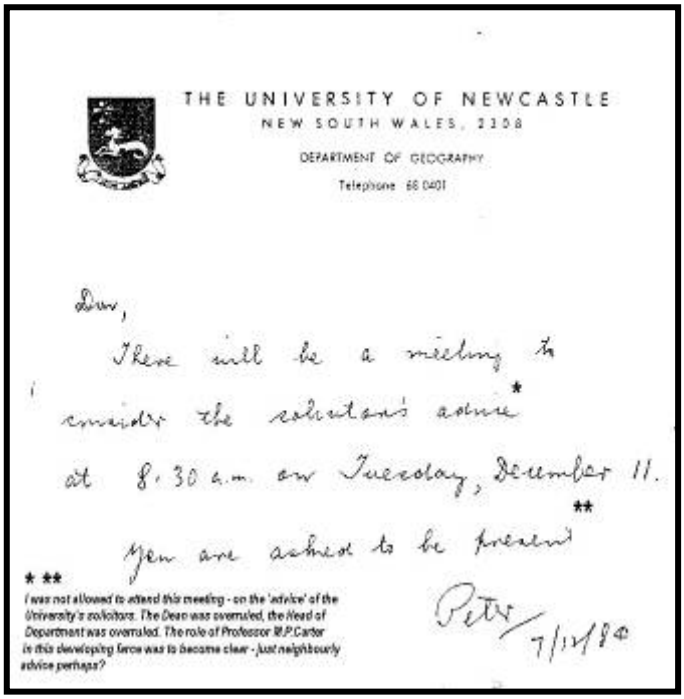
Again she makes the clearest of declarations in her defence, that she has '*only eight pages of the thesis to finish. All figures, tables, references are complete and the 400 page text is up on the word processor, ready for production*'.

The Vice Chancellor never asks for an explanation.

These are lies and confirm her fraud against the Commonwealth in claiming not only that the candidature, costing more than $50,000 in direct support to her is completed, but claiming also payment for typing and binding. The Vice Chancellor never acknowledged to me that the content of this letter conflicted completely with the claims she had made through the Secretariat. In my opinion he was responding only to the last line of the letter, two pages later, "***I reserve the right to pursue legal proceedings".***

The University immediately gets legal advice that my detailed supplementary report (100 pages of evidence) should *not be considered* because it might be defamatory and therefore add to the grounds for legal action claimed in the letter of November 22 1984, by Bayley-Jones. I am never told about this officially, only unofficially by the Dean after meetings had been held in December.

The next two weeks heaved with confusion and seal the beginning of the end of my academic career, in Newcastle or anywhere else; though I did not realise it then and had I walked away from the corruption, turned a blind eye, 'passed the buck', all would have been well: it certainly was for those that did just that. Some promotion would have been assured I have no doubt.



THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Telephone 68 0401

Dear,

There will be a meeting to consider the solicitors advice* at 8.30 a.m. on Tuesday, December 11.**

You are asked to be present

Pete 7/12/80

* **
I was not allowed to attend this meeting - on the 'advice' of the University's solicitors. The Dean was overruled, the Head of Department was overruled. The role of Professor M.P.Carter in this developing farce was to become clear - just neighbourly advice perhaps?

On December 7 I received a note from the Head of Department; poor man, just weeks from retirement and probably unaware of some aspects of the mischief being planned. In the event of any awkward questions the university would simply point to their intention to invite me to any and every meeting: but legal advice would always have to be taken. The truth, it seems, was irrelevant. I was not allowed to attend: once again the Sydney Solicitors had taken control. Irwin's note of December 7th takes on a very different meaning when a letter addressed to Professor Carter, written on December 1st, is received, is passed to Irwin and from him to me for comment [3.20].

The letter is from Mr. Scott, the one-time UWA supervisor of an unsuccessful candidature. Among other things he wrote, "*There appears to be an enormous degree of misunderstanding ... with regard to the analysis and interpretation of ... data ...I recall that on my last visit (November 1982)* [of three in one year effectively because she was away throughout 1981 and did not appear until September 1980] *she was **coming to the end of this analysis** ...*" Not a single unit of processing time, not even a registered account existed in her name on the University computing system at this time.

Why would a Senior Lecturer at another Australian University who had been a referee to her application, write such a letter to the *"Deputy Chairman of the Senate"* and not to the Dean of the Faculty, the head of the department or the supervisor. How he even knew of the existence of such a position, it is hard to know. My feeling is that this was Professor Carter's way to give me a little fright.

But Mr. Scott and Professor Carter had already met while Bayley-Jones was a neighbour to Professor Carter, Professor of Sociology, and she had made it clear to me on more than one occasion that she *'knew people in powerful places' and 'anyhow her background in Sociology (!) was getting a better hearing from that department'*, where Professor Carter was head.

In the letter Mr. Scott was praising his former colleague and as I understand it, she was also a friend whose house he used in her absence. I made a margin note at the time, it is just legible I think and reads, *"Then why did she not enrol for a PhD in WA*?" I also made a note to the effect that I wanted FAUSA to get a copy of his reply. The FAUSA representative on Council could demand this of an officer, writing on behalf of the University. There was no reply so far as I am aware.

There must have been some very solid reasons for not enrolling for the PhD in Western Australia. She also had a house in Perth: surely that would have been very convenient and would have made the Commonwealth money go so very much further and a PhD enrolment in Western Australia would have saved all that postage from Newcastle. Newcastle's Vice

Chancellor made no attempt to contact other Vice Chancellors to establish the circumstances at UWA and at Murdoch. As one of my reviewers has put it: they are a club. They don't break ranks either: nothing is more important than keeping things under wraps with the arrogance to think that they can get away with it – for all time. But there are exceptions as we shall see and that makes the culture the more unacceptable.

The Newcastle administration took no action at all. Professor Carter had sent the letter to Irwin, for comment. I made my comments to Irwin and he passed them on but there was no further action.

Mr. Scott also makes comments about Salford and her thesis but we now knew something he also knew, but had hidden from us.

The Salford thesis was a fraud and Salford seemed to support this opinion in Professor Goldsmith's letter of October 1984 [3.15]. Newcastle knew this as Irwin had received the letter, but Professor Carter made no comment, no cross reference, just protection as we shall see and a letter from a former Salford staff member which was to arrive some time later confirms all that possibly needs to be confirmed about the Salford candidature and certainly suggests that enormous pressure was placed on the administration there to award the degree.

Not only had she abused the decency of Salford to allow her to travel to Australia on 'compassionate grounds' in the Australian late spring and summer of 1979-80 (when she enrolled in Newcastle NSW!) but a survey that she had undertaken in UK, in the northern summer of 1979 was to be a fake, as adjusted dates were to show and she either re-worked those data or used existing Western Australia data, though forbidden by Salford to do so: and Scott, I hope unwittingly, appears to support this.

Mr. Scott even affirms the 'quality' of her work done in Newcastle NSW: he has seen the results of those computer analyses. Amazing really, I wish I had. Perhaps she used somebody else's computer account to do that because we have seen the Computer Centre evidence on that score. If Mr. Scott had been sent the work in the many postal packages that she sent to him, would he now return the print out to verify his point? Probably not, as the User ID could not be GGCRBJ.

On December 7th I had been asked by Professor Irwin to be prepared to attend a Doctoral Degree Committee meeting on December 11th to discuss the solicitor's advice.
On December 11th I was excluded.

Matters were moving fast. Mr. Scott's letter [3.20] had been accepted as supportive of her, **Carter and the Vice Chancellor must have agreed**. A decision was made on the 11th of December that would be rubber stamped on December 12th. I had to be excluded, the lawyers knew that and they would argue that the Head of Department, not the supervisor was the appropriate person to comment. Conveniently he knew nothing at all about the thesis and was to declare that he had never read any of it: though officially the stand-in supervisor when I went on leave. I would simply have referred to unequivocal evidence in my Annual report supplement that put Mr. Scott's efforts in another light – he too may well have been hood-winked or worse into accepting her claims and demands, over many years. Bayley-Jones would be allowed to speak with the Committee: I would not. The lawyers had already made a very significant and illegal decision. It was to be extremely expensive to the University.

Peter Irwin had crumbled but he was retiring in 2 weeks anyhow. He was never to say another word to me about the events of these days and what events they were to be: especially the 12th of December: the meeting apart, it was to be a momentous day and hopefully will have been the only occasion at any University, certainly in Australia, that such events would go unheeded because of a simple lack of courage in the face of a very nasty situation.

Bayley-Jones saw Irwin as the main cause of her present troubles because in her mind he had simply done whatever I wanted, using the authority of the headship of the department. She knew I was not willing to be appointed, by my own choice, as Head of Department and used this fact also as proof of my inability to manage her candidature: though how they connected I do not know. ***Certainly I made an error of judgement in not putting my name forward for appointment as the only qualified candidate***: though these troubles may well have moved the administration to replace me before I would have taken over, in two to three weeks time, following Irwin's departure. I am satisfied that his letter, to which I was opposed because it was unnecessary, was written so that Dr. Camm, who was to be appointed without an election or staff agreement could take over. Desks and decks would have been cleared: scrubbed clean. How naive could I have been?

That letter, recommending dismissal without any proper understanding of the academic situation or even a reading of the thesis draft as was to be admitted later by Irwin, pushed her to the brink.

On that morning of 12th December Bayley-Jones was allowed to address the Doctoral Degree Committee and defend her entire candidature, not just the academic aspects of her thesis. If Irwin had not been so silly, Bayley-Jones would simply have continued to evade the instructions of the Committee, as I had outlined them in my report and then in April 1985 when her enrolment finally concluded she would have had to explain how she had claimed financial advantage from the Commonwealth nearly a year earlier for binding and typing of thesis copies that had not been submitted. She would have faced not only my unwillingness to sign that her thesis was suitable for examination, but possibly criminal prosecution by the Commonwealth unless the University had cause to protect her.

<u>On December 12th 1984 nobody but Bayley-Jones knew that she had 'signed off' with the Commonwealth, and had claimed hundreds of dollars of refund against false receipts.</u>

A meeting of the Doctoral Degree Committee was held at 11 am on the 12th December. It must have felt less than satisfactory for Bayley-Jones; in her mind the interview would seem to have gone badly and Irwin, who had absolutely no idea at all of the substance of the academic issues and was probably invited for exactly these reasons, must have said things that didn't please her. Adding to her anxiety, Michael Carter apparently (verbal report to me by the Dean, Professor Tanner) said rather little. Her good neighbour had let her down. In her state of anxiety at an impending dismissal, such a performance might prove to have been rather short sighted. As had occurred elsewhere, she was capable of launching a vexatious and embarrassing revenge.

Following informal discussions with me and expressing his determination to have me present at the meeting, but overruled by the university's lawyers as I had 'possibly' defamed the student, the Dean, Professor Godfrey Tanner had advised the Committee of the possible need for external supervisors in the event that the Committee decided to allow her to continue her enrolment. Dr. David Mercer at Monash University was one such person who was

internationally noted for his work in her field and another was Professor Barry Garner at the University of New South Wales, who would have had a good enough understanding of the Chronogeographic component of her thesis following his many years in Denmark and his familiarity with the Swedish geographers, Lenntorp, Hägerstrand and others, who had first developed the theoretical work. Ironically he had also known of her when she was involved in a field study associated with a teacher's college in the Bristol area, in the 1960s. I have no other details and they are unlikely to be significant.

All this of course was just window dressing as the lawyers had already spoken. She must be allowed to continue, this would mean that she did not take legal action against the University. Legal advice was that my report should not be 'considered'; only tabled. I must not be allowed to attend the meeting even though the Dean required that I should. That legal opinion was never revealed to me or to Bayley-Jones. It was Professor Carter who was to have objected to my attendance at the meeting, though his view was not presented in the presence of Bayley-Jones. Why would he do that? We used to enjoy each other's company, watched cricket matches together, went to dinner on Lake Macquarie and had him as a visitor in my house. One thing would have been made very clear; he was solidly behind the Committee at any time that she was present.

Any explaining he had to do could be done at some other time: over a lunch perhaps.

The Doctoral Degree Committee meeting concluded around lunch-time. I waited for a report from Professor Irwin but he had not been allowed to stay to hear the end of the meeting I gather. I returned to the Department after lunch in the Staff House; Professor Carter and Mr. Alexander walked passed me: not so much as a nod. I was walking back with Colin Bartlet a retired Australian Navy Chief Petty Officer, with whom I shared many enjoyable shared experiences while splicing the mainbrace in the Staff House.

During his time in UK he had been in Portland and he thought that perhaps he had been on HMS Grenville the anti-submarine frigate that I had spent nearly two years on during national service because as a Chief Petty Officer GI there were some interesting new anti-submarine weapons on board.

Colin and I were good work-time friends. Sadly he died of cancer in the Royal Newcastle Hospital, possibly as a result of contamination from the atomic weapons testing. He was a document curator and librarian in the Faculty of Economics and Commerce across a landing adjacent to my office. We walked on together after passing them. Colin would have known little or nothing of the tumultuous events that were taking place.

On entering the building that our two departments shared we heard screams beyond the stairs that led to our offices. There was also a sound of scraping furniture on the concrete floors. *"Rape. Rape. Help. Irwin's trying to rape me!"*

The Department secretary Mrs. Pam Warton was in her office and also heard this extraordinary outburst. We dashed up the stairs as though to action-stations. We entered the small copying room from where the screams seemed to come, to find Bayley-Jones leaning against the photo- copying machine and Irwin, aged about 65 and within days of retirement,

ashen faced and shaken. However he also looked as though he was going to give her belting and it is a blessing indeed that he didn't because she was no doubt provoking exactly that response.

She had many reasons to believe that her word would be accepted but at this time, early afternoon on the 12th of December she still did not know the outcome of the morning meeting.

She fled the room, screaming as she left**, "*The Vice-Chancellor will hear about this!*"**

Never mind that he would 'hear about this', he had probably heard the original. But this was no laughing matter. She had displayed extraordinary anger and manipulative behaviour yet again: recall her threats to Kevin Frawley in Perth all those years before and there was more to come from this deceitful, violent woman. Did she really think that she was the only person likely to report this incident? She then demanded to use the departmental telephone. Peter was now in a terrible state, Colin Bartlet and I thought he would pass out. Cups of tea were brewed and I said I would take him home immediately. The secretary called Peter's wife and I drove him home, returning immediately to the University after dropping him off, about a one hour round trip.

Bayley-Jones did go to the Vice Chancellor and I gather from a meeting that I had with him that she had said something along the lines,

"*If Parkes makes a report he will exaggerate it. It has been a very stressful morning due to the Doctoral Degree Committee meeting and Peter Irwin had come into the copying room to 'check up on me' because as I have told you, I am not allowed to use any facilities in that department.*"

Rightly or wrongly I had lost trust in the Vice Chancellor. He did not seem to care about the many matters that I had reported: he hadn't read my report – why did he, as the person appointed to be the senior academic of the university, only abide by the 'suggestions' of Sydney lawyers? The University employed its own solicitor and had more than adequate regulations, bye-laws and so forth. Clearly another agenda had been written and the rape incident may even play into it.

At my meeting with the Vice Chancellor he said something along these lines, "***Yes I have had a very distressed Miss Bayley-Jones reporting to me about it. She does not wish to take the matter further*!**" Why would she? She had shown the Vice Chancellor that things were not going too well for her, that she was stressed and in a mood for making special pleas when the opportunity arose.

The next day Peter Irwin said that he did not wish to lay any charges. I was speechless. As seemed to be the Vice Chancellor's approach to all aspects of this candidature, he appeared to do nothing but limp alongside the advice of the lawyers. The University By-Laws and regulations seemed to be there to be ignored or if possible found to be inadequate: only the questions that suited the politics and futures of the administration seemed to matter and there were more or less unlimited funds to spend to get the right answers.

Wait for it!

On the 14th of December in a letter dated 12 December [3.22] Bayley-Jones was to be told that her enrolment had been continued, by a decision of the Secretary to the Doctoral Degrees Committee.

"I have to advise you that the Committee has decided that you should be permitted to continue your PhD. Candidature. It has also granted you an extension ..."

All reports on her candidature would be ignored. She could do whatever she liked until the middle of July: her candidature had been extended to compensate for the dreadful time that she had had. No consideration was given to my supervision and the Dean; Professor Godfrey Tanner had left the meeting to tell me that my supervision must continue. In my report I had said that I would not be able to continue to supervise Bayley-Jones unless she was ordered by the Committee to replicate her analyses and provide evidence of where and when the field work had been undertaken. At this time I had no reason to believe that my report had not been considered. So any deceit, plagiarism, lack of analysis during candidature were now officially unknown to the Committee. I wrote a letter of resignation as supervisor to the Dean and made a number of points that I wished to have placed on the record.

Mid summer madness

The summer vacation period was about to start and Christmas 1984 would be upon us within days. She had received the best that Santa could possibly have dropped off and Mr. Scott's letter to get Professor Carter to act just a few days prior to these momentous events was his Christmas present to her. She would soon be off to Perth again.

Irwin had now retired but his decision to recommend dismissal on the basis that he chose or was guided to choose, was to prove an unmitigated disaster.

Godfrey Tanner, the Dean, had written to Secretary, P. D. Alexander that I had resigned as supervisor and Professor Tanner had recognised that I really had no choice but to do that. On my recommendation ***and according to the Regulations*** he asked the Secretary Mr. Alexander to appoint Dr. David Mercer of Monash University as an external supervisor, his work was frequently cited by Bayley-Jones and he would be the most qualified Australian geographer to take on this role. If he declined then Professor Garner of the University of New South Wales (Sydney) would be most suitable and was also much closer, his special expertise lay in his understanding of the Swedish models of time geography and the work of Thrift and I on chronogeographic approaches that Bayley-Jones had latterly included in her drafts.

These recommendations were rejected out of hand and no reasons were given. My supervision was also required to continue across the summer period: the assumption being that the student would be unacceptably disrupted in her final preparation for submission of her thesis if I was allowed to resign and she would sue. Unstated was the threat, according to Tanner, that the administration would support her in such action: say it was 'quite justified'.

But she had already submitted her thesis – according to the Commonwealth funding body that had supported her AND had supported the university for 4 years. However it was to be another year before we were to receive the evidence of that 'submission' directly from the Commonwealth Department of Education.

Thesis draft

In my letter to the Secretary [3.21] following the decision to extend her candidature, I said that I would not return her thesis draft to her because she would abuse the comments made and in the absence of any data processing many of the comments were anyhow of no practical value. Unless her data were processed to my satisfaction I would not authorise that her thesis could be submitted for examination.

She had a copy of the draft as a WORD 11 file. She was not disadvantaged and had told the Vice Chancellor that she only had '8 pages to complete'.

I wrote on December 13th to Mr. Alexander. ***There was no reply from him.*** As her draft thesis was littered with the comments most of which were also included in my detailed report, the report should suffice and she should be advised accordingly by the new Head of Department. What was the point of this refusal to accept my resignation as supervisor? Was I supposed to change my position? OK, we'll allow plagiarism, lack of transparency in data collection and analysis, appalling citation, incorrectly interpreted statistics and so forth.

The thesis draft was NOT going to go back to her, I was adamant about that; whatever threats might be made against me. The University would have to give me a very good reason for doing so. The consequences, in the wake of the troubles that Dr. Spautz had had with his 'problem' over a matter of plagiarism did not fill me with confidence about my future. The university appeared to be run by bullies and acquiescent colleagues.
The Secretary's' letter on 12 December to Bayley-Jones was intended to send her a clear and encouraging message, one that would delay any likelihood of her litigating directly against the University

"All's well Miss Bayley-Jones: please feel free to continue with your candidature, we have taken no notice of anything that Professor Parkes has told us or shown us. We will not let him harass you, be assured of that".

The Dean (Tanner) was opposed to the majority view and openly disagreed with the pressures from the Vice-Chancellor and wrote to the Secretary on December 14th, the same day that Bayley-Jones received her *yuletide good news* that she could keep going with the blessing of the University' Doctoral Degree Committee
[3.23].

The Dean wrote, *" He [Parkes] now assures me that it is quite impossible for him to supervise the work any further ... I [The Dean] should be grateful if you would approach the two scholars below to see if one of them would act as nominal co-supervisor but effective as Director of work for her last six months ..."*

My position as supervisor had been neutralised and it would never again have any significance, whether I resigned or not. I thought that perhaps I could do more if I did resign: be more of a nuisance to them as a new supervisor would have a great deal to cope with. Co-supervision however, with external supervisors, would be ideal and the Dean had recommended this according to Regulations.

This letter was ignored completely. By the end of the academic year of 1984 it looks like Orwell and Kafka have joined hands. Bayley-Jones is not ***required*** to do any of the tasks that I outlined in my report: just write up the last '8 pages' and move on. This is a PhD by

negotiation, a shamefully doctored degree. All higher degrees at Newcastle NSW must now be questioned: if not in the past then surely into the future?

From now on it seems, the lawyers will decide all matters, evidence from signed and dated letters play no part. Lies will be treated as truth and lies are the very essence of Bayley-Jones' candidature and therefore of those who have supported her, whether by referee's reports and letters on her behalf or by capitulation to legal 'advice'.

What is to follow makes the events to date seem rather ordinary. As the pace increases the University's own letters and documents become ensnared. For the administration, the sooner Bayley-Jones is awarded her degree the better: but what happens when the Commonwealth learns of the fraud that is to be exposed: of which you now have some inkling? Will the university revoke any award that may be made? Will they apologise and dismiss her anyhow even if no reports are to hand from examiners? Will they rescind the decision of December 12th and dismiss her? Probably not because there are even bigger issues and somebody knows about them.

Those who have made these extraordinary decisions on her behalf do not realise that although she finds them extremely convenient *they are not absolutely necessary to her plan* and she is getting very distressed because the spotlight is now on her. Her plans are at risk of collapse. For Bayley-Jones it is now a matter of urgency to get her hands on copy of the draft thesis that had my annotated notes on it and also get her hands on the 100 page. She must get her hands on that report: it is clearly crucial to her and contains significant information. They think she has only 8 pages to complete. That should be a breeze and they are rid of her. If it fails the University cannot be blamed, though perhaps the supervisor can be blamed unless the reports from examiners turn out to be in line with his views.

The University becomes tied ever more closely to the 'advice' of lawyers. The costs were to become very high indeed, perhaps as much as a million dollars when fully accounted: perhaps more.

The administration clearly felt that the benefits of avoiding litigation would justify this expenditure and it would be argued that it was for the greater good: nonsense of course.

Return to Contents

..... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 4
Parallel Universes

The third folder down with the characters "**CRBJ 1981 … RAFT SUBM^{T}**" on the spine is the one that holds our attention in 1985. Its label, mostly blanked out in the picture will be filled-in shortly but first we must cover the events from January to the end of May 1985; they are unusual.

The other folders each hold a single thesis copy, except for the 1984 FINAL DRAFT against which hundreds of dollars of claims were falsely made: it needs two folders. These are very large and not easily mistaken for folders containing other material. Each holds around 400 pages: she had written and included 800 pages, many of which were copies of tables. The cost of full-time university tuition to the Commonwealth in 1986 was *"in the order of $10,000 a student each year"*, (*The Australian, Higher Education Supplement*, November 19 1986 Paul Keating Federal Treasurer).

When the University reopened after the Christmas and New Year break I expected to hear that my letter of resignation as supervisor would be confirmed and I could get on with life after Bayley-Jones. There was no confirmation. The Dean's letter to the Secretary accepting my resignation and recommending the appointment of external supervisors was not even acknowledged. It was usual and expected that the head of department would fill any immediate need to cover the supervision and he or she could and usually would insist on external co-supervision. In this case the candidate had already declared that there were only 8 pages to complete. Dr. Camm, in my experience over 30 years at universities, should have been able and willing, let alone as a duty, to manage that.

He would not take it on; perhaps as one of his conditions for taking on the headship even though I had told him that the Doctoral Degrees Committee had interviewed her and that my reports by now had been considered, one assumed. The only tasks facing him were the appointment of external examiners about which he would have to have my assistance as he would have no idea who could examine at this level on this topic. I was in the office next door should he have a problem: by her own declaration there were only eight pages to be written. The Dean had also proposed external co-supervision. Dr. Camm would probably have been

compliant enough to accept her suggestions but he Dean would have the final say on that, with my academically based support.

Any student in a hurry to submit a thesis, with "only 8 pages to complete" should have been eager for such a development. There was clearly another, much more serious matter driving Bayley-Jones' behaviour and now also unacceptable performance of the university.

My time had been wasted listening to her ridiculous excuses over the years and was wasted further by having to read hundreds and hundreds of pages of draft thesis that were looking more and more like a merged re-write of her Murdoch and Salford theses, with a change of variable names and some manipulation of sample sizes based on analyses that were never done in Newcastle NSW. Wasted also because the Doctoral Degree Committee, for whom I had acted as supervisor for four years, had simply rolled over when the lawyers intervened.

I wrote a letter to Dr. Camm on 12 February 1985, following a three-way meeting with him and Bayley-Jones in my office the day before [4.1]. The letter summarized the meeting and tried to clarify the present position and make it clear to Bayley-Jones that I would not be returning her thesis draft until I had received the final 8 pages that had been called 'section 8.4' since May 1984. Furthermore she had now had 2 months since a Doctoral Degree Committee had extended her candidature to write just 8 pages. I wrote to Dr. Camm and reported what Bayley-Jones had said: "she *confirmed that she had not processed any of her data in Newcastle and this analysis had been done 'overseas' and she would not process it further."*

Utterly extraordinary: years of effort to uphold the integrity of Doctoral research at Newcastle had been rolled over. They just let her do what she liked as long as she didn't threaten and Dr. Camm was to go along with that position.

His one line reply simply 'noted' the comments. He wanted no explanation and refused to discuss the matter further. This was not like the Jack Camm I had known and liked for 20 years: sharing especially a common interest in cricket and football and the challenges of raising a family so far away from friends and relatives in Britain.

On Tuesday, February 19th, Bayley-Jones came to my office for a meeting that had been arranged, following the 11th February meeting with Dr. Camm.

It was a 10am meeting. I had a guest lecture to chair at midday, for the *Institute of Behavioural Sciences* of which I was Director. The speaker was from the USA and I suggested to Bayley-Jones that she might like to attend, conversant as she was with the multivariate statistical methods that he was likely to discuss in particular multi-dimensional scaling and cluster analysis, the very techniques that she had secretly asked Scott to interpret for her a year or so earlier when her post had been intercepted.

There would also be opportunity after the lecture to join the speaker and the University's Professor of Psychology, Professor John Keats, the Chairman of the Institute and an international authority on scaling techniques, at lunch in the staff club. I could then ask them their opinion about the suitability of the KYST cluster analysis for which she had received further assistance from Mr. Scott and try and get her to explain her decision to use the method.

She became flustered then angry. I said that I had understood that she wanted to get on with completion of the 8 pages of section 8.4. She went crazy again and there was clearly something very important on her mind as she gazed frantically about my office; then she calmed down and giving me a tight-lipped stare and without answering but taking a deep breath she said, quite calmly,

"I demand my draft thesis be returned to me now."

Well of course this was where we finished up at the end of the previous year. I made it clear that she would get it back when I received section 8.4, for which she had claimed on December 12 1984, at the Doctoral Degree Committee meeting she had 'only 8 pages to complete'.

I refused to return it and told her bluntly that I was fed up with her demands and was suspicious of her motives. Again, an outburst but she had now dug in: she would not leave the room until she had the thesis draft. It was approaching time for me to leave and I had to go to the meeting and told her that she must leave my room and return after lunch. She refused to budge. I walked out leaving the door open and my room clearly visible from the secretary's office. I asked Mrs. Pam Warton, the Departmental Secretary, to keep an eye on my room as Bayley-Jones was in there and would not leave. Pam knew I had an appointment. She agreed to do that and was to be a rock of decency as this dreadful business unfolded at an ever increasing pace.

On return from the lecture, and having excused myself from lunch because of the morning's uncompleted business with Bayley-Jones, I was met by our secretary Pam to be told that Bayley-Jones had created a considerable commotion, had searched my office and left carrying a manila folder and a green backed folder, along with other loose papers and her brief case.

A large ring binder, two in fact, as shown in the image at the head of this chapter was definitely not being carried but her arms were full. Anyhow she could not have taken the thesis draft as it was being held safely by Godfrey Tanner at my personal request. Godfrey was becoming very concerned. Events were getting completely out of hand. What were these other documents that she had taken? On checking in my filing cabinet, one of them was certainly my copy of the 1984 supplementary report to the Doctoral Degree Committee (the manila folder shown).

On the morning of the preliminary Committee meeting, I had given the Dean, Godfrey Tanner my copy of the report and had written to that effect on the cover, visible on the picture, dated 11/12/84. He returned it to me a day or two after the meeting. He had also told me that the official copy was not allowed to be 'considered' on solicitor's advice but that this should be kept for the time being as a confidence between us because there may be a reconsideration of

the advice: he just did not know. On confirming that personal documents and this critical and confidential report had been **stolen** from my office, I reported the theft to the Secretary/Registrar P. D. Alexander, and to the Deputy Chairman of the Senate, Professor M. P. Carter. He said, *'there must be some mistake, leave it to me'* or words to that effect.

Bayley-Jones could not be located.

There was a telephone call to my home the following evening around 11.30 pm. It was Bayley-Jones. She did not say where she was calling from but I heard the 'beeps' signal that accompanied long distance calls in those times. Though she might have been in Sydney, I guessed it was Perth but said nothing. She was full of 'shock-horror' remorse at her discovery that she had taken the '*wrong file*' as though it would have been quite OK to steal the '*correct file*'. The conversation went something like this;

"Don, I am sorry about the matters of a couple of days ago. I would have liked to attend the lecture, have lunch, and discuss scaling techniques. However, you upset me too much by refusing to return my thesis draft. And I must have it immediately so that I can complete my thesis ***by the end of February,*** *so I looked for it in your office* ***as you had not insisted that I left your room****. It was my property after all. By mistake, because I was so upset, I took a manila folder and some other materials, letters mainly I think in a file with my name on it. Of course I have not looked at any of this material: you know me, I would never do that. I am therefore returning the material as soon as I can."*

When asked where she was she said that she was with friends and needed a rest and some '*TLC*'. She would be back in a few days. She did not say where she was but 11.30 pm and the 'pips' of a long distance call suggested a different time zone: most probably Perth. She now had the entire report and some letters to and from colleagues elsewhere about her known performance in the past. She returned some days later and handed over the documents to the Secretary/Registrar Mr. Alexander who returned them to me. There were documents missing from the green binder. I wrote to the Vice Chancellor requiring a discipline hearing on this theft and asked him, through the head of department to exclude her from the campus until the hearing was completed.

The new Head of the Department of Geography replied to my request that Bayley-Jones be excluded from the campus until the discipline hearing had been held with the comment that he was 'sorry that that was my position' [4.2]. Of course, she was not excluded. I also reminded him that she was not only a thief but that she was capable of physical violence against me having recently attempted to assault me by throwing a brick at me: one that held open a fire door on the postgraduate student floor. The Vice Chancellor had been told of this at the time and there had been two witnesses to her screeching cackle and the sound of a brick crashing to the floor, just missing a large window. Mr. Laurie Henderson, the Departmental cartographer and on the floor below, Pam Warton were the witnesses to the noise and Laurie Henderson, moving as fast as he could on an artificial leg, arrived just in time to see her fleeing down the long corridor past the map library and into the postgraduate studies room, still screeching.

Dr. Camm was abrupt and dismissive and seemed to have taken on an entirely different persona.

By March 27th Bayley-Jones had heard from the Vice Chancellor that there were certain charges against her and she wrote a long letter to me [4.3] demanding that I withdraw the charges of theft and claiming that all the 'university' was aware that she had said that she proposed to complete her work and submit her thesis *"by the end of February."*

She sends copy to the Postgraduate Association and once again, Newcastle performs badly. There is really very little one can say about the manner in which the President of this student association behaved. Firm threats were soon to follow from Bayley-Jones, similar to those made in Western Australia a decade earlier.

The discipline hearing on Bayley-Jones's theft was set for April 1st and the following were to be the charges against her, prepared by the Secretariat in consultation with the Vice Chancellor but never referred to me to determine if they fitted the offences as I had reported them. I was laying the charges so why would that be?

I resigned 'again' as supervisor following the theft. No action at all had been taken on the Dean's recommendation for appointment of external co-supervision. On the same day that Bayley-Jones had been writing to me I received a letter from the Secretary [4.4], outlining 'a matter referred by the Vice-Chancellor'. One would be left wondering who had been responsible for bringing the 'matter' forward: records would not show it. I was never asked to confirm that these were the proper charges:

Whether Coral Rita Bayley-Jones has committed an offence against discipline in that it is alleged -

1. On Tuesday, 19 February, 1985 she searched the office of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes without authority;

2. On Tuesday, 19 February, 1985 she removed -
   (a) a ring-file and any or all of its contents, and
   (b) a number of letters kept in a suspension file from the office of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes without authority, and
   (c) she has without authority failed to return some of the material so removed.

This was a peculiar way to advise me of the 'charges' as though they had been brought by somebody else. I had made clear in a meeting with the Vice Chancellor that Bayley-Jones had stolen my entire report to the doctoral degrees committee and had held on to it for a number of days, having left the university after the theft and as seems most likely, had gone immediately to Perth. She had therefore had plenty of time to copy the report and it was quite impossible for her to have mistaken the manila folder that she stole for the two large, black lever arch binders that contained her thesis draft, as shown in the picture at the head of this chapter. It would have been impossible to mistake them for the manila folder of a mere 100 pages. She knew what she had taken and it was a windfall for her. The letter to me, IN CONFIDENCE, did not bode well for the manner in which this hearing would be conducted.

It was not easy to feel trust for the Vice Chancellor or his Secretariat and Professor Carter was always visible whenever Bayley-Jones issues were being aired. Why was he on the Committee? He was a 'Deputy' to the Vice Chancellor in the Senate yet the Vice Chancellor was to conduct the hearing, so why was Carter here?

At the hearing the University's solicitors were represented by Ms. Madafiglio. She was not an observer and that was clear; she was there to interrogate me: and as I recall from the recordings I obtained, she did not ask Bayley-Jones a single question that could be construed as cross-examination. The Dean, as Chair of the Doctoral Degree Committee was on the panel but the Federal (FAUSA) staff association representative Michael Deagan, who had travelled up from Sydney, was not a panel member and nor was he allowed to speak during the hearing which finished in the late afternoon, having started at 11.0am. A ridiculous length of time for such a straightforward matter, where Bayley-Jones had already admitted to the 'theft', admitted to searching my office and now had only to await her penalty. Dismissal was the only proper decision unless her behaviour would now be construed to be acceptable for all students. To any reasonable person she had pleaded guilty to theft, but of the wrong materials. "Oh, so sorry my lord, I thought that they were real diamonds when I searched the room and found these things."

The Vice Chancellor opened the meeting and pointed out that the large, reel-to-reel tape reorder that was sitting in the middle of the table was there only so that the Committee could play back questions and answers, if there was any doubt about what had been said. No other transcript of the hearing would be made and the tape recording would ***never be available again***. Well, as I have revealed above, I have a copy, made for me by a media department colleague some years later when I recovered the tapes from the University archives, where many of the Council, Senate and Doctoral Degree Committee files of the Bayley-Jones candidature are held, under State Regulations. They make for interesting listening (CD copy held). The Vice-Chancellor opens the meeting. He speaks to Bayley-Jones, as though to a poor and helpless victim rather than an accused felon against whom there is considerable evidence.

A telephone call to my office asked me to come to the hearing. Bayley-Jones was not smiling. After introducing me to the Committee, the Vice-Chancellor continued in syrupy and over familiar tones, addressing me as 'Don'. I should have told him there and then to address me properly. I was asked to describe the events of the morning of February 19.

I was then told that I could stay at the meeting as an observer but would not be allowed to say anything. Not much point in that and the FAUSA representative who was there had much more experience than I on the conduct of discipline hearings. He would make a formal report to FAUSA. I left the meeting and was not recalled. That was odd really because Bayley-Jones had said things, clearly recorded on the tape that conflicted directly with my account. Mrs Warton, who had witnessed her departure from my room carrying the folders, was never called.

The Dean (Professor Tanner) had been showing signs of concern about the way the entire candidature was being handled by the administration and by the Vice Chancellor in particular and had spoken to me a number of times. He had been overruled on his Doctoral Degree Committee by lawyers and the Vice Chancellor's Deputy Carter and he had had no reply to a letter about external supervision and my resignation' He told me that Dr. Camm had also been invited to attend the discipline hearing and make a statement but he had declined. So much for his duty of care to other members of his Department but of course he had been told to decline because I cannot believe that Jack would have refused to attend of his own volition.

Apart from the 'findings' [4.5] which in essence did no more than find in her favour in that she was simply looking for her own property and accidentally stole my reports; and because the tape recorder was switched off during the summing up period during which Bayley-Jones also spoke; I have to rely on what the Dean, Godfrey Tanner was to tell me. He told me that ***Bayley-Jones had threatened the Committee with legal action if she were delayed any further in the completion of her thesis.*** But any delay to date had now stretched back to September (1984) when she had been urging me to return her thesis draft with my comments, *as she was set to leave Newcastle NSW.* As we have seen she had in fact claimed money from the Commonwealth for having completed her thesis, ready for examination 6 months ago, but in April 1985, we were not to know this. Any further delays were going to cost the University dearly. Of course, Professor Carter would have been forewarned of this possibility by Bayley-Jones and he had already been 'warned' of this by Scott in his personal letter to Carter in December the previous year (1984). Also, more importantly and more emphatically she had said that the delays "***had cost her an 'appointment', a 'job' at a UK University because they had been expecting her to be there last September or October."*** It was odd indeed that she had never asked for a reference from me. The one she had sought back in 1983 had not been successful but would she have the gall to be referring to that? She would seek compensation for loss of income and employment opportunity.

The Committee now knew the reasons why she had not been able to leave Newcastle at that time: '***Parkes had harassed her and refused to complete his reading of her thesis draft and return her work***.' This was an emotional and threatening outburst. She knew that she had her entire thesis on WORD 11 files and A4 print out at the press of a button. She did not need the print copy she had given to me; she only wanted and needed for whatever purpose, the annotated page notes. She seemed to be playing for time but why? Was a hefty compensation all that she ever intended by this candidature and then depart with her work, more or less completely 'edited' and submit 'within a few months' at some other unsuspecting University, perhaps at some obscure US University armed with her TTRA award and her unique style of *curriculum vitae* ? If the Doctoral Committee had considered my report a few months earlier, in December 1984, and the associated data related comments and requirements, they would have been able to 'explain' to Bayley-Jones what was expected and required of her. They didn't, they couldn't, and they wouldn't. She stole it instead.

She argued that *because* the University lawyers had advised the Doctoral Degree Committee against the use of my supplementary report, it was not relevant or significant that she had '*mistakenly removed it*'. Her defence seemed to be that it was not a '*legitimate document*!' We know already that she is capable of fantasy but who was putting her up to this? It seemed that she had her very own. How did she know that the Committee had not considered the report? Clearly, it was part of the negotiation and while I have no evidence to that effect, I feel it is a reasonable assumption to make: somebody told her the report was effectively 'null and void' and it was not the Dean.

Returning to her strident claims about loss of employment due to the delay, it is curious that nobody including Professor Tanner had bothered to ask her where this 'job' was based. Perhaps such a question had been disallowed by the solicitor arguing that where she was employed was a privacy issue. Nobody asked for an explanation of the now notorious '8 page matter' that she had written about in letters, including in one to the Vice-Chancellor only a few months earlier. Not a question. I told Godfrey Tanner that I thought I knew what she was referring to when she spoke about 'a job'. I thought she was using her earlier application (1983) for an award to study in UK after she had completed her PhD and at a place where she

claimed they had already encouraged her to establish a Tourism Research Unit: that was at Loughborough University of Technology where, as she had carefully told me in her letter of 31 July 1981 [2.6] she had given a seminar during her time away in 1981.
However I had written an unsupportive reference on her behalf and she had never mentioned it again, I put the thought to one side; obviously nothing had come of it: it was two years ago and had she been awarded the Fellowship it is unlikely that she would not have told me about it and very enthusiastically too. I would contact Loughborough just in case there was more to all this than one might imagine.

A week or so later I received a copy of the findings for the hearing. This time, the letter was not marked CONFIDENTIAL. The University, perhaps under pressure from Bayley-Jones, wanted this decision to be as widely read as possible, short of making a press release or an announcement to the Senate. This was not acceptable to me or to the FAUSA representative. I met with Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith, the President of the local staff association who was also a member of council. He was disturbed by these developments and supported my wish to appeal. This was also supported by FAUSA but now it was the rejection of my report (1984), as had now been declared by the Dean, which was to be the focus as there were clear implications in these findings for academic staff throughout Australia.

FAUSA responded with a letter to the Vice-Chancellor on April 11th 1985 [4.6]. They were now going to focus on the reasons why I was excluded from the Doctoral Degree Committee meeting in December of the previous year.

Then on April 23 1985, the Vice Chancellor wrote to tell me that Council had appointed a Committee to be led by Professor L. N. Short to ***"fully and properly explore and resolve, if possible, the academic dimensions underlying the matter concerning Coral Bayley-Jones heard by the Discipline Committee, taking account of your submission to Council in the course of its enquiries."*** The term '***resolve, if possible***' is an odd one to use. What could possibly be impossible to resolve?

My request to Appeal was never accepted. Once again Bayley-Jones was off the hook for the time being at least. The lawyers had again intervened and now there was a comfortable time ahead for her to complete her thesis, all 8 pages of it and give it to her new and compliant supervisor, when appointed. He or she would naturally sign it as satisfying the requirements and feel no further responsibility; after all the Doctoral Degree Committee and a discipline hearing had allowed continuation of the candidature and had supposedly checked all the concerns.

Professor Short had been Dean of the Faculty of Education and Deputy Vice Chancellor.

The Committee met and reported to Council in August as C119:85. During its investigations, including intensive interviewing of Bayley-Jones, much new evidence was received. There was a minority report by one member of the committee. The less said about it the better. If you are interested in a few pages of moralizing, philosophical chatter, the minority report can be read in the University archives. *The Short report* as it became known was thorough, accurate and decisive and was to have received not only the benefit of a 5 hour interview with me but also all the material evidence of related events. Having delivered an entirely unacceptable finding for theft, rejected my request to appeal and putting in its place a Committee to hear the same evidence all over again the University must have thought it was

in the clear, especially with such support from its Sydney lawyers. It had not bargained on Professor Short's determination not be persuaded to any other agenda.

Within just a few weeks following the hearing on April 1st we were all in for a mighty surprise.

I had met with Godfrey Tanner on a number of occasions immediately after the hearing and he was becoming very concerned, not only at the findings but also at the baffling motivation that was clearly not academic in its essence. The candidate seemed to have 'powerful' protection and Carter especially always seemed to be nearby. As we have seen, she had made it clear in Newcastle and elsewhere in the past that she had 'powerful' connections. Perhaps, but how come and who were they?

Godfrey kept worrying about her threat that that she had a 'job' to go to and because her candidature had been severely disrupted '*through no fault of her own*' it was that job, her future career that was now threatened. Her position was supported by Carter's firmly expressed view that supervision was no longer available because 'Parkes had resigned.'

Term 1 was ending in late April/May 1985 and Bayley-Jones had been encouraged by Dr. Camm to submit a paper to the forthcoming Brisbane Conference of the Institute of Australian Geographers: why I cannot imagine except as a contrived attempt to keep her calm and help her to see out her time. Departmental funds were to be provided for her to travel, also for registration, per diem allowances and so forth. The authorities were looking rather nervous and fidgety. She must not be given any chance to launch any kind of litigation. I asked Dr. Camm why I had not been shown the paper. "Why should you be?" That was the curt answer from him.

Her message to all and sundry was clear and so too was that from the university: all was above board and at the conference it would now be broadcast to the entire Australian geographic academic community. Her chances of litigating against the university would now be reduced and I could not expect support from it.

She was to claim in the paper that I had used the honours thesis of a former student of mine without citation and that together with my co-author Nigel Thrift in a book published by John Wiley (1980) we had used the term '*chronogeography*' without acknowledgement to its original author, Schurer, of Adelaide University's Department of Architecture with whom I had had a number of meetings and where I had also given seminars in the mid 70s. This was the same strategy for character assassination that she had employed against Dr. Kevin Frawley in Western Australia a decade earlier and that she was to use again in time to come. Schurer was not the originator of the term and had never claimed to be.

Here was the beginning of her serious assault upon me and she knew she had support from her Head of Department, the Deputy Chair of the Senate and the Vice-Chancellor. There was a small problem for her and for Professor Carter and Vice-Chancellor George; Godfrey Tanner was in the way and he was not going to budge and after a couple of dinners in the Newcastle Club we decided that it was now essential to track down the 'job' that she claimed to be in danger of losing. She still had only eight pages to complete now a year later; but she had found time to write a paper for the Brisbane Conference of the Institute as a direct response to Camm's suggestion, passed down from Carter and with the blessing of the Vice-Chancellor no doubt.

Following the conference the Vice Chancellor began to get letters of complaint about her paper, some over multiple signatures from more or less every Australian University. I had been unable to attend due to the ongoing Newcastle debacle and supervision of other students. Each of these letters was to appear as an annexure to a formal, legal and public document that was to be prepared. Media reported widely.

One colleague, Ken Lee had the courage to write to the Vice Chancellor [4.7] on May 24th 1985 on the matter of the alleged plagiarism of the term *chronogeography*, as used also in the title of the Wiley book. His letter appeared as Annexure "R2" in a Petition and that Petition will be explained in the following chapter.

Another letter to the Vice-Chancellor had 45 pages of supporting evidence concerning Bayley-Jones and her activities at the University of Western Australia. It was from Dr. Kevin Frawley [4.8], now at the, *Australian Defence Force Academy, University of New South Wales, Duntroon*. Written on June 5th it was included as Annexure "R7" to that same Petition. Here was detailed evidence of her theft, intimidation and plagiarism of Frawley's work during her time at the University of Western Australia from 1970 through to 1976: but in particular covering the period 1974/75. Frawley makes it clear that he has '*no personal acquaintance with me [Dr. Parkes]*'. She has plagiarized his honours thesis, she has usurped data collected for a State Government funded survey of an estuarine area in Western Australia, but the excerpt that we have seen earlier is perhaps the most pertinent to the story as it now stands because it highlights not only her treachery but also her capacity for violence. Vice Chancellor Don George appears to have been too busy to pay attention to these letters.

'Appoint me to supervise: it will be best for us all!'

By the end of May 1985, after the Brisbane Conference, Dr. Camm was to 'recommend Professor Carter as supervisor' and he was duly appointed on May 30. Carter was less qualified to supervise the thesis than Dr. Camm; he was a sociologist; Dr. Camm a geographer. In my opinion he hid from his responsibility and had been advised to appoint Carter. It is hard to find any other explanation given the course of events to date. What had happened to the Dean's decision to appoint external supervision? Perhaps the lady had objected. Another threat was made that such a course of action, with only eight pages to complete and following a clear decision by the University to allow her to complete her candidature and submit her thesis, would be grounds for legal action as it would be disruptive, stressful and delay her further.

There was more to this than met the eye and Godfrey Tanner asked again, did I know anything more about a 'job' that she had claimed to have in UK? There were colleagues talking about this claim as he had reported it to them, including staff association President Dr. Lyne-Smith and he urged me to do what I could to uncover it. "Why not just ask her was my reply" to the Council Committee that was getting under way. However, I too was getting edgy. This matter was doing a great deal of damage to many people. Godfrey and I were determined to track it down.

It was over a month since the hearing. There was still no evidence that the '8 pages' had been completed, though we know that they had been completed a long time ago. Professor Carter was unfamiliar with the literature of her subject matter and probably had insufficient computing or statistical expertise to bring to the evaluation of the thesis. Quite clearly there was not going to be any evaluation, no special requirements for analysis would be placed on her. I checked with the computing centre and continued to receive the departmental user

accounts and charge sheets. I believe, but have no evidence for this, that Carter simply conferred with Scott and perhaps with others; the sole aim being to get the thesis out to examiners as soon as possible but with the condition that the examiners be people that Bayley-Jones would accept because, if she was 'failed' and she had challenged the choice of examiners there would be legal action taken against the University and that was now clearly far more important to them than any trivial matter like the truth or academic integrity or financial fraud. A re-write would be OK, as this would act to provide a sort of 'external supervision'. She had after all said that she would be happy for her Murdoch and Salford theses to be sent along as well. Of course she would; she had had months in which to make appropriate changes as a result of stealing my report to conceal as many obvious overlaps as possible.

But surely no examiner would accept the requirement to have to read two other theses: just to examine one, without any other explanation. At the very least, if not already 'explained', they would surely ask 'why so?' Of course one or more of the three might have been given a tip about the difficulties associated with the candidature.

It was all quite absurd and anyhow I knew and had demonstrated that data files had been split or concatenated, variable names had been changed, dates of surveys had been adjusted; in particular a survey purported to have been done in the UK summer of 1979 had a date changed to 1980 – she was not a Newcastle University candidate in '1979'. I was not the only person to have noticed.

Godfrey Tanner invited me to dinner at the Newcastle Club once again and I told him that I had an idea about the 'job' that she had claimed she had to take up in UK.'. My thinking was along these lines: but the real explanation was to be forthcoming in a few days time when copies of letters arrived.

I asked Godfrey Tanner to recall the October 7th 1983 application for an award through the C*ommonwealth Fellowship Plan: United Kingdom Awards for 1984* that she had asked me to referee. The significant parts of her answer to Q18 were "… *which I am shortly submitting as [a] PhD thesis at the University of Newcastle, Australia (April 1984) …. My intention is, therefore, to follow the present undertaking by applied research in tourism planning for a doctorate at Loughborough …. During the time of the TTRA award [USA trip 1981], I was invited to speak at [an] International Conference … Cardiff … and on leaving [Loughborough] submitted a copy … to Professor Butlin …. [he commented] that it would make a fruitful PhD and that he will gladly provide me with facilities in the Department of Geography. In consequence I foresee that I should not require more than 2 years and possibly even less … and befit me for leadership in this challenging field in Australia."*

I told Godfrey that I would call Loughborough and check if they had offered a 'position of any sort to her'.

Dismissal imminent?

On the evening of June 12th 1985 I called Loughborough University of Technology from my home and spoke to the Professor of Geography, Robin Butlin. The question was straightforward but I did not have time to complete it before Robin exclaimed and very loudly, more or less as follows:

"What. How do you know her? She is a PhD student at Loughborough and we have been expecting her to return, with some trepidation I might add, for some months now!"

Loughborough thought she was doing fieldwork in Australia supported by UNESCO. We spoke for some time about the next steps and then of mutual friends and colleagues in UK.

I had a restless night. Now surely the matter would be settled and those senior academics who had allowed this black farce to play itself out with a 'legal backing' group should really have been put to the sword: clearly, the pen was of little value. On my arrival at the University the next morning there was a note from the Departmental Secretary Pam Warton that a TELEX was being held for me in the library. It is clearly dated and unequivocal. [4.9] "***Bayley-Jones was registered .... PhD.... 1980-1983***"

She was a PhD student at Loughborough University of Technology'.

We shall soon find out that the September 1983 date when her enrolment ended was in fact in dispute between her and the university in Loughborough and that throughout 1984 she had continued to correspond, arguing that **as a staff member** she had no enrolment limits. So was this the 'job' that she had used as a hostage to the committee in pleading against any punishment for theft? That theft was paling into insignificance now: she was doing two PhDs or rather one, the same one no doubt at two places and one supervisor's work would be played off as her work when she submitted at the 'other' place: were we to examine a Loughborough PhD or would they examine my work for her and that of so many others!

Robin Butlin told me that a letter was following but it would take a week or so to reach Australia, perhaps 4 days if the timing was right. If internet communication with email attachments and scanning of documents had been available then, this matter would have been dead and buried in days. By 10 am on June 13th, just hours after talking with Robin I had shown the TELEX to the Dean. He was understandably relieved, even rubbed his hands and had a rather impish grin. I had not let him down and he had backed the 'right man' as he put it. We smiled.

Surely now an immediate dismissal was all that could possibly follow. We took the TELEX to show to the Secretary, P.D Alexander. He was clearly worried, in a nervous sort of way by what he saw – but why? Why not see this as the end rather than the beginning of a dispute? How wrong we were to be. Mr. Alexander demanded to keep the document. We (Tanner and I) refused, allowing only a copy to be made. He said that he and he alone would show the TELEX to Professor Carter and to the Vice-Chancellor.

No doubt now, she was doing another PhD at Loughborough, making a mockery of all those decisions by Newcastle's Doctoral Degrees Committee, Senate and Council. It was some time before I was to hear anything more.

Geography Department Loughborough

The Dean was also left in the dark but we gave the information to the Staff Association President, Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith. As I no longer had any official standing in relation to the candidature, the Vice-Chancellor told me to desist and the matter would be considered by the appropriate bodies in due course. No reply or acknowledgement was sent to Professor Butlin by the

university authorities. Did they really imagine that Loughborough were going to do nothing about this deception?

Evidence was building and matters were going seriously wrong: how would she now react? How would the two universities react? Surely the Vice- Chancellors of Loughborough and Newcastle would agree upon a solution?

If Newcastle chose to protect its most senior staff at all costs I was in trouble and only FAUSA could help me. Legal fees would be beyond me and the University knew that of course. It would be unwise of the University to ignore FAUSA's power and the determination of its local Staff Association President, Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith to find the underlying cause of this unfolding saga. Keith had spent a year with the engineering faculty at Loughborough and this added to his determination to resolve the matter. I had no authority to have contact with Bayley-Jones but I still had a copy of her thesis drafts and in due course was to get a copy of the thesis submission that she had made to Loughborough in 1981.Yes, that's right; the extended trip to the US and UK **included 6 months on campus at Loughborough**, on Australian Commonwealth funds and without any indication to us that she was there, doing her other PhD.

As promised in his TELEX of June 12, Professor Butlin's 2-page letter duly arrived, dated June 13th 1985. His letter concludes with a comment that rang true for some of us also, ***"We only think and speak of Miss Bayley-Jones in very strong terms."*** [4.10]

Vice Chancellor George did not reply to the letter from Professor Butlin, did not thank Loughborough or ask their Vice Chancellor for further information.

Why would any Vice Chancellor do that? Silly question of course: he was probably on legal advice crutches and unable to move too fast.

On October 1st 1980 while she was on campus in Newcastle we now know that she had already started her Loughborough PhD. There were some extraordinary enclosures in letters that were now exchanged, including all her enrolment forms. Professor Butlin then sent another TELEX, June 27th 1985 and it is copied in [4.11].

From the time of her 31 July 1981 letter to me about the success of her USA trip while living on Australian Commonwealth and Newcastle University funding until she returned to Newcastle NSW in January of 1982 she had in fact been on the campus at Loughborough pursuing her Loughborough PhD.

The Vice Chancellor rejected this information; it was rejected by the Deputy Chair of the Senate (her supervisor) and by the Doctoral Degree Committee and only Professor Short was to formally submit it to Council. There was to be a way of dealing with that too.

Bayley-Jones, our very own ***'Rita',*** was being educated for a PhD at a UK University, under an Australian scholarship and it was valued in excess of $50,000. That is financial fraud on a grand scale. Would Newcastle really be foolish enough to aid her in that fraud? If so, there is something big to hide.

She never used the Loughborough address, she only ever used the address that she had given as her permanent address in her Loughborough registration, 5, Clappentail Park, Lyme Regis,

Dorset DT7 3NB. To Loughborough she was just another **British** student who, like many others, had also studied overseas at one time or another and she had recently completed an MSc degree at Salford University, just up the road really. Interestingly, having told Newcastle that her Salford degree was dated 1979, for Loughborough she wrote 1980*, where the '*' was to be understood to indicate the award ceremony: implying to anyone who cared to dig deeper, that the degree was really completed much earlier, perhaps even the previous year as she has changed the actual heading on the enrolment form from '*DATE*' to '*DATE completed*' and she puts 1979 into the box. We know from Salford's letter of October 1984 that her UK. summer 1979 ***thesis submission was rejected.*** She was given a year to resubmit and allowed to 'return' to Australia on 'compassionate grounds' but ***forbidden to submit a thesis on Australian data***. She did just that. There is not an aspect of this woman's candidatures, anywhere, that are other than a fraud, according to the evidence.

Her Loughborough referees included David Scott (who had been a referee for her Newcastle PhD). Bayley-Jones had corresponded with him from Newcastle about her Newcastle PhD or was it her Loughborough PhD? When he wrote that ever so persuasive letter to Professor Carter in December 1984, saving Bayley-Jones from dismissal; he knew that he had written a reference for her to Loughborough, 3 years earlier – for the same thesis, didn't he?

So now let's turn to the picture at the head of this chapter. There at the bottom of the pile in the picture below is the Loughborough thesis that was to be sent to me; quite a tome as you can see. This turned out to be the 'draft' Newcastle PhD submission I had been given in 1981. In the picture at the head of the chapter, this is the folder with the whit-out section on the spine.

It was *also* the draft that contained all the analyses that were to be presented in 1984 as her 'final' draft, less those elusive '8 pages' but which, with a few changes here and there and the addition of a more or less entirely 'plagiarized' chapter on chronogeography was to be the draft for which she had claimed typing and binding costs for refund from the Commonwealth using faked receipts.

I was beginning to doubt my sanity as well, in the midst of this madness. Bayley-Jones must continue to lie and the university in accepting without checking must continue to mislead: there is no way back. The Newcastle administration's behaviour, in the face of this evidence must be verging on malfeasance surely: senior officers of the University are public officials and they act in a way that cannot possibly be legally justified. External legal advice was repeatedly being sought to give these officials an alibi for their actions.

"We were acting on legal advice and it comes from Sydney. So you watch out." That was the message that I was intended to get and so was anyone who dared to question the position taken by the Vice-Chancellor, the Deputy Vic-Chancellor and the Secretary.

The next few pages will take us to Loughborough in 1980 and 1981, a trip on correspondence sent to me from Loughborough and then we return to 1984 to show that throughout that year when I was reading drafts that were never completed, requiring data analyses that were never done, she was in fact working on her Loughborough PhD. As you will recall she was also

demanding that I return her thesis draft with my comments and reports without further delay as she wished to submit and leave Newcastle by September 1984.

Now it is clear why she really wanted to leave.' Our' Newcastle thesis was in fact to be submitted to Loughborough: Newcastle meant nothing to her and I was looking like I knew too much.

The possibility that I was going to expose and disrupt her plans was at the heart of all that had happened during the years since she arrived on campus. The evidence is clear that she was incompetent, a seductive liar and a confidence trickster but Newcastle could not handle it. She could not process or analyse her data; friends had always been found who would do that or arrange for that to be done for her. In Newcastle she had found a safe haven in which to update and recompose her work from the past 15 years, initially in Western Australia and she was also being very well paid to do it and for a number of years had very thorough supervision: too thorough in the end.

By the end of May 1984 she had used up the generous funding of the Australian scholarship; had hidden away from the supervisor at Loughborough more or less since the end of 1981 and as we shall see from her own letters (Appendix A), she had told Professor Butlin and her Loughborough supervisor John Herington, that she was busily involved in '**fieldwork' for a UNESCO Fellowship in Australia**.

That fieldwork was to be for her Loughborough thesis, the heart of which was her purported cross-cultural model, but even the title was to be changed. There is an interesting development here too as we shall see.

So what do the letters and other documents from Loughborough tell us about what really happened in 1980 and 1981 during her carefully planned absence from Newcastle? We know that Salford had been a fraud and that the administration there had been faced with '*something of a fait accomplis*' (October 1984 letter) and had felt unable to do '***other than award the degree***' even though her supervisor (now known to be a Mr. Ian Smith) had let the thesis go through despite strict instruction that it should not contain Australian data. She had completed and passed the coursework section the year before, 1979, and that added to the difficulty of failing her. One must wonder who actually undertook that coursework: to this day, and following her very weak first degree at Leeds University where there appear also to have been some 'difficulties', I doubt that she could have coped on her own.

Loughborough Australia.

We know that Bayley-Jones had enrolled at Newcastle and had been paid her Commonwealth Scholarship award from January 25th 1980. The first of the letters that were sent to me by Professor Butlin included her first contact with Loughborough on May 23, 1980.

But! But! But! She was meant to be in Hungary on a British Council Fellowship and collecting data and other material relevant to her Newcastle PhD. She had suspended her Australian scholarship for 3 months because she knew that she would be doing something else altogether and nothing to do with Hungary. The suspension was just a little insurance scheme in case there were any slip-ups and there was a little matter of some work to submit to Salford University, after her July 1979 thesis had been rejected: though as we know she had told us, in distant Newcastle NSW, that her MSc at Salford had been "completed".

The letter [4.12] dated 23 May 1980, was much like the application to Newcastle letter less than 9 months earlier though addressed from her permanent UK address was almost certainly written from Salford University, unless she had slipped away for a couple of days – she lived some 600 kilometres from Loughborough on the south coast of England - and we now know that she was preparing the final draft and typing up her Salford thesis, one that she had already claimed to have been completed in 1979 when she applied to Newcastle NSW, implying that it had already been awarded. However, why would she have written as follows;

"I hold a good honours undergraduate degree from the University of Leeds, a taught Master's degree by coursework and thesis from the University of Salford, and a research Masters degree from an Australian university. I have been working for some time independently on an unregistered thesis."

Especially bizarre is " … *I am self-funded and would be interested in … external registration*": self-funded indeed, on an Australian scholarship worth around $50,000.

When she wrote this she had been receiving a Commonwealth Scholarship, had enrolled at Newcastle and in applying to Newcastle had been only too pleased to trumpet her Murdoch University MPhil. Now reduced to an "Australian university". Not going to mention that in case you dig it out and compare the data with Salford and... !

In the meantime and by telephone, arrangements were being made for her to meet with Robin Butlin in Loughborough on June 26th 1980 and after that meeting Bayley-Jones put together a letter dated July 8 1980 to Professor Butlin setting out her first 'ideas', flexible of course as we have seen [4.13] and all this is happening w*hile we all had our usual coffee breaks in Newcastle NSW, and wondered how our newest PhD student was getting on, working hard to collect material for her thesis in far away UK.*

She was once again living on Australian Commonwealth funding of the loop just to be on the safe-side, should anything go wrong and bring her into conflict with the Australian Student Assistance Act, while she was rewriting and resubmitting her Salford thesis. Newcastle paid no attention to this fraud: the claimed degree from Salford had made a significant contribution to her gaining a valuable Commonwealth scholarship. Her first degree at Leeds University (not known at the time to be a lower second class degree) would not have qualified her to take on a PhD and the Murdoch degree was of marginal significance and also of uncertain authenticity as was to be suggested by a former supervisor at Murdoch who became an Australian University Vice-Chancellor, someone who was to express regret at not having faced up to issues of the sort we have now been considering, during her time as an academic at Murdoch University.

The tone of that letter to Professor Butlin [4.13, 4.14] was familiar and of course the Newcastle NSW connection cannot be mentioned, but Australia fits neatly into the scheme through her claims to having a **UNESCO** funded project, euphemistically referred to as the '***UNESCO project circumstance'***, and that 'circumstance' would enable her to work in Australia again but this time ***for Loughborough: and not for Newcastle at all.*** Also of relevance to the discipline hearing that had been held in Newcastle just two months before these letters arrived, is the opening paragraph, – '*to establish a research unit … and direct it*'. - there again, though in somewhat different words, is '***the job I have to go to*** that had been used as the basis for a threat of legal action following the near farcical 'trial' for theft on April fool's day, 1985.'

Presented as evidence to the Newcastle authorities that letter should have been sufficient to have her dismissed: the lawyers must have worked very hard to provide advice to the university that they should do nothing about it. The deceitful claim that she had a job to go to in UK is exposed – there was no job and more letters were to confirm this.

Newcastle had fallen for the threat in April 1985 and extended her candidature and appointed a new and now powerful supervisor who was to have known much more about Bayley-Jones's situation than he ever revealed: according to her claims in a letter to the Vice-Chancellor at Loughborough, in a year or two's time. This was yet another letter that I received from Loughborough and that was immediately passed on to Newcastle authorities. They ignored it as usual.

She knows where she is supposed to be at this time in 1980: that's right, in Newcastle Australia: and she knows what she is supposed to be doing with the funds that have been provided: right again, a Newcastle PhD.

However what is confirmed is her demand to be treated as 'staff' at Loughborough, that there is a research unit of which she is Director and therefore any suggestions that might be made at some time in the future about her Loughborough association could be sheeted home to that position, secured before she ever actually set foot in Newcastle NSW in 1980.

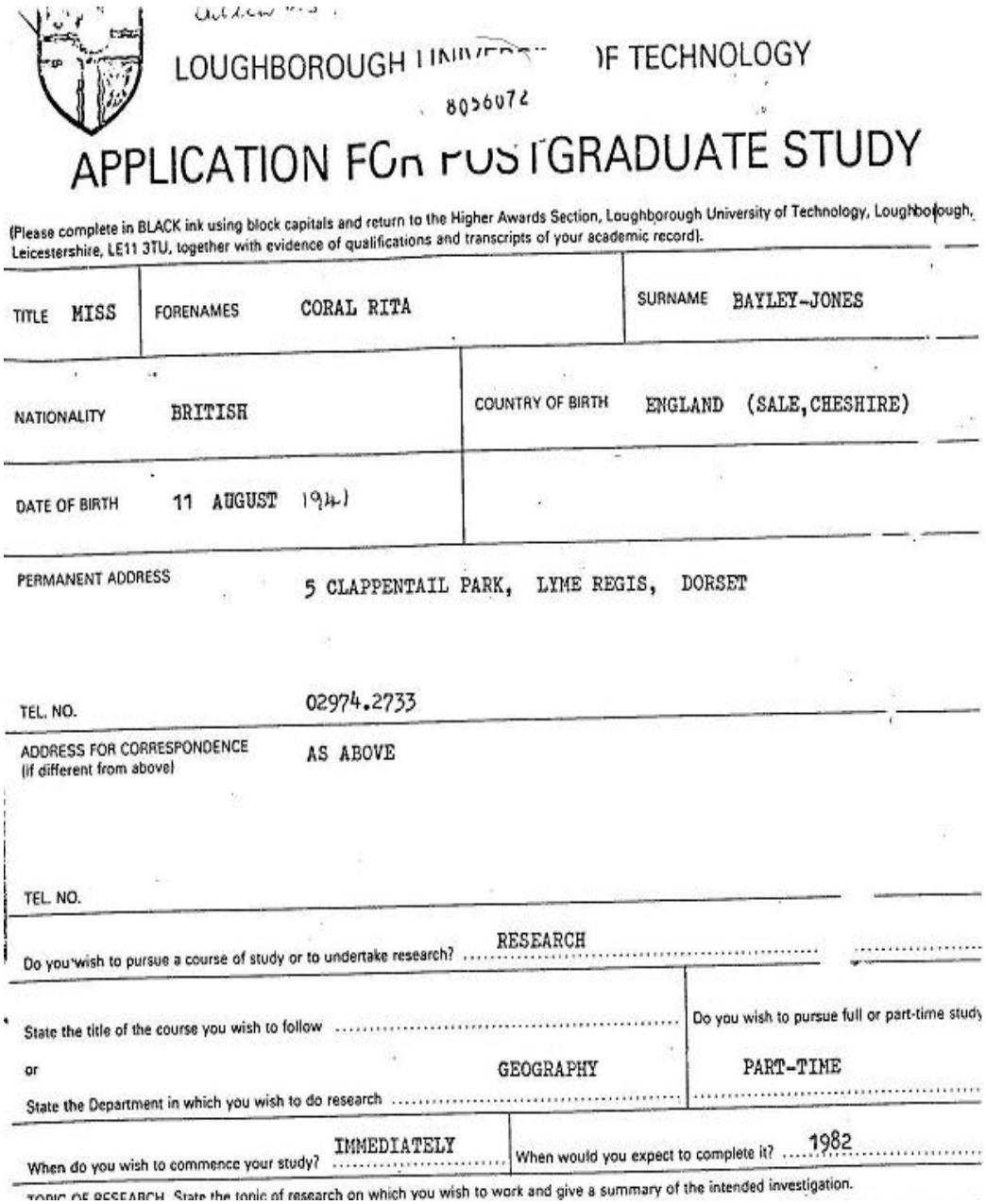
Details are refined in a letter to Professor Butlin on July 25th 1980 and she is now doing all this work on her Australian Commonwealth Scholarship and once again Newcastle was to ignore it when it was shown to them [4.15].

She is quick to use a conversational, even 'pally' tone as to an old 'colleague' *Flying out to 'Aussie land' on August 3rd* 1980 [to get on with her "UNESCO project circumstance"]: indeed she believes she is a colleague now and simply because a few lines of proposal about a research unit have been exchanged and she has managed to suggest a 'salary' so that she can use that sum of £8000 about $20,000 AUD when it suits her to negotiate whatever takes her fancy. As in negotiating her escape from severe punishment for theft in Newcastle.

The Loughborough University of Technology application form for Postgraduate Study, as completed by Bayley-Jones, during her Newcastle enrolment was sent to me as proof of her formal enrolment, signed and with dates. She clearly states that she expects to complete her PhD by 1982, her Loughborough PhD. Couldn't possibly be the same one that she showed me on arrival could it?

Heaven forbid any such suggestion that might upset Newcastle administrators and in the future, Chancellors and politicians and judges on Council.

Application for Postgraduate Study: Loughborough University 1980



LOUGHBOROUGH UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY

8056072

APPLICATION FOR POSTGRADUATE STUDY

(Please complete in BLACK ink using block capitals and return to the Higher Awards Section, Loughborough University of Technology, Loughborough, Leicestershire, LE11 3TU, together with evidence of qualifications and transcripts of your academic record).

TITLE MISS	FORENAMES CORAL RITA	SURNAME BAYLEY-JONES
NATIONALITY BRITISH		COUNTRY OF BIRTH ENGLAND (SALE, CHESHIRE)
DATE OF BIRTH 11 AUGUST 1941		
PERMANENT ADDRESS	5 CLAPPENTAIL PARK, LYME REGIS, DORSET	
TEL. NO.	02974.2733	
ADDRESS FOR CORRESPONDENCE (if different from above)	AS ABOVE	
TEL. NO.		
Do you wish to pursue a course of study or to undertake research?	RESEARCH	
State the title of the course you wish to follow / or State the Department in which you wish to do research	GEOGRAPHY	Do you wish to pursue full or part-time study: PART-TIME
When do you wish to commence your study?	IMMEDIATELY	When would you expect to complete it? 1982

TOPIC OF RESEARCH. State the topic of research on which you wish to work and give a summary of the intended investigation.

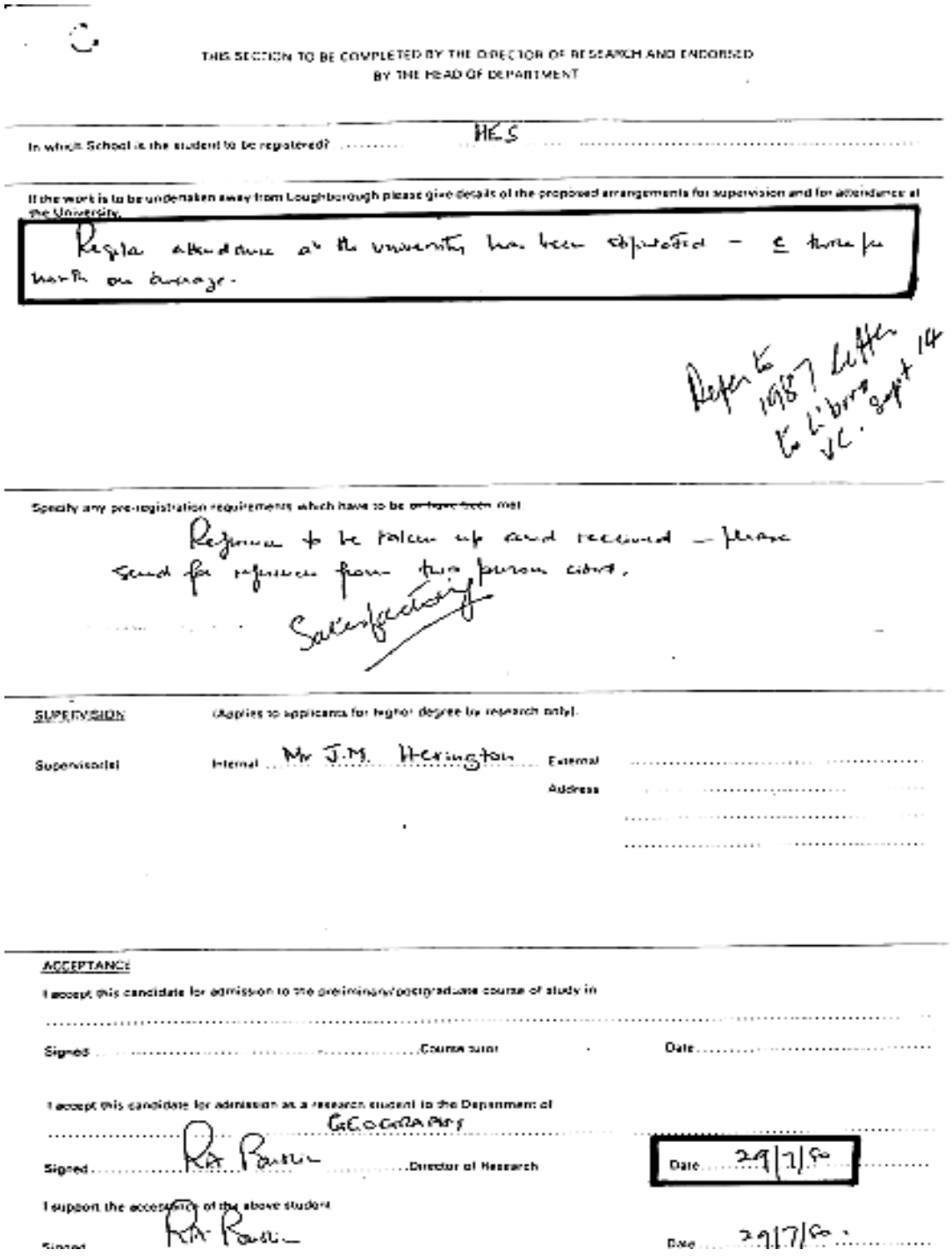
Look carefully at the forms following and at each entry: nationality, **permanent** address and date of commencement is given as 'IMMEDIATELY' with completion date 1982. Odd really that Newcastle's Vice Chancellor, Deputy Chair of Senate, Secretary/Registrar, each of them ignored these details as she was an Australian Scholarship holder at this time and her arrival in Newcastle was already delayed: as she was 'collecting' data for her Newcastle thesis!

Requirements for attendance on campus are also written on an enrolment form and one must wonder how she expected to be there 'on average' three days every month, signed by Professor Butlin on July 27th 1980 well after any suspension of Commonwealth Scholarship. The Newcastle candidature was definitely NOT suspended and permission to go to UK for the

so-called British Council award was granted ONLY on the basis that the work was to be embodied in her PhD.

The enrolment form with details of nationality, addresses and qualifications was signed by Bayley-Jones on September 10, 1980: about the same date as her arrival in Newcastle NSW for the first time since enrolment nine months earlier and clearly shows her as having a permanent address in UK.

Enrolment form: Loughborough University 1980 July 29



THIS SECTION TO BE COMPLETED BY THE DIRECTOR OF RESEARCH AND ENDORSED BY THE HEAD OF DEPARTMENT

In which School is the student to be registered? HES

If the work is to be undertaken away from Loughborough please give details of the proposed arrangements for supervision and for attendance at the University.

Regular attendance at the university has been dispensed – 6 times per year on average.

Refer to 1987 letter to L'boro Sept 14 VC.

Specify any pre-registration requirements which have to be arranged/seen met

References to be taken up and received – please send for reference from this person also.

SUPERVISION (Applies to applicants for higher degree by research only)

Supervisor(s) Internal Mr J.M. Herrington External

Address

ACCEPTANCE

I accept this candidate for admission to the preliminary/postgraduate course of study in

Signed ..... Course tutor Date .....

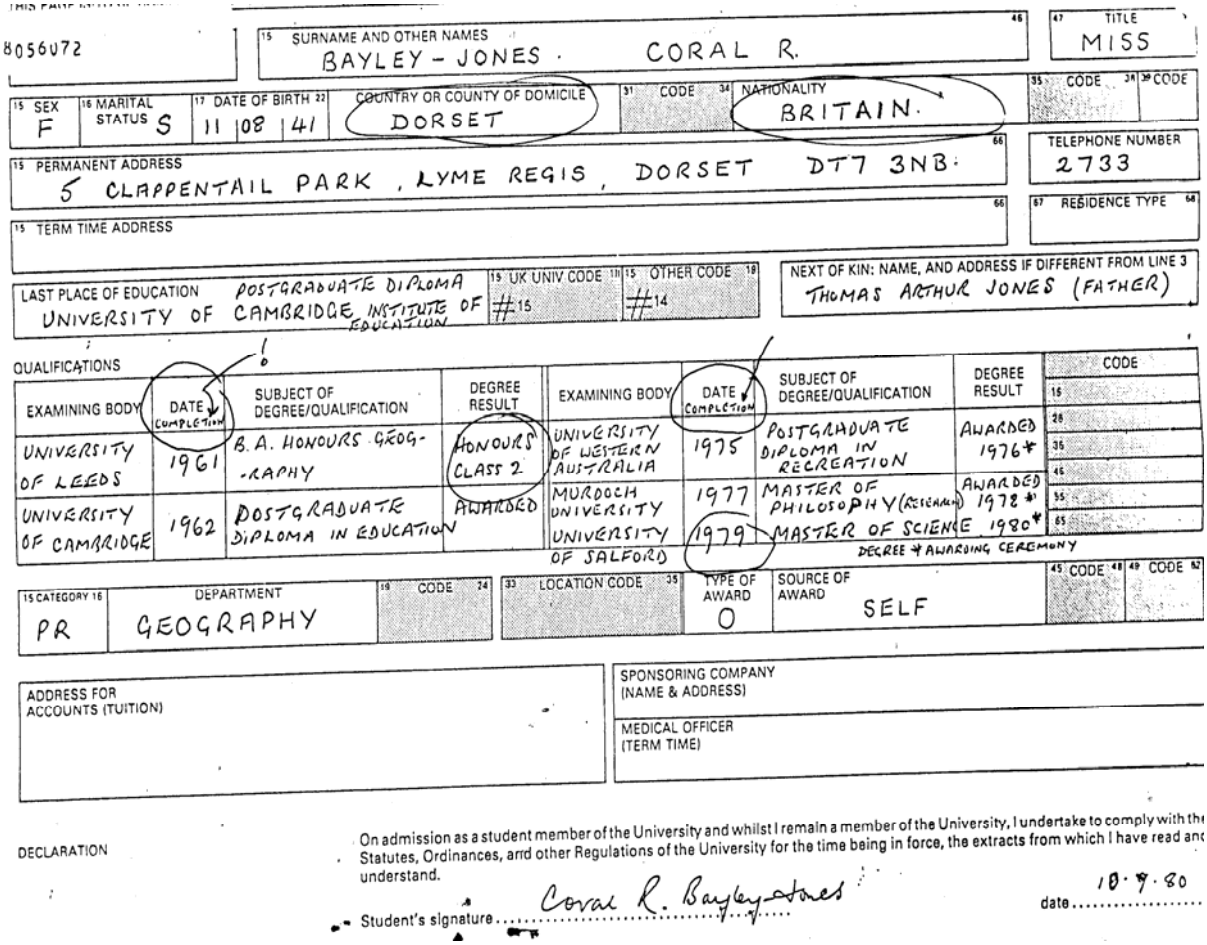
I accept this candidate for admission as a research student to the Department of Geography

Signed R.A. Rankin Director of Research Date 29/7/80

I support the acceptance of the above student

Signed R.A. Rankin Date 29/7/80

Permanent address, qualifications and dates Loughborough University



8056072

15 SURNAME AND OTHER NAMES: BAYLEY-JONES. CORAL R.

47 TITLE: MISS

15 SEX: F | 16 MARITAL STATUS: S | 17 DATE OF BIRTH: 11 08 41 | COUNTRY OR COUNTY OF DOMICILE: DORSET | 31 CODE | 34 NATIONALITY: BRITAIN.

TELEPHONE NUMBER: 2733

15 PERMANENT ADDRESS: 5 CLAPPENTAIL PARK, LYME REGIS, DORSET DT7 3NB.

67 RESIDENCE TYPE

15 TERM TIME ADDRESS

LAST PLACE OF EDUCATION: POSTGRADUATE DIPLOMA UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION | 15 UK UNIV CODE: #15 | 15 OTHER CODE: #14

NEXT OF KIN: NAME, AND ADDRESS IF DIFFERENT FROM LINE 3: THOMAS ARTHUR JONES (FATHER)

QUALIFICATIONS

EXAMINING BODY	DATE COMPLETION	SUBJECT OF DEGREE/QUALIFICATION	DEGREE RESULT
UNIVERSITY OF LEEDS	1961	B.A. HONOURS GEOG-RAPHY	HONOURS CLASS 2
UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE	1962	POSTGRADUATE DIPLOMA IN EDUCATION	AWARDED

EXAMINING BODY	DATE COMPLETION	SUBJECT OF DEGREE/QUALIFICATION	DEGREE RESULT
UNIVERSITY OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA	1975	POSTGRADUATE DIPLOMA IN RECREATION	AWARDED 1976*
MURDOCH UNIVERSITY	1977	MASTER OF PHILOSOPHY (RESEARCH)	AWARDED 1978*
UNIVERSITY OF SALFORD	1979	MASTER OF SCIENCE	1980*

CODE

* DEGREE AWARDING CEREMONY

15 CATEGORY 16: PR | DEPARTMENT: GEOGRAPHY | CODE | 33 LOCATION CODE | 35 TYPE OF AWARD: O | SOURCE OF AWARD: SELF | 45 CODE | 49 CODE

ADDRESS FOR ACCOUNTS (TUITION)

SPONSORING COMPANY (NAME & ADDRESS)

MEDICAL OFFICER (TERM TIME)

DECLARATION

On admission as a student member of the University and whilst I remain a member of the University, I undertake to comply with the Statutes, Ordinances, and other Regulations of the University for the time being in force, the extracts from which I have read and understand.

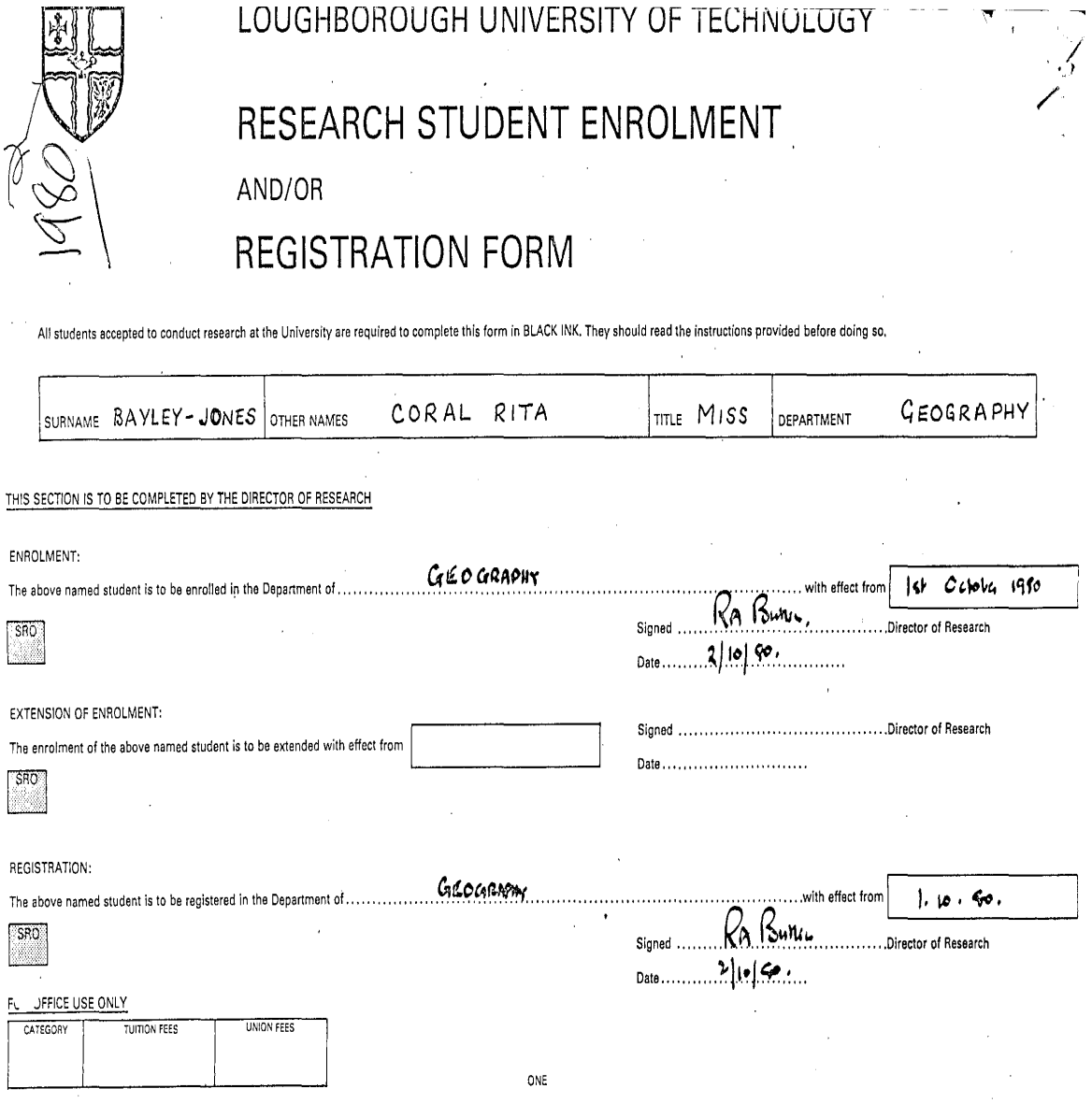
Student's signature: Coral R. Bayley-Jones date: 10.9.80

She is a British Citizen but that is OK because she also became an Australian citizen in 1979 though I am not sure how she managed that in terms of residency and initial searches related to her Australian naturalisation proved difficult: including a quick check by Commonwealth police. Finally and many years later I was informed by the Department of Immigration that she was naturalised Australian in 1979.

Good timing indeed and her stated qualifications show that each one of them uses a 'compromised' date by changing *the pro forma* column heading for 'DATE', which is clearly meant to refer to the award date, by printing in 'COMPLETION'. Once again she also fails to distinguish the 2nd Class Honours degree – this is a very important distinction – she has a lower 2nd class degree from Leeds University: she does not reveal that and this simply continues her deceit as exposed at the University of Western Australia. She fills in the 'source of award' as SELF. Strictly it is the Australian Commonwealth award!

We are seeing the unfolding of a carefully thought out and integrated fraud that is **financial** and **academic** and Newcastle University through its torpor towards action and disregard of evidence is now thoroughly compromised: and this is just how she wants it to be.

The final enrolment form: September 10 1980: Loughborough University



LOUGHBOROUGH UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY

RESEARCH STUDENT ENROLMENT

AND/OR

REGISTRATION FORM

1980

All students accepted to conduct research at the University are required to complete this form in BLACK INK. They should read the instructions provided before doing so.

SURNAME	OTHER NAMES	TITLE	DEPARTMENT
BAYLEY-JONES	CORAL RITA	MISS	GEOGRAPHY

THIS SECTION IS TO BE COMPLETED BY THE DIRECTOR OF RESEARCH

ENROLMENT:

The above named student is to be enrolled in the Department of GEOGRAPHY with effect from 1st October 1980

SRO

Signed RA Burns, Director of Research

Date 2/10/80.

EXTENSION OF ENROLMENT:

The enrolment of the above named student is to be extended with effect from

SRO

Signed ..... Director of Research

Date .....

REGISTRATION:

The above named student is to be registered in the Department of GEOGRAPHY with effect from 1.10.80.

SRO

Signed RA Burns Director of Research

Date 2/10/80.

FOR OFFICE USE ONLY

CATEGORY	TUITION FEES	UNION FEES

ONE

Bayley-Jones was officially registered as a RESEARCH student on October 1st 1980 at Loughborough University of Technology. One wonders to what address the notification of her registration was sent because Bayley-Jones was thought to be in Australia on a so-called UNESCO "project circumstance".

However, she was already in Newcastle and talking to University News!

In fact she was showing me a copy of a draft thesis that she had recently shown to her Loughborough supervisor; I was expected to accept this as evidence of the work that she had already completed on her thesis, during her Newcastle candidature, while in UK on Australian Commonwealth funds.

In Newcastle in October 1980 she had tried to pull a stunt that she would submit within 6 months but when that was turned down because it absolutely contravened regulations she

wasn't bothered, she had Loughborough in the bag and Australia was paying, she was only trying it on. Her registration as a RESEARCH student is crucial. Loughborough make a very clear distinction between enrolment as a coursework student and enrolment **for the purpose of RESEARCH**. The distinction is clearly made also in the Newcastle Doctoral Degree Regulations, distinguishing them from the requirements for coursework related student enrolment. The final enrolment form having been completed and posted back to Loughborough, possibly from Perth so as to show that she was in Australia, doing her UNESCO '*project circumstance*' only the official evidence of Registration remained and this was signed by Professor Butlin on October 2nd as shown above There was certainly no indication that she was ever actually at a university in Newcastle, NSW, Australia. This is fraudulent and Newcastle knows it. Nothing that happens from this point on, in terms of Newcastle's behaviour is excusable.

The reference on her behalf that Mr. Scott had sent to Loughborough on 13th August 1980, around about the time she was getting ready to leave the UK and head for Newcastle is very worrying and Scott should have been questioned for sending it: but who by? Did she simply request a reference or did she demand one? In my view action should have been taken by the *University of Western Australia*. There is no mention of the earlier reference that he had written on her behalf in 1979 for scholarship funding and for the University of Newcastle PhD candidature. Why would Scott have written this reference, **knowing** that she had been accepted at Newcastle after his reference nine months earlier? It is very strange. [4.16]

These letters from Loughborough and their enclosures about her enrolment expose a premeditated fraud and now news of what really happened during 1981 was surely only going to make things impossible for Bayley-Jones and her new Deputy Vice Chancellor supervisor, Professor Carter. He was supervising a PhD student – but for which university's future examination and possible award was the supervision being done?

He rejected all my efforts to talk with him.

Note Mr. Scott's comment that she had '*mastered sophisticated analytical techniques'* but he must have known that that was untrue, struggling as she had been, in 1983 to interpret a straightforward cluster analysis and writing a 'secret' letter to him that had been intercepted.

She had left Australia again in April 1981 to take up a prize in the USA and by the end of July, or perhaps earlier if the truth were known, had returned to UK writing at length on July 31 [2.6] immediately after getting a 'cablegram' (described as an aerogram if you recall) and by hand to explain why this move to UK, rather than back to Australia was now **a necessary part of her Newcastle PhD fieldwork**. When completed she would be returning to Australia. Reality was to be very different as she was enrolled as a PhD student at a British university.

This it seems is OK at Newcastle University, NSW Australia. Well for those of us who are graduates and former staff, this is not acceptable: it is not OK.

While at Loughborough and on that campus in 1981, she submits a thesis draft and it turns out to be the same draft that she had given to me in October 1980 as we were sent a copy of the entire draft, by Loughborough in 1985... Now we know why she was late returning from her British Council award, in April/May 1980.

The 1980-1981 draft was in fact her initially rejected Salford thesis, purporting to show the results of a British study. In essence it was hundreds of pages of more or less incoherent nonsense and falsified data with changes to many tables, together with date changes that were visible under white - out copies, in particular 'summer of 1979' changed to 'summer of 1980': except where she forgot to do that.

As a direct consequence of her experiences in the USA she had written and told us that she had been 'invited' to give a paper at an **International Tourism Conference in Cardiff, Wales**.

It would take place between the 13th and 19th September 1981. On face value at the time, that was good news.

She would therefore be delayed further in her return to Australia but as we saw in the long letter of July 31, 1981 she *would be giving seminars at UK Universities, among them Loughborough University of Technology* and in so doing would be '*giving Newcastle University, an international reputation'*.

Not for the first time in this story, let's see what really happened about that Cardiff conference. In (1985 July) I received copy from Loughborough of the Conference paper that she had left with them in 1981, claiming to have earned them a very high profile and it is the cover page that looks familiar. ***It is the one on the right.***

However, that looks very like the one on the left, presented to Newcastle in return for costs of attending – another fraud.

This was not a mere allegation as a Newcastle historian was to claim in his official history of the University, but material evidence presented to the most senior authorities in Newcastle.

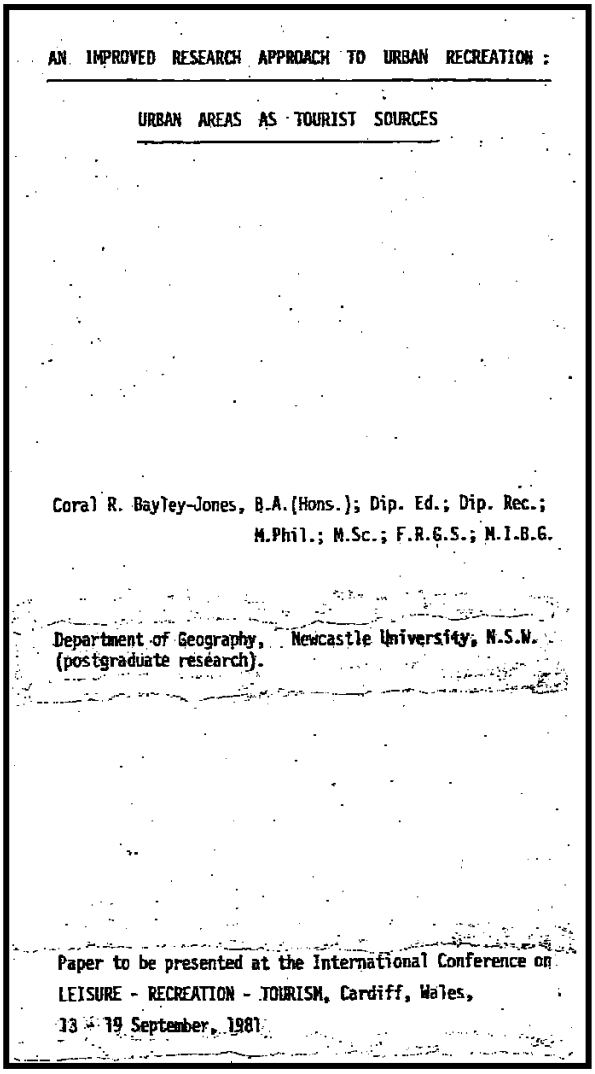
Newcastle's Vice Chancellor ignored it, while others told me to desist, especially from all media contact. Indeed the Deputy Chair of the Senate, Professor Carter, once proposed to the Senate that I should be reprimanded rather than thanked for passing on the Loughborough PhD enrolment and related matters.

What was he afraid of?

Why didn't the Senate interview me?

There are so many questions.

NEWCASTLE NSW ***LOUGHBOROUGH UK***



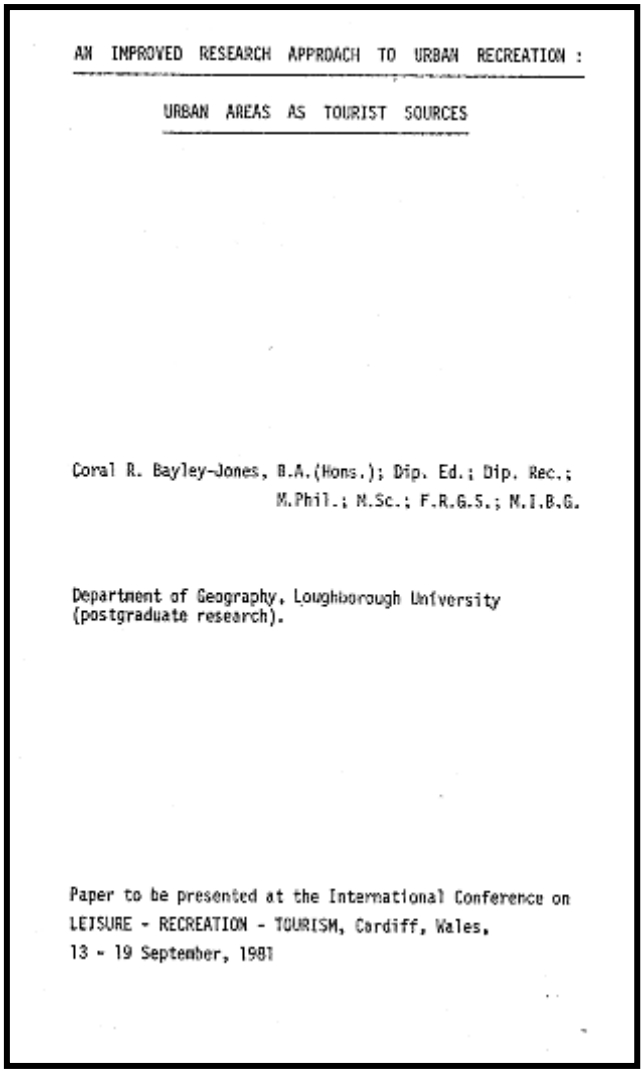
AN IMPROVED RESEARCH APPROACH TO URBAN RECREATION :

URBAN AREAS AS TOURIST SOURCES

Coral R. Bayley-Jones, B.A.(Hons.); Dip. Ed.; Dip. Rec.;
M.Phil.; M.Sc.; F.R.G.S.; M.I.B.G.

Department of Geography, Newcastle University, N.S.W.
(postgraduate research).

Paper to be presented at the International Conference on
LEISURE - RECREATION - TOURISM, Cardiff, Wales,
13 - 19 September, 1981



AN IMPROVED RESEARCH APPROACH TO URBAN RECREATION :

URBAN AREAS AS TOURIST SOURCES

Coral R. Bayley-Jones, B.A.(Hons.); Dip. Ed.; Dip. Rec.;
M.Phil.; M.Sc.; F.R.G.S.; M.I.B.G.

Department of Geography, Loughborough University
(postgraduate research).

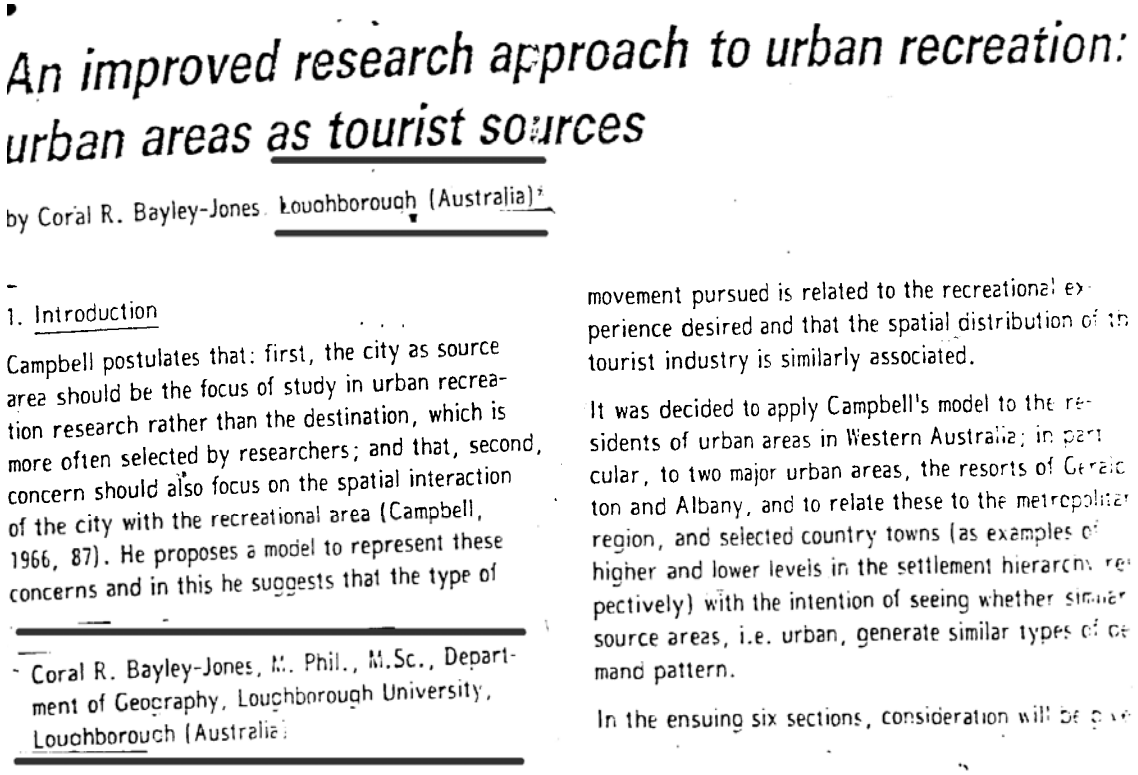
Paper to be presented at the International Conference on
LEISURE - RECREATION - TOURISM, Cardiff, Wales,
13 - 19 September, 1981

Look carefully at the copy on the left, the 'white-out' marks over the original typing have not been hidden.

She had had a version of the Cardiff Conference paper, for which we had paid her to attend in 1981, published in the French journal, ***Revue de Tourisme***, October 1982 No. 4, p.8. A scanned image of the title page is worth looking at. She never told me about this publication so how did I get a copy? This material was sent to me by the Director of Research of the Australian Tourist Bureau, Dr. Bill Faulkner who was well aware of this developing case following from the Brisbane IAG Conference in April. She had already cited it in her November 1984 submission to the Newcastle Secretary/Registrar Alexander as evidence of her achievements but of course there was no mention then of her geographical skills and of her discovery of a place called ***Loughborough Australia*** *(sic)*.

There was no response from Newcastle's administration.

Not only is her name as the author followed by (**Loughborough Australia**), (you wouldn't accept that in a Looney Tunes cartoon) but the same affiliation is given



An improved research approach to urban recreation: urban areas as tourist sources

by Coral R. Bayley-Jones, Loughborough (Australia)*

1. Introduction

Campbell postulates that: first, the city as source area should be the focus of study in urban recreation research rather than the destination, which is more often selected by researchers; and that, second, concern should also focus on the spatial interaction of the city with the recreational area (Campbell, 1966, 87). He proposes a model to represent these concerns and in this he suggests that the type of movement pursued is related to the recreational experience desired and that the spatial distribution of the tourist industry is similarly associated.

It was decided to apply Campbell's model to the residents of urban areas in Western Australia; in particular, to two major urban areas, the resorts of Geraldton and Albany, and to relate these to the metropolitan region, and selected country towns (as examples of higher and lower levels in the settlement hierarchy respectively) with the intention of seeing whether similar source areas, i.e. urban, generate similar types of demand pattern.

In the ensuing six sections, consideration will be given

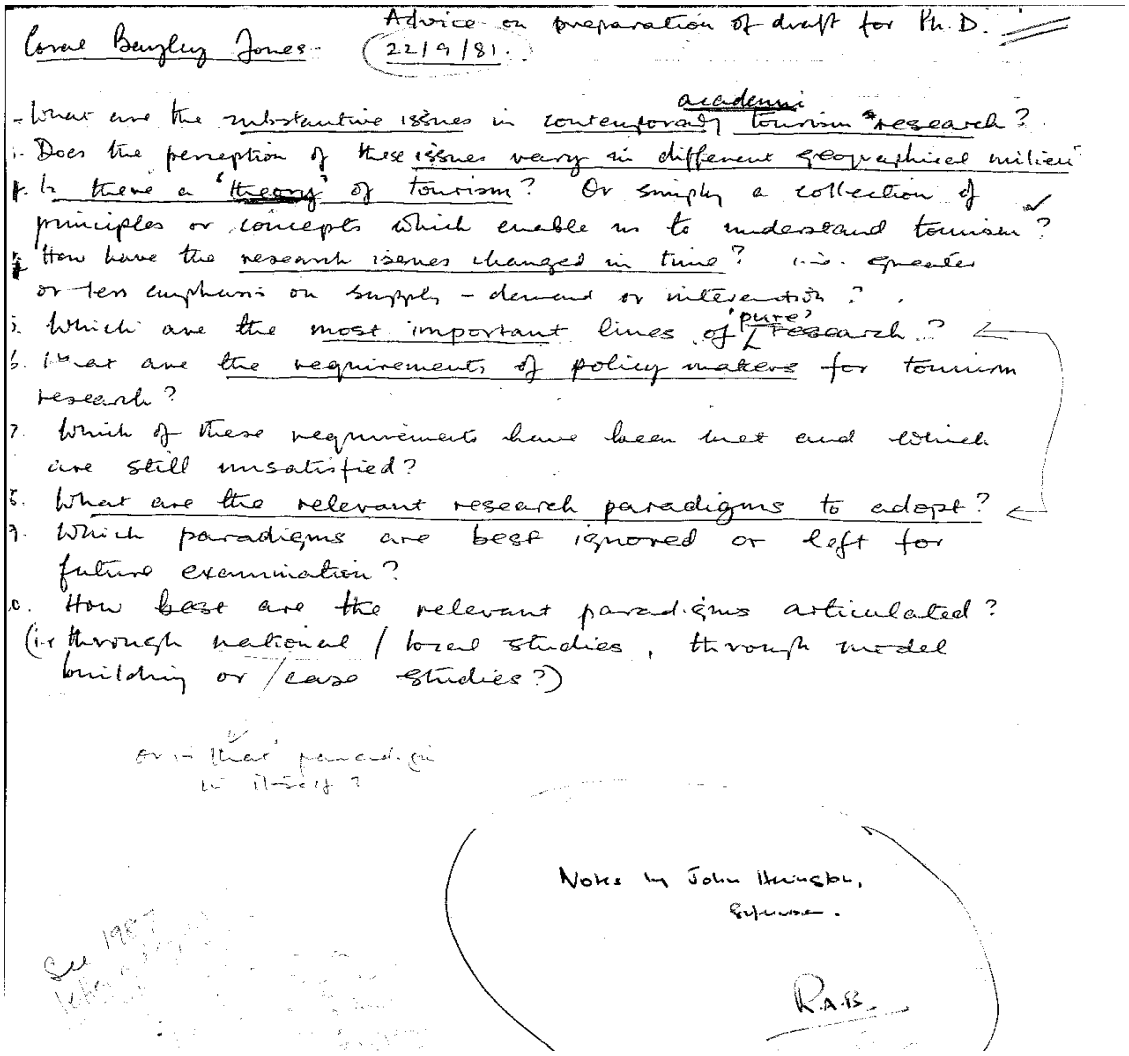
* Coral R. Bayley-Jones, M. Phil., M.Sc., Department of Geography, Loughborough University, Loughborough (Australia)

again with more detail, including the Department of Geography and Loughborough University, Australia. Asked to explain by Loughborough at the time they were told that it was a confusion caused by her UNESCO Fellowship as that was for fieldwork in Australia, as she had told them before leaving in 1981. No wonder she never gave me a signed copy in 1982. Bayley-Jones's new supervisor, Professor M. P. Carter was to ignore this little detail when the copies arrived from UK, so did the Vice Chancellor: a mere editorial slip-up. I was again told to desist by Professor Carter. He cannot have really expected me to do that: this was just tough talk in Council – impressive to lay Council members. He wanted to impress them. We were to find out why in the not too distant future.

As we have seen, Bayley-Jones had had little contact with Newcastle during her time away in 1981 and that was why the Assistant Secretary, Peter Farley responded to a letter from me asking that she be contacted formally at her Lyme Regis address, being the only UK address we had, and that she would be told that if she did not explain her absence and return as soon as possible she was at risk of losing her Commonwealth Scholarship and therefore possibly also her Newcastle candidature. Back then, in 1981, it was a different Newcastle NSW Secretariat to the one that was to intervene on her behalf, after the events of December 1984.

Then came more information and PROOF from Loughborough that she was being given supervision and the topic ***of the thesis was evidently the same as that to be undertaken in Newcastle***. Later even ***the title of the Loughborough thesis was to be changed and to be made identical to the Newcastle thesis***.

Loughborough supervisor's notes 1981 *– and not for a Newcastle NSW thesis.*



Advice on preparation of draft for Ph.D.

Corne Bayley Jones 22/9/81.

- What are the substantive issues in contemporary academic tourism research?
- Does the perception of these issues vary in different geographical milieu?
- Is there a 'theory' of tourism? Or simply a collection of principles or concepts which enable us to understand tourism?
- How have the research issues changed in time? i.e. greater or less emphasis on supply - demand or intervention?
- Which are the most important lines of 'pure' research?
- What are the requirements of policy makers for tourism research?
- Which of these requirements have been met and which are still unsatisfied?
- What are the relevant research paradigms to adopt?
- Which paradigms are best ignored or left for future examination?
- How best are the relevant paradigms articulated? (i.e through national / local studies, through model building or / case studies?)

Or is 'that' paradigm in itself?

Notes by John Herrington, Supervisor.

R.A.B.

Sydney lawyers think this is OK. Newcastle Vice-Chancellors gladly agree. Same thesis, two supervisors, one scholarship from Australian taxpayers …. . Entrance requirements to the silly farm on the Callaghan campus? None and no academic restrictions.

So many errors surely go far beyond a litany of mistakes and poor judgements. This is looking more and more like a consequence of threats against one or more individuals that some might say amounted to blackmail. The Loughborough supervisor's notes of September 1981 on the Bayley-Jones thesis draft were rejected by the Newcastle supervisor, Carter and by the new Dean of the Faculty of Arts. So now we also know that the draft which **she intended** to submit as a final draft within 6 months had been supervised at another university, without authority from Newcastle. Every Newcastle PhD Regulation had been flouted but she had just been given (1985) yet another extension and a shiny new supervisor.

Bayley-Jones seems to be getting into difficulties at Loughborough from the tone and content of a memo that she writes to her supervisor John Herrington on 17 November 1981 and some two months before she finally shows up in Australia again, in the summer of 1982. By the time we receive these copies in Newcastle (1985) very similar circumstances have developed [4.17].

She is also listed and scheduled to give a 'research' seminar at Loughborough in December 1981 and this confirms the claim that she made in her July 31 letter that she would be giving seminars at UK universities and especially at Loughborough. *"You see, you were told. I did not keep any secrets from Newcastle."* The title given was "Contemporary Issues in Tourism". In the margin of the poster announcing the 'Autumn term 1981 Seminar Series', to be held in ROOM 109A in Martin Hall, and opposite her name, Professor Butlin has written a note, ***"seminar given on this date." The date was December 2 1981.***

However she would repeatedly refuse to give a seminar in Newcastle and never ever gave one. My complaints about this unusual situation were dismissed by heads of department, a new Faculty Dean, Vice Chancellor and of course by her supervisors.

Her scheduled Loughborough seminar was not given on the topic of her PhD material, but carefully related to her 'tourism unit' ambitions. That was a cleverly designed public statement that would 'confirm' her position as Director of the Unit though never mentioned in so many words.

Another grant

Yet another deceit is exposed, one that also breaches Commonwealth Regulations when it is shown that she applied for a British ***Social Science Research Council (SSRC)*** grant during her stay at Loughborough in 1981 and on December 10th 1981 the **UK International Activities Secretariat** of the SSRC wrote to Professor Butlin for a reference. Nothing more is heard of this matter. She eventually shows up in Newcastle NSW in early January of 1982 armed with around 450 pages of thesis draft once again, to submit as soon as possible. Of course it could not possibly be the same work that she had submitted to Herington could it? Of course it was, she just wanted me to add more comment and suggestions in relation to the chronogeography section and then she would return to Loughborough.
We have been describing the parallel universes of Newcastle 1980-1981 and Loughborough 1980-1981, using some of the letters and other official materials sent from Loughborough in 1985. Until that excursion, we had been progressing in straightforward chronological sequence up to and including the discipline hearing of April 1985 at which, before a finding is issued, she says she has a job to go to and if there are further delays, she will take legal action for compensation.

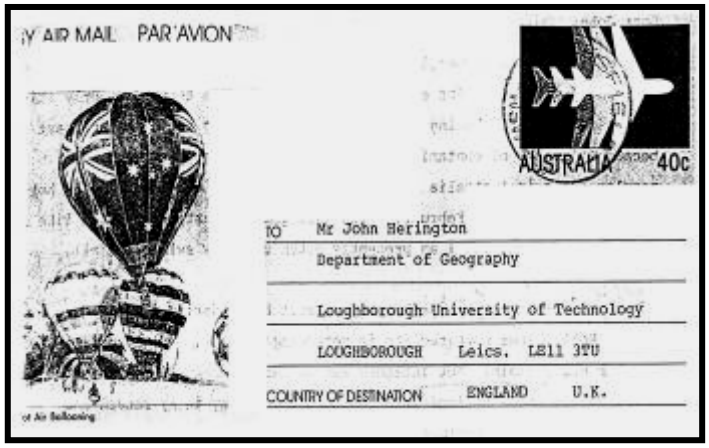
Now we know that there was no 'job' and this will be made clearer as we move to the next parallel, that between Newcastle 1984 and Loughborough 1984, especially the period May to October.

1980-1981 had been momentous indeed. The time spent in Newcastle on her return in January 1982 and up until the time of the discipline hearing on April 1 1985 have already been described and some thumb sketches of the years before Newcastle have also been given.

Newcastle and Loughborough 1984

So what was really happening during 1984? In so far as Bayley-Jones was under my supervision, I seemed to have spent most of the year waiting for her *final draft* to be completed. She was insisting that I return her thesis draft, comments and all, before she could continue. She had repeatedly insisted that she must finish and leave Newcastle NSW by September. It was always a fishy sort of demand but there was no way to know why.

Two letters are written on July 24 1984 by Bayley-Jones. One letter is to her Loughborough supervisor John Herington [4.18].



It is not addressed from Newcastle University or from any other easily recognized place in Australia. The other is to Professor Butlin, but he is no longer head of Department and she has to start over again with a new acting head, David Walker. The letter to Butlin is staggering in its deceit and at the same time I am being told that she is unable to complete her final section until I hand back '***her property'*** and we have seen how, just a year later she made a desperate bid to get her hands on the notes, written on her draft; and she is telling him on the same day in 1984: that she has '***cleared the decks here***' (in Australia) and will be returning to Loughborough with her thesis. It is assumed by Loughborough that the UNESCO 'project circumstance' has been completed.
The key point is found at her item 5 in the letter [4.18] when she refers to the Newcastle computer centre WORD 11 files that contain her entire thesis draft and the question:

"Do they [Loughborough] have access to WORD 11? This is important, otherwise conversion is necessary. Alternatively what about WPS7?"

It must now be clear that she never did not want 'her copy' to be, returned, it mattered not a jot. All that she ever wanted were my notes and especially those that appeared on page after page of her draft, in annotated form.

The last sentence is extraordinary, ***'looking forward very much to being back with you all in Geography***', but suits her position as a Loughborough 'colleague' who has been doing 'research' for UNESCO for the benefit of the department and the University of Loughborough in far away Australia, and not related to the PhD thesis, in Geography. Vice Chancellor George, Professor Carter, Mr. Alexander and Dr. Camm seemed disinterested and future events were to confirm this concern. It must be remembered that Loughborough have no idea at all that she has any other connection with Australia, certainly not in relation to her naturalisation or more importantly her 'permanent address' as that might have incurred heavy fees..

So much for her earlier proud claim to be Australian: the last two lines of the first paragraph knock that on the head with her comment, ***"only a few stalwart Brits like me from March onwards …"***...

Then we have ***'the traumatic events here'*** but 'here' is not revealed. Then the laughable, "***You must be wondering if I have done a Harold Holt***", the Loughborough staff would know all about him of course: an obscure Australian Prime Minister who went missing from a beach in 1966: must have been 'one of the stalwart Brits' who nabbed him. As for the last sentence, once again the chummy colleague language, "***back with you all in Geography***" – work that one out.

I can only think of her as barking mad by now but very dangerous and my colleagues as being too frightened to call in the appropriate officials to take charge.

The administration at Newcastle NSW had put great store on the fact that she needed her 'draft' back from me. She even searched and stole for it, yet there was absolutely no need for that copy, it was all on tape files and she had told Loughborough that while asking if they could handle them. That way she could print off a pristine copy but unknown to her the tape header details might well have given her away.

She had written to me on **July 23** 1984 complaining that she could not complete her work because I had her draft and would not return it. She needed the comments on that draft for use in her submission to Loughborough, and this view was also to be put in the Short report of August 1985. But on more or less the same date, **July 24** 1985, she was writing to Professor Butlin in Loughborough [4.19]. This is not
hearsay (as Professor R. MacDonald, Deputy Vice Chancellor Research) had told the Senate, this is not simply my opinion or somebody else's opinion, this is a signed statement by the candidate. It was sent by me to the Doctoral Degree Committee in Newcastle. She focuses on the 'Research Unit' when writing to Professor Butlin but makes it clear that she is returning from Australia, UNESCO implied and after so many difficulties.

She is telling Professor Butlin, who thinks she is doing a project for UNESCO in Australia, that she has 'almost cleared the decks here'. There is no address to identify where 'here' may happen to be. She is ignoring every letter that I have been sending to her at this time, asking for the final pages of her thesis to be given to me.

She has insisted that she must have it immediately as she planned to submit and leave Newcastle by September. Lies: she plans to submit at Loughborough and possibly also sue Newcastle for the delays and my refusal to return her thesis. She will be entirely open to them about this: she will say that she is withdrawing. However she really does believe that I will give in and return her draft, her FINAL draft.

In that 1984 letter she draws attention again to the 'job' that was to play such an important role in her defence a year or so ahead (1985) at the discipline hearing. She is 'reminding' Butlin of a promise he had made. There is a veiled threat in there too, lest he forget.

Professor Butlin [4.20] replied to Bayley-Jones on the 6th of August 1984, he was less enthusiastic about her proposal and David Walker had taken over as head of department. She immediately wrote to David Walker on August 16th 1984 [4.21].

"I am returning and have bought my return flight ticket which, if satisfactory with you, I am fixing for October [1984!!]."

Also in that letter [4.21] to the Loughborough head of department she writes,

"What I have been doing here on the side in relation to my Ph.D is very considerable and I am looking forward to taking up the threads again with you."

She was flatly refusing to do anything that I was requiring, data processing, completion of Chapter 8: the final few pages: claimed by her to be only 8 in letters to the Vice Chancellor defending herself against my criticisms. And all while being paid as much as $50,000 for scholarship living allowances.

She never does take that October flight in 1984 for which she has told her Loughborough head of department that she has already bought her 'return' tickets.

She just kept demanding her thesis draft: but we now know that she had it all on the Newcastle WORD 11 system and her copy as such was not required in fact. This was not the mainframe computer on which her data analyses should have been undertaken; it was a dedicated word processing system. Richard Dear, a good friend was in charge of the WORD 11 system and he assured me that her thesis was all there, carefully typed in from any one of a number of terminals around the campus. I could have obtained a print copy of the entire work had I asked to have print out made for me: as her supervisor. Most of this typing had been done by her mother in the Australian summer of 1983/84. Her parents, in their late sixties, had visited her for some weeks. Her mother had been a professional secretary according to Bayley-Jones and therefore 'we' could be assured of a good job. Her father had told me in strict confidence that he and her mother were very worried about Coral. Her mother had also commented that the work she was typing was familiar and that 'Coral' was behaving strangely. He did not understand where she got the money to do so much travelling as she had never had a real job, *always seems to have been a student*. I said I would do all that I could to help her through her thesis and tried to reassure him that when she had completed her PhD she would have to stop being a student – nowhere else to go. He smiled. He was a rather gentle chap I felt. Her mother said very little.

Her reply [4.21] to the new head of Department, David Walker says that she has had an '***exasperating delay [at] this end [Australia somewhere!] in a 'tangle'*** but she felt she had to ***'stand by principle'.***

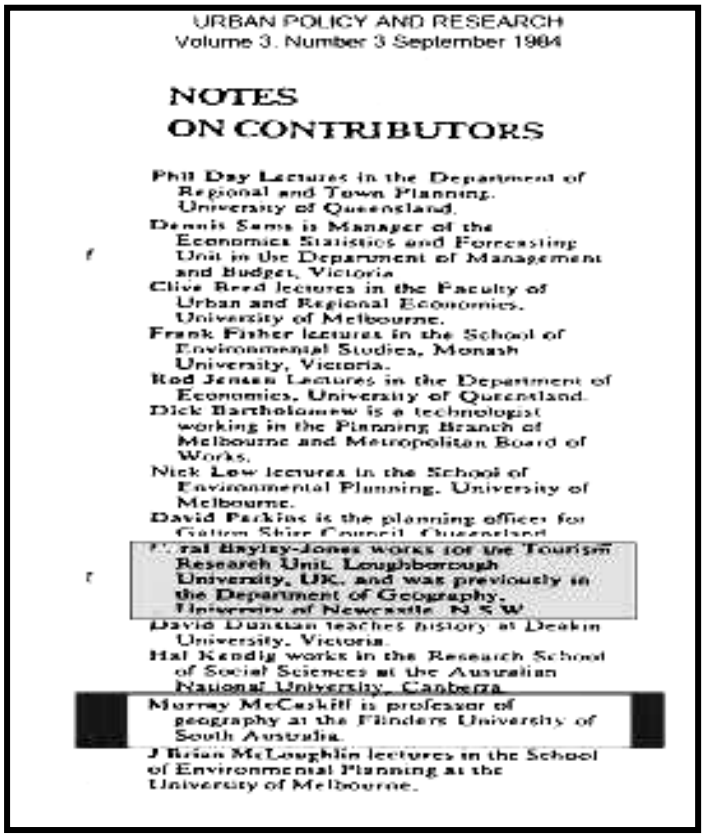
Loughborough can have had no idea what the 'tangle' could possibly be, nor would they have cared and nor would the 'matter of principle' be of any significance to them. In fact, from letters received they would have recognised typical Bayley-Jones circumstances, based on their own experiences when she was on site. They knew nothing of Newcastle University and her PhD enrolment. The letter continues
that she is now '*free and very keen to start the ball rolling with the Research Unit' ... she is 'returning and has bought [her] return flight ticket ….. for October'. She adds that what she has 'been doing here in relation to [her] PhD is very considerable and [she] is looking forward to taking up the threads again with John'*.

I have not been able to work out the reason for a 'return' ticket to be mentioned: just a slip perhaps. As usual in her letters she concludes with a line or two of sentimental nonsense: she is '***looking forward immensely to returning 'home' to Loughborough'***. So much for always calling Australia home as she had once written!

David Walker replied on the 29th of August 1984 and refers to her statement about the resolution of '*problems in Australia'*, as she has put it. It was not to be too long before he found out what those 'problems' actually were [4.22].

What can he possibly have thought that these problems might be, working as she had claimed to be on her UNESCO 'project circumstance' but UNESCO hadn't paid her, and the Australian Federal Government had paid her.

The information that I had given to Robin Butlin about her enrolment in Newcastle NSW was no different to the information that Loughborough gave us: *she was enrolled as a PhD student*.



URBAN POLICY AND RESEARCH
Volume 3. Number 3 September 1984

NOTES
ON CONTRIBUTORS

Phil Day Lectures in the Department of Regional and Town Planning, University of Queensland.
Dennis Sams is Manager of the Economics Statistics and Forecasting Unit in the Department of Management and Budget, Victoria.
Clive Reed lectures in the Faculty of Urban and Regional Economics, University of Melbourne.
Frank Fisher lectures in the School of Environmental Studies, Monash University, Victoria.
Rod Jensen Lectures in the Department of Economics, University of Queensland.
Dick Bartholomew is a technologist working in the Planning Branch of Melbourne and Metropolitan Board of Works.
Nick Low lectures in the School of Environmental Planning, University of Melbourne.
David Parkins is the planning officer for Gatton Shire Council, Queensland.
[redacted] ral Bayley-Jones works for the Tourism Research Unit, Loughborough University, UK, and was previously in the Department of Geography, University of Newcastle, N.S.W.
David Dunstan teaches history at Deakin University, Victoria.
Hal Kendig works in the Research School of Social Sciences at the Australian National University, Canberra.
[redacted] Murray McCaskill is professor of geography at the Flinders University of South Australia.
J Brian McLoughlin lectures in the School of Environmental Planning at the University of Melbourne.

To add to the mounting evidence of financial and academic impropriety: theft and lies, came evidence of a 'publication' in September 1984, sent to Loughborough to show that she was spreading the word about their Research Unit where she declares that she '***works***' and a year later is to threaten legal action against the university at which she is enrolled as a PhD student, for loss of employment opportunity, coincidentally informing everyone 'over there' to suggest that by writing 'previously in', that she was '***previously in the Department of Geography, University of Newcastle NS***W'. Previous to when, precisely and '*in*' in what way?

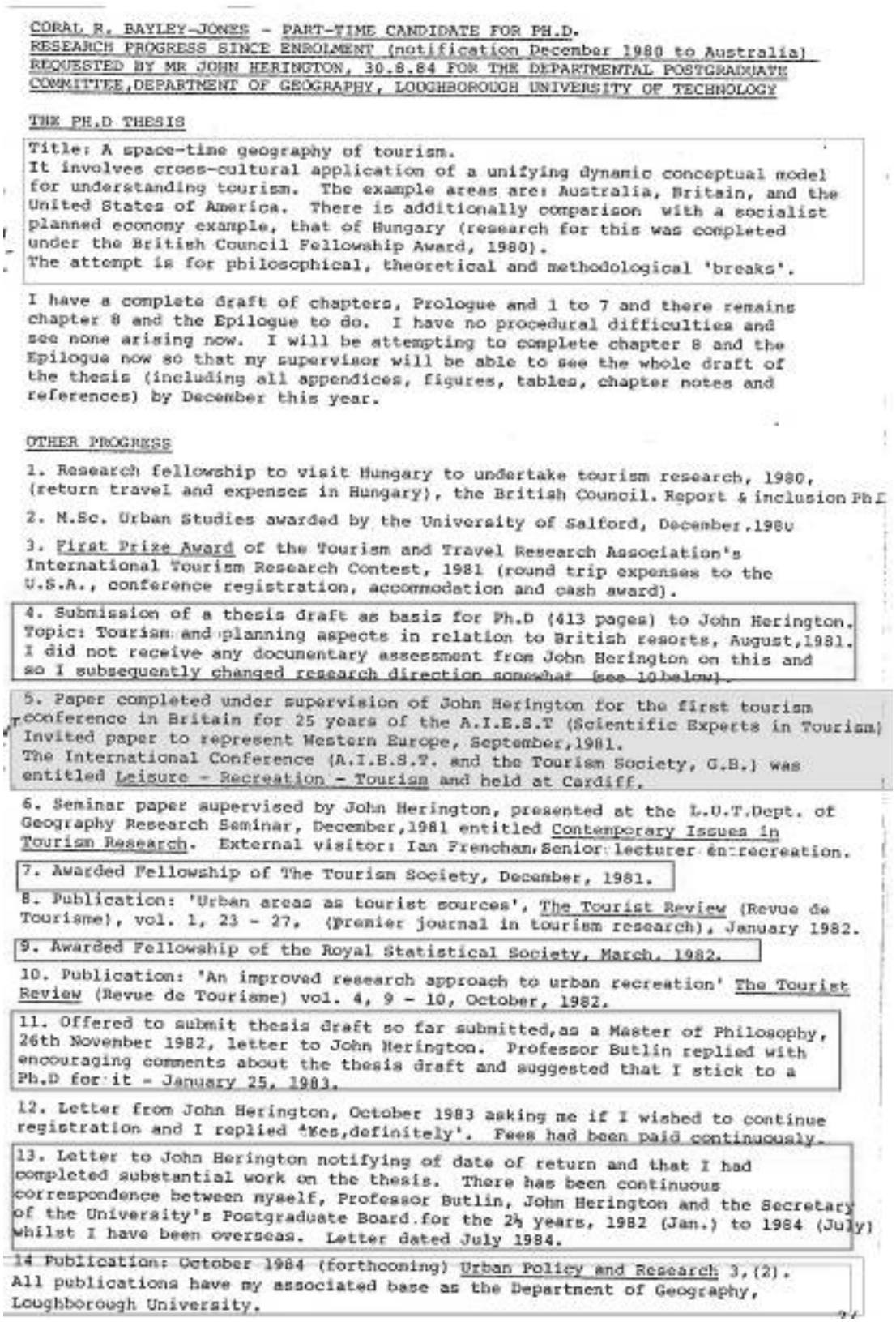
In September 1984 she was in Newcastle and I venture to suggest that once again she wants to leave the impression that she was on the staff and not a student. She never ever mentioned this publication to me. It is interesting to note that Professor McCaskill is listed as a contributor as he was to loom large in the Bayley-Jones candidature as an examiner. Recall that this is before September 1984 when the work was published.

This public declaration is an out and out lie. Newcastle's Vice Chancellor, her supervisor, the Dean and the Head of department took no interest. We know now that she had written to Loughborough some time earlier and said she had bought her tickets and would be back home in Loughborough in October.

Things went pear shaped and she was not able to keep that appointment because I was holding on to the thesis and associated notes that she had hoped to use to make changes before she gave it to them. She had already sent off the submission to the Urban Policy and Research Journal.

Then much to her surprise and horror, no doubt, she received a letter from the postgraduate studies board at Loughborough asking her to *immediately submit an account of her activities towards her PhD*. She responded on September 12th with the following attachment to her letter.

/ Continues on next page with submission of 'achievements during registration at Loughborough University as required by the Board of Studies ...



CORAL R. BAYLEY-JONES - PART-TIME CANDIDATE FOR PH.D.
RESEARCH PROGRESS SINCE ENROLMENT (notification December 1980 to Australia)
REQUESTED BY MR JOHN HERINGTON, 30.8.84 FOR THE DEPARTMENTAL POSTGRADUATE COMMITTEE, DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY, LOUGHBOROUGH UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY

THE PH.D THESIS

Title: A space-time geography of tourism.
It involves cross-cultural application of a unifying dynamic conceptual model for understanding tourism. The example areas are: Australia, Britain, and the United States of America. There is additionally comparison with a socialist planned economy example, that of Hungary (research for this was completed under the British Council Fellowship Award, 1980).
The attempt is for philosophical, theoretical and methodological 'breaks'.

I have a complete draft of chapters, Prologue and 1 to 7 and there remains chapter 8 and the Epilogue to do. I have no procedural difficulties and see none arising now. I will be attempting to complete chapter 8 and the Epilogue now so that my supervisor will be able to see the whole draft of the thesis (including all appendices, figures, tables, chapter notes and references) by December this year.

OTHER PROGRESS

1. Research fellowship to visit Hungary to undertake tourism research, 1980, (return travel and expenses in Hungary), the British Council. Report & inclusion Ph.D

2. M.Sc. Urban Studies awarded by the University of Salford, December, 1980

3. First Prize Award of the Tourism and Travel Research Association's International Tourism Research Contest, 1981 (round trip expenses to the U.S.A., conference registration, accommodation and cash award).

4. Submission of a thesis draft as basis for Ph.D (413 pages) to John Herington. Topic: Tourism and planning aspects in relation to British resorts, August, 1981. I did not receive any documentary assessment from John Herington on this and so I subsequently changed research direction somewhat (see 10 below).

5. Paper completed under supervision of John Herington for the first tourism conference in Britain for 25 years of the A.I.E.S.T (Scientific Experts in Tourism) Invited paper to represent Western Europe, September, 1981.
The International Conference (A.I.E.S.T. and the Tourism Society, G.B.) was entitled Leisure - Recreation - Tourism and held at Cardiff.

6. Seminar paper supervised by John Herington, presented at the L.U.T. Dept. of Geography Research Seminar, December, 1981 entitled Contemporary Issues in Tourism Research. External visitor: Ian Frenchan, Senior lecturer in recreation.

7. Awarded Fellowship of The Tourism Society, December, 1981.

8. Publication: 'Urban areas as tourist sources', The Tourist Review (Revue de Tourisme), vol. 1, 23 - 27, (Premier journal in tourism research), January 1982.

9. Awarded Fellowship of the Royal Statistical Society, March, 1982.

10. Publication: 'An improved research approach to urban recreation' The Tourist Review (Revue de Tourisme) vol. 4, 9 - 10, October, 1982.

11. Offered to submit thesis draft so far submitted, as a Master of Philosophy, 26th November 1982, letter to John Herington. Professor Butlin replied with encouraging comments about the thesis draft and suggested that I stick to a Ph.D for it - January 25, 1983.

12. Letter from John Herington, October 1983 asking me if I wished to continue registration and I replied 'Yes, definitely'. Fees had been paid continuously.

13. Letter to John Herington notifying of date of return and that I had completed substantial work on the thesis. There has been continuous correspondence between myself, Professor Butlin, John Herington and the Secretary of the University's Postgraduate Board for the 2½ years, 1982 (Jan.) to 1984 (July) whilst I have been overseas. Letter dated July 1984.

14 Publication: October 1984 (forthcoming) Urban Policy and Research 3, (2).
All publications have my associated base as the Department of Geography, Loughborough University.

Later in the year, 1984, she was to send the Newcastle equivalent of that Loughborough summary to the Secretary, Mr. Alexander. More evidence of duplicity and fraud that is ignored, on legal advice perhaps.

Let's look at some of the claims she makes in her efforts to impress the Academic Board at Loughborough and first note especially item 11. This is the first and clearest sign that she is suspicious that I have found her out. She is trying to say that her enrolment at Loughborough is for a Masters degree and NOT a PhD and therefore cannot overlap in any way with her Newcastle work. She had tried to pull the same trick on me in my home a year or two earlier, saying that as she had so much material she was thinking of enrolling at a British University to present it as a Master's degree, ***when she had completed her PhD*** here: when she 'went home' in other words. I advised her that to enrol while still at Newcastle, in any degree programme would violate her full time Commonwealth scholarship and the Newcastle Regulations under Schedule II, for undertaking any research at any other institution without permission of the Doctoral Degrees Committee. She smiled and agreed that that was good advice.

At item 4 she says that she submitted a 413 page PhD draft to her Loughborough supervisor: Newcastle authorities also denied the relevance of this on legal advice. I had a copy sent to me from Loughborough: Newcastle refused to consider it.

At 5 she points to the Cardiff paper, prepared under supervision of John Herington, her Loughborough supervisor: without the Newcastle affiliation on the title page. Newcastle ignored this.

At item 9 she claims she has been awarded a "Fellowship" of the Royal Statistical Society – see below for the absurdity and deceitfulness of that claim. I am surprised that Loughborough didn't pick her up on that one. At 14, despite what we have just seen in relation to the ***Urban Policy and Research*** publication, she claims,

"All publications have my associated base as the Department of Geography, Loughborough University",

except of course that Loughborough itself has been moved to Australia in an earlier publication.

In her equivalent submission, in the same format, that was sent to the Newcastle Secretariat in November 1984, titled: RECORD OF HONOURS/ACHIEVEMENTS SINCE ENROLMENT she had 12 points, many overlapping for instance at 4 she writes, "Invited paper to represent Western Europe at … Cardiff, Wales September 1981". No mention of under supervision this time. We paid her $300 to cover expenses.

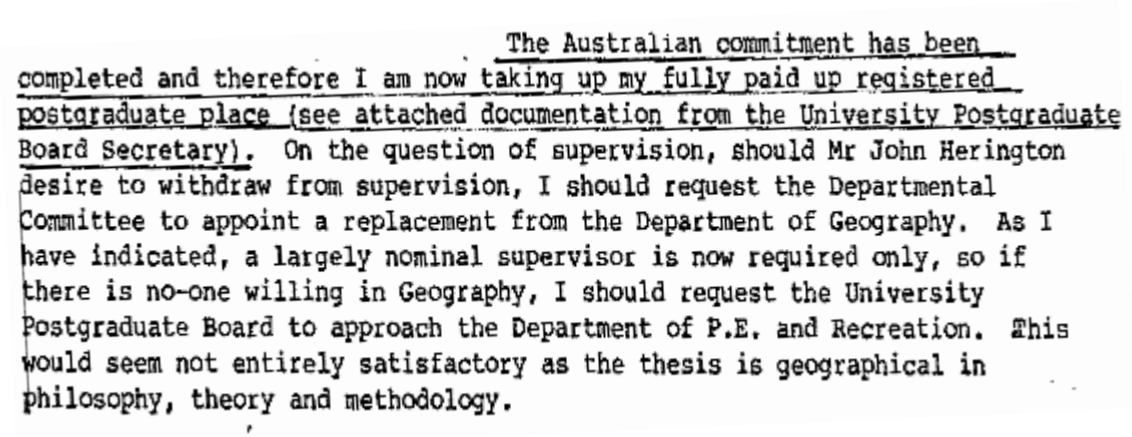
Her reference to being a Fellow of the Royal Statistical Society (FRSS) (1982), FRSS is an entirely inappropriate use of these letters. She is wilfully trying to mislead those who read or examine her work into believing she has a competence in the use of the statistical procedures that she has used. I pointed this out to Vice Chancellor George and to other Newcastle Vice-Chancellors and particularly to a replacement Dean. They all ignored it. Here is what (RSS) *Royal Statistical Society 'Fellows'* really are, and note especially that use of the term Fellows is '**not a mark of distinction'** and is 'inappropriate **and strongly discouraged**' (RSS document).

The Royal Statistical Society web site (2010) makes the following statement and it clearly applies to the abuse of the term "Fellow" by Bayley-Jones.

"Fellowship of the Royal Statistical Society is not an earned qualification - it is the name used for the standard grade of membership. It is obviously inappropriate for a professional body to allow an unearned qualification to be used in this way. Fellows are therefore asked to cease the use, for any purpose, of the designation FSS after their names. ***(Some Fellows have used "FRSS" but this has always been an error.)*** ***[***My ***emphases in the above quotation]***

It may be easy for the reader to dismiss the significance of this claim by Bayley-Jones but it is a very serious matter indeed. Bayley-Jones knew exactly what she was doing in using these 'letters' and why: they were a cover for her incompetence.

On page 2 of the letter that contained the attachment that we have been looking at, she also wrote as follows to Loughborough:



The Australian commitment has been completed and therefore I am now taking up my fully paid up registered postgraduate place (see attached documentation from the University Postgraduate Board Secretary). On the question of supervision, should Mr John Herington desire to withdraw from supervision, I should request the Departmental Committee to appoint a replacement from the Department of Geography. As I have indicated, a largely nominal supervisor is now required only, so if there is no-one willing in Geography, I should request the University Postgraduate Board to approach the Department of P.E. and Recreation. This would seem not entirely satisfactory as the thesis is geographical in philosophy, theory and methodology.

Newcastle rejected the evidence.

The last sentence also rather puts the mockers onto Newcastle's replacement supervisor Professor Carter, a sociologist with none of the qualifications that Bayley-Jones is telling Loughborough are so important to her proper supervision. How then, *and at the same time*, is Professor Carter found to be so suitable. Her hold over him seems to be much stronger than that over Herington where rather clearly there was none – just need for geographical expertise. Loughborough was where this thesis was going to be presented. Newcastle is essentially irrelevant to her plans for a PhD: but some money might help, perhaps Newcastle can provide this if enough pressure is exerted? A sufficiently large sum would contribute nicely to the yet-to-be-established Tourism Research Unit of which she was as yet only the self-appointed 'Director'.

The reply and decision that she received from the Loughborough Postgraduate Board was rather more 'awkward' for her than that which Newcastle gave when she *submitted the same list of achievements*, with identical format, excepting for items that had been removed to suit the location. The Loughborough Board replied on October 8th, through one Morag Bell. The difference in standards between the two places puts Newcastle to shame [4.23].

Possibly before this letter had arrived in Australia, she had written to David Walker, now the Head of Department, addressing the letter yet again from 10, Noela Avenue, New Lambton NSW and even gave the telephone number. She wrote that she was …

"proposing now to complete the entire thesis draft in typed form with completed figures, tables and references immediately so that the work is fully visible for the supervisor … which will be by the end of the year."

Well that was an interesting piece of news because *at this very time in Newcastle NSW she was being pressured by me to complete the final draft*, and had been bickering and abusive to me, as she had to Professor Irwin. Now it is becoming clear why this was so. She was desperate to get her hands on the material that she had just promised to David Walker in Loughborough. She then moves on to make one of the more crass statements one would ever read when she writes:

"b) From *enquiries, it appears, because of the few cruise ships now, that my books/papers will take some months to arrive in England. It seems more sensible, therefore, to move in intensively here* [i.e.] in some obscure place in NSW] *on the thesis and write chapter 8 here when I have my reference articles and books to hand …..* [she makes a comment about having an office in the University and supporting services, leaving Loughborough to assume that this was UNESCO related but no name to the University and could have been any one of a number in NSW] **… after** all, for those in Loughborough, New Lambton was simply a suburb or small town somewhere in New South Wales and hardly of any special interest to them.

She continues …

I shall then bring by hand the printed out draft for John [Herington] and, of course, the word processing tape which allows suggested changes to be undertaken easily. What I strongly feel is that the PhD will help enormously in funds obtaining".

Too true if she can manage to get a substantial compensation from Newcastle and just close the book on them.

Extraordinary, this was the very tape from the Newcastle University WORD 11, PDP11 computer system that she had been using to hold the draft of her thesis while demanding that I return her print copy, which would have all my annotated notes on it. She would then use these notes to correct and improve her LOUGHBOROUGH thesis. Newcastle insisted I return her print copy. When given this evidence it was ignored by her supervisor.

Loughborough's Assistant Registrar had written on the 9th October 1984 telling her that she had fees to pay. She said that she had received that letter, 'only today', that being the 22nd of October 1984; the very day that I was urging her to send in her Newcastle PhD annual report and was writing my report and finally warning that I would be asking the Doctoral Degree Committee to order her to process her data, immediately.

She then wrote to Loughborough's David Walker on October 22**: the very day that I was writing her Newcastle annual report**: and also to the Assistant Registrar, D. L. Wolfe, in the Higher Awards Section at Loughborough. To David Walker she writes,

"I cannot afford to pay more fees" (echoes the demand for more scholarship money at UWA some 10-12 years earlier).

and to the Assistant Registrar she wrote,

"It is not clear to me why there is a registration form to complete now. I was enrolled October 1980 and paid the required fees."

As though that was not enough to establish that she was enrolled at another University she also wrote,

"I was enrolled October 1980 and paid the required fees."

In her letter to the Loughborough assistant registrar on 22nd October she had written:

"*I have been writing up my thesis for this year and according to your form 'there is no need for … registration to be extended."*

While there were other letters by Bayley-Jones, to and from Loughborough I think that sufficient proof of her fraud has now been presented. All this material was available to Newcastle authorities. There must have been some very serious panic in Newcastle: they had a plan and I was upsetting it.

However, it is now to Australia and to 1985 that we must return to take up the situation in Newcastle NSW at this mid year time. In June we had heard from Professor Butlin that she was a PhD student at Loughborough. So how was that to be handled?

In case you have (perhaps understandably) lost the plot – we have been living in the material world of 1984 and Loughborough for the past few pages.

Back to June 1985 in Australia

Now we know what has been happening in Loughborough but in real time she doesn't know that of course.

It is June 1985; the Discipline Hearing for her theft from my office has been completed. Bayley-Jones has been smacked on the wrist and should have been off to a job in UK very shortly according to her pleadings. TELEX messages and letters had then arrived from Professor Butlin about Bayley-Jones and her Loughborough candidature [4.9, 4.10, 4.11].

On June 20th I had written [4.26] to her new Newcastle NSW supervisor, Professor Carter advising him of the TELEX of June 13th about her Loughborough enrolment and asking if there would be: *"any advantage in a talk about Miss Bayley-Jones thesis given the evidence that we now have?"*.

His response was, ***"I don't think so Don … not at the moment."***

There never was to be a 'moment'.

On 28 June David Walker, now the Head of Department at Loughborough since Butlin's move to become Dean in the previous year, had written to Bayley-Jones of his intention to terminate her enrolment forthwith and withdrawing the invitation to work in the Department that had been discussed in letters between them in 1984, *given suitable funding* and ***she had to provide the funding. In terms of her 'I'll sue you for loss of employment' plea, she had to pay herself. Some job.*** [4.24]

Now that was just the sort of incentive she knew she needed to dabble in a spot of mischievous and vexatious litigation.

There was no 'job', just a stream of essentially one sided proposals, treated as agreements. But Bayley-Jones argued that she was a staff member and therefore, in her mind no fees or time limit on her candidature was required. Oh yes, she is cunning and she is dangerous and her referee in Western Australia almost certainly knew that, perhaps from personal experience and I believe based on a growing web of evidence and unusual decisions, that her supervisor Professor Carter also knew. Mr. Scott had written letters to him in the past: an important and persuasive one in December of the previous year, long before he was supervisor: but not necessarily before he knew that one day he would have to take over supervision and together with his other positions be able to control the situation.

On the same day Walker also wrote directly to the **Newcastle Vice Chancellor Professor George**. The letter is unequivocal [4.25]. There should be no need for delay but there was delay: strategic delay of the sort that is endemic in weakened institutions. The letter confirmed that Bayley-Jones had been enrolled at Loughborough since 1980 breaching Commonwealth Regulations and in the process engaging in what any reasonable person would call fraud. She had lied to the University of Newcastle NSW and to the Commonwealth Department of Education on the matter of her UK trip in 1980 because during that time she was submitting her Salford thesis: she lied about her reasons for continuing the stay in UK and possibly lied about the real purpose of any British Council award to do fieldwork in Hungary: she was in fact registering for *another* PhD using identical material. She lied to the Newcastle Doctoral Degree Committee meeting in December 1984 and again at the hearing for her theft in April 1985. This is now officially OK at Newcastle University: surely that is what it means.

The Short Committee was now the only place I could report these matters other than to FAUSA, I did both of course. They had also sent a TELEX to the University Secretary/Registrar through its NSW branch (UASA) on June 20th 1985 pointing out that its office had been *'**inundated with correspondence from academics, and others, both from within and without Australia stressing their concern at the course of events which has developed ....**'* and was signed *Meredith Burgmann.*

Mr. P. Farley, the Assistant Secretary replied by undated TELEX from NEWUN AA28194,

'I am directed to inform you that the Committee is actively pursuing its inquiry and notes your concern'.

The Committee to which he referred was the Short Committee and implied that the university administration had everything in hand. There was now some serious anxiety developing and some action. The Committee was to report within a matter of weeks.

The Vice Chancellor finally replied to the Loughborough letter of 28 June on 18th July and did so without having any consultation with me. This reply and its date are critical to an understanding of the university's deceit as we shall see.

It shows an alarming disregard for evidence and a disregard of the principles of natural justice to me. Delays and other mischief can save the day for the University against its greatest

concern and that was legal action by Bayley-Jones against the University as a whole, and also perhaps against one or more of its senior academic and administrative staff.

Mr. David R. F. Walker,
Department of Geography,
University of Technology,
Loughborough,
LEICESTERSHIRE LE113TU, U.K.

Dear Mr. Walker,

Thank you for your letter of 28 June, 1985 and for the useful information attached to it. A remarkable story indeed.

The Council of the University some time ago appointed a Committee to enquire into aspects of Ms. Bayley-Jones' candidature for the degree of Ph.D., and your correspondence has been placed before it. I am hopeful that the whole unhappy affair will come to a conclusion when the Committee reports back to Council.

I have noted your thoughtful comments about Professor Parkes' costs in contacting you and will keep this in mind, as the matter comes to a conclusion.

Yours sincerely,

D. W. George.
Vice-Chancellor.

That reply was an insult to Loughborough and Newcastle Universities, especially in the phrase, "… ***A remarkable story indeed …,"*** implying, as it did that this was the first he had heard of it and that it was perhaps not so serious. He had known for 5 weeks about the Loughborough situation since the arrival of Professor Butlin's first TELEX of June 12 and his follow-up letter of June 13th. A scandal of some sort was being controlled. The Committee to which he refers is of course the Short Committee, established because of my appeal through FAUSA at the findings of the discipline hearing some months earlier, and based upon her lies, especially in her claim that she had a job to go to in UK – one that did not exist and which I found out was supposed to have been at Loughborough. The Sydney lawyers whose solicitor Madafiglio had 'controlled' the interrogations at the hearing (a tape file of the proceedings is held now on disc and can be made available on request) were also sure to do all they could to defend their mistakes, based on advice given in December 1984 and their desire to hold onto a very lucrative brief.

A week later the University received a two-page letter [4.27] from the New South Wales Office of the Federal Department of Education. It was addressed to the Assistant Secretary P. H. Farley, as he was directly responsible for postgraduate students and would have dealt with the office on many occasions. ***A copy was sent to me directly by the Commonwealth officer responsible*** [4.27]. I had written directly to the Sydney branch of the Commonwealth Department of Education, from where the candidature under scholarship regulations had been managed, and to whom I was responsible as supervisor. The replacement supervisor saw no such responsibility to act.

It is hard to envisage a more derelict administration of an Australian public University and as a consequence a more damaging development to Australia's higher education reputation. No amount of bureaucratic claptrap about standards and indices and rankings can replace the one fundamental tenet of all research and teaching and that is a total commitment to evidence that leads to progressive decisions in the public interest.

There is no room for a 'greater good' argument in the face of this evidence. The letter [4.27] had been sent on the authority of the Director, N. Green who had already sent letters of congratulation to Bayley-Jones when unknown to me, her supervisor, she claimed to have '***completed and submitted her Newcastle NSW thesis in October 1984***', remember that? The letter spelled out the requirements of the ACT to which both the student and the University must comply, in particular Section 14 and Regulation 66A. The Sydney lawyers must have advised the University to take no notice of this: tell them there is a full inquiry under Council legislation underway and that Head Office in Canberra should manage all future communications. I must be required to desist from all contact. Yet again, my decision to resign the supervision after the theft was treated as an opportunity for the university to proceed in secrecy. I could be silenced in a number of ways.

The final lines [4.27] make it clear that the Student Assistance Act had been contravened and imply also, by the words, '*had we been aware'*, that the university had not acted responsibly: why were they not aware? The university had kept all this information from the Commonwealth, the source of its own funding, channelled through the State!

The University never responded to the Director's letter so far as I am aware. It was now in trouble and in damage control through its parliamentary members on Council each of whom will have been called upon to make sure that Central Office in Canberra knew 'the other side of the story' and there must be no contact with me under any circumstances.

They succeeded. I was told to desist from further correspondence with the NSW office of the Commonwealth as the matter was now being handled in Canberra and no correspondence from me would be answered. Funny how the Federal Act and its sections received such a different interpretation in Canberra. Further indications at least of what a reasonable person would find to be corrupt behaviour.

"Sue Parkes"- *no, that is not a person, it is advice to Bayley-Jones*

On the 27th of July 1985, Bayley-Jones wrote to the Vice Chancellor at Loughborough; though she appears not to have known his name. Her letter is stamped as received in Loughborough on August 6, 1985.

It was a 4-page letter [4.28] and should be read in full because in it she makes a claim that Newcastle ***Vice Chancellor Professor George and Professor Carter had advised her to take legal action against me.*** Her claim is to be largely supported in a ***Statutory Declaration*** effectively confirming that the advice from Professor George and Professor Carter to Bayley-Jones as reported in her letter to the Loughborough Vice-Chancellor seems likely to have been true. If it was true then another very serious situation had developed and disciplinary action should surely also be taken against the Vice Chancellor and against Professor Carter. Perhaps we now had at least a prima *facie* basis to make an allegation of malfeasance, misfeasance, and non feasance – perhaps the lot - against these public funded office bearers.

The new Chancellor, Justice Elizabeth Evatt, should head such a hearing. If it was not true that Bayley-Jones had been given that advice, then Bayley-Jones had yet again acted in a manner that deserved immediate dismissal. As soon as I received a copy from Loughborough, sent to me more or less immediately after their Vice Chancellor had received it, I sent it to the Newcastle University NSW authorities; there was no response.

Bayley-Jones had written on Newcastle University letterhead paper, perhaps for the first time. She was defiant as usual and seemed to be growing in confidence: the University was urging her to sue me and she now no doubt knew that I knew this and that no action would be taken against her.

She knew she had them on the run and it would become ever harder for them to go back on the many decisions that they had so far made in her favour on the basis of legal advice from their Sydney solicitors. I was leaked many pages of letters from the university's solicitors, the most surprising feature of their advice was that it always, sic. suited their position.

I believe it to be true that the Vice-Chancellor and the Deputy Chair of Senate had told her to sue me. They never denied it: they never took action against if it was untrue, and most significantly, they never refuted the allegation in a reply to the Vice-Chancellor at Loughborough. What did Bayley-Jones hold as her trump card to force such silence?

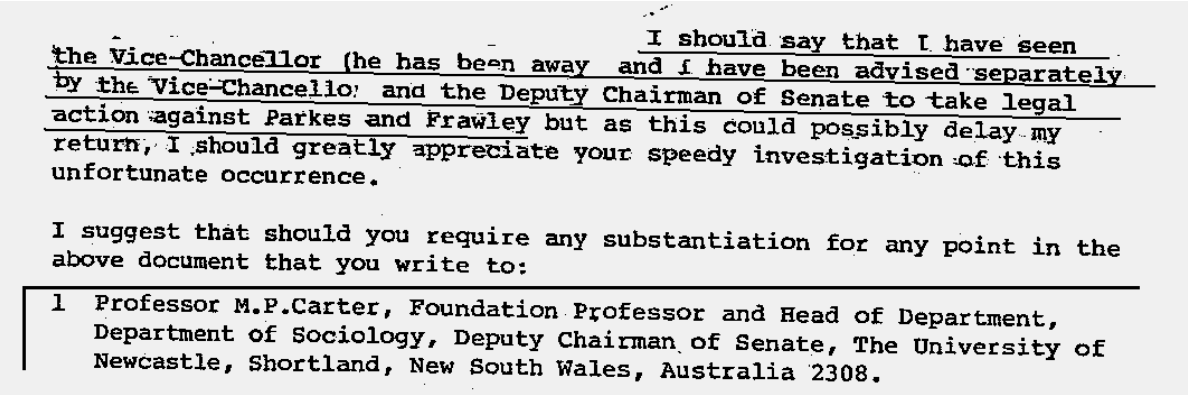
In her first paragraph of that letter to Loughborough, seen by the Newcastle authorities, she declares yet again,

"I have no other thesis on which I am presently working." Loughborough was being told that she was not working on a PhD thesis in Newcastle – it was just a "research commitment". When Newcastle were made aware of the letter they must have wondered who it was that was taking up so much of their time and what was she doing here if she was not doing another PhD as declared to the Loughborough Vice-Chancellor in her defence against dismissal from Loughborough, simply being in Australia doing their PhD.

The letter needs to be read very carefully in order to better understand the seriousness of the case that was developing. This entire letter was sent to the Vice-Chancellor in Newcastle. The reply to Bayley-Jones, from the Vice Chancellor at Loughborough however confirms that the letter was sent to him and had therefore quite obviously been received by him: to Newcastle's disappointment it was not a trick that I was pulling, though I have little doubt that that was the message that Council members would be given, informally and selectively of course.

So, we have this extraordinary situation that a Commonwealth scholarship holding PhD student had been told by the Vice Chancellor and the Deputy Vice Chancellor at Newcastle, (page 4 final paragraph before signature) to take legal action against me and nothing was done to protect me and nor would it have been done to protect anyone else in similar circumstances.

Here is a cut-out excerpt from the letter.



I should say that I have seen the Vice-Chancellor (he has been away and I have been advised separately by the Vice-Chancellor and the Deputy Chairman of Senate to take legal action against Parkes and Frawley but as this could possibly delay my return, I should greatly appreciate your speedy investigation of this unfortunate occurrence.

I suggest that should you require any substantiation for any point in the above document that you write to:

1 Professor M.P.Carter, Foundation Professor and Head of Department, Department of Sociology, Deputy Chairman of Senate, The University of Newcastle, Shortland, New South Wales, Australia 2308.

There is surely no way that Newcastle's behaviour could be legally justified: malfeasance by one or more of its officers was at least *prima facie*, on the mounting evidence.

Just four days after she had written to Loughborough, David Walker wrote to me again, [4.29]. Professor Carter was again told of the contents of the letter. He rejected the information but now at least Professor Short had received a copy from me: it would be properly handled by him and would be reported in his final document to the university council, held in archives of the library as C119:85.

I would have received David's letter on or about August 7th. That letter, along with all the others to which we have referred so far were to become Annexures to a public document before the Crown Solicitor's office, this letter was Annexure 9.

Her defence about having a job to go to was pure fiction and reference to Walker's letter [4.27] exposes her Machiavellian scheme. She tried to argue that it would be in jeopardy if the discipline hearing found against her and she was therefore ***forced to sue***. The letter from Loughborough confirms this as no more than a desperate threat. There was NO REMUNERATION associated with any position at Loughborough.

On 16th August 1985, Bayley-Jones's dismissal from Loughborough was confirmed (again) by its Vice-Chancellor, Sir Clifford Butler in a reply [4.30] to her 4-page letter of July 27 [4.28].

"The University, now that it is aware of the position, will have no part in simultaneous registrations ... We regard registration as void from the outset and I enclose a cheque being the refund of your fees."

Nothing less should have come from Newcastle University NSW Australia.

It had taken a matter of weeks for Loughborough to dismiss her and refund her fees but as we shall see, Bayley-Jones did not leave Loughborough alone and used Newcastle's ineptitude to further her cause.

Once again Newcastle NSW was getting a lesson in how to maintain standards, how to stand up to lies and extortion. The reference, yet again to UNESCO in her last letter to Loughborough was disturbing me and I prepared a letter to them at the Place de Fontenoy in

Paris. Was this just her strategic equivalent of the British Council ‘award’ that took her to Hungary?

1985 the last quarter

The Minutes of a Doctoral Degree Committee meeting held at 9 a.m. on September 5th show that it was decided to exclude me totally from all deliberations as though all the evidence that had been sent were mere fiction. My letters were to be ‘noted’, just as my 1984 report to them had been ‘noted’. Payments made to Bayley-Jones were to be handled by the Secretary, directly with the Commonwealth Department of Education, Canberra. The university had been told very clearly by the Sydney Office, that Bayley-Jones had breached Commonwealth regulations and her award would have been stopped forthwith had the Commonwealth known at the time. This was becoming very unpleasant for the University and I was warned to desist from any contact and Sydney was told one assumes that they should not discuss any matters with me. A single letter from Canberra told me that they would be “taking up the matter as reported to them and they had also been informed that there was Inquiry under way, which satisfied them as to due process being followed.”

That Inquiry was of course nothing to do with the matters that were reported by Sydney – it was the Short Committee set up after the theft that they were referring to but they deceitfully gave Canberra to believe that it was considering the matters brought up by Sydney office. Nothing was ever done about a fraud that most certainly involved the University because it too had received substantial funding support from the Commonwealth and was bound to act on behalf of the Commonwealth through the Regulations of the Student Assistance Act.

The Dean, Professor Tanner was to reveal all in a sworn document the following year. In September, ***The Age*** newspaper, possibly because of contact from FAUSA Head Office in Melbourne, published an important article. A very large readership across Australia and beyond through air travel, now knew a part at least of this ‘*remarkable story indeed*’ and only Newcastle’s administration seemed unable or unwilling, being under the control of its Sydney lawyers, to act in the public interest as Loughborough had done and as any University worth its salt would have done.

The Age *13 Sept 1985 Richard Guilliatt*

A growing unease in Newcastle and elsewhere was becoming evident. A suspicion was abroad that there was a protection policy in train, one that was being forced by other than academic issues: in a word perhaps, ‘blackmail’, and not it seems for the first time with this candidate, as suggested by others at UWA, Murdoch, Salford and Loughborough.

Following Walker’s letter to me of July 31st and reference yet again to Bayley-Jones’s claim to be working in Australia on a UNESCO project, I had written to UNESCO and received a reply in October [4.31].

The letter could not have been clearer.

When I sent a copy to the Vice-Chancellor asking him to ask Bayley-Jones to provide the project number as requested by UNESCO or ask her supervisor Carter to do so, as you see from this quote from his letter of 30 October 1985, no doubt on legal advice he did nothing, yet again.

Despite all that had happened so far, his reply came as a surprise. Paragraph 1 of the letter was on another topic. UNESCO says that they cannot contact her as they have never corresponded with her and have never awarded her any Fellowship: not too hard to understand surely? UNESCO write that they "can only insist and urge ... ",

2. UNESCO information (your letter of 10 October, 1985)

I have noted the information provided by you, but do not see it as the University's responsibility to ask Ms. Bayley-Jones to provide the information sought by UNESCO. The proper action is for UNESCO to approach Ms. Bayley-Jones directly, as you have indicated they will.

Yours sincerely,

D. W. George.
Vice-Chancellor.

Not so for Professor George it seems, or was legal advice once again blocking him from responding? UNESCO considered it a matter of some urgency, they 'insisted and urged' that I obtained her Fellowship number. There would not be one of course or she would have used it on every document that she ever wrote just to legitimise it – it's surprising that she didn't invent a number. If she were ever discovered to have presented a faked number, I guess she could always say she had confused it with other grants and fellowships that she held!

Clearly as Bayley-Jones is a registered student receiving Commonwealth funds, as the university also does, it is the Vice Chancellor's responsibility to ask for an explanation. There was obviously much, much more to this than meets the eye.

Indeed Professor George, after his retirement, was to admit some years later in a newspaper interview that the matter was '*complicated*' and that with the '*wisdom of hindsight*' he might have taken different decisions. That was a step in the right direction at least but only seems to underscore the pressures that are imposed by the advice of external lawyers who do not understand the academic details. Matters seem to be taken right away from the underlying academic issues and in the public interest that could sometimes have very serious consequences, perhaps in the rejection or acceptance of research that could lead to decisions being made that were not in the interests of public well-being by putting aside a supervisor's report regarding errors in a pharmaceutical experiment, in the properties of a bacterial culture, in the reliability of structural design parameters and so forth.

The Short Committee (C119:85) duly reported in mid August 1985 with all the evidence that Loughborough and Salford had provided, through me. There was however a minority report that contributed nothing to an understanding of the academic dimensions and was possibly intended to do no more than balance things up. That report and the Short Report are available in multiple copies in the university archives (Appendix D for list), though they may well be

marked CONFIDENTIAL but of course, they are not. The minority report contributed nothing at all to the objective of the Committee which was to look at the 'academic dimensions' underlying the candidature. I am sure that the letters that you have seen will have satisfied you as to the nature of those underlying dimensions.

Council was soon to be hit by, and react to, a legal bombshell that was to receive national and international attention. Also, during these months of October, November and December of 1985 the vacant Chair in my department was advertised. I applied and was short-listed. Five days before the interview, I withdrew on the advice of Professor Short. I valued his advice, it was good advice, it was decent and I think it was hard for him to tell me. He said that I should not give the University Council the pleasure of turning me down because I was a troublemaker.

They would never appoint me now as I would then have the statutory right to be head of department, also be a member of Senate and have access to the Doctoral Degree Committee, even stand for election to it, stand as a candidate to be Dean, stand as a candidate for Carter's position as Deputy Chair of the Senate. What damage I could do.

I withdrew.

Dr. Eric Colhoun, a glaciologist from Tasmania was appointed. I knew Eric and I hoped for the best from him when he took up his duties the following year. He had no baggage to carry on the Bayley-Jones issue and would soon know all about it, if he didn't already. I had also explained to all the candidates for the Chair why I had withdrawn.

The Short Report C119:85 to Council came as a serious blow to her and she immediately went on the attack again, instructing one of the nine firms of solicitors
(sic) that she was to use, to inform the University that the report must be withdrawn and made null and void or she would sue for defamation and more. Professor Short had included reference to most of the materials that we have seen. The Report of his Committee is held in University archives source 4010 A7364. Section 4, parts 4.6 and 4.7 reported the facts of the Loughborough enrolment as follows:

In Section 5.9 of his report, Professor Short writes,

*"**In its annual review of candidates at the end of 1984, the Doctoral Degree Committee first considered the case of Miss Bayley-Jones on November 8th 1984. At that meeting the Committee did not, as it is required to do, consider the report submitted by the supervisor, but instead relied on a report from the head of Department** …."*

In addition, in section 5.8:

No satisfactory explanation has been given for the failure of the Doctoral Degree Committee to receive and consider the supervisor's report with its detailed criticism of the candidate's work. The Head of Department (Professor Irwin) who was given responsibility for presenting the case before the Committee had not read the draft thesis to which the criticism related. [My emphases]

Other matters that have been covered earlier in this chapter are accurately presented by Professor Short, including 5.9, the stunning statement that l***egal advice precluded the introduction of the report*** [i.e. my report**].**

In my view and as expressed earlier, one matter raised by Professor Short in Section 6.5 is unacceptable. He accepts the requirement of the Doctoral Degree Committee, that, *"**The Newcastle thesis [must] be accompanied by earlier works when sent for examination. This should allow the question [of overlap with her Murdoch and Salford theses] to be resolved."***

As we shall see the reality of examination was to be rather different. Her theft of my detailed report also enabled her to adjust **all** the necessary tables and references over the year that lay ahead since December 1984. Her final submissions were not made available to me until many years later at which time my view was confirmed.

Professor Short's comment on the discipline hearing of April 1, is scathing, as in Part 3, 5.3, *"**Even granted the Committee's efforts to provide a fair hearing of the candidate's problems the hearing seemed to range very widely. In the light of the information available through full inquiry, it is also evident that there were errors of fact in her presentation** …. "*

[*I have a complete voice recording of the proceedings transferred from reel to reel tape to three CDs by a helpful and skilful media colleague. These proceedings were to be 'locked away' and never released. They provide very interesting insights into the 'mood' of the participants. Especially interesting is the approach taken by the University's solicitor from Sydney!****]***

The University sought further legal advice from its solicitors on October 17th 1985. This sort of statement typifies the obfuscating language used:

3. ***We confirm our verbal advices that, while there is some doubt,*** [my emphasis] ***our preferred view is that the answer to both questions is no.*** Preferred. Why? And the questions were …. ? Is it OK to be enrolled at Loughborough and Newcastle NSW concurrently? As we see the answer is ***'Yes, but maybe, not sure.'***

The other question was simply deceitful and essentially irrelevant. The University wanted to know if, by submitting to Loughborough she was in ***"breach of the section of the PhD requirements that state that the thesis must not contain as its main content any work which has previously been submitted for a degree at another University, unless the Doctoral Degree Committee otherwise permits."***

Submission of work to Loughborough was not the problem. It was submission of Loughborough work to Newcastle. The university knew that there was no way that she could possibly be allowed to submit a thesis to Newcastle that had the same title (variation made to Loughborough in 1984 and identical to Newcastle) but which had been supervised by an unauthorized supervisor (Herington of Loughborough and furthermore where there was no evidence that Bayley-Jones had processed and analysed or had even written an interpretation of the data. It was also a thesis undertaken in breach of Commonwealth regulations.

The lawyers devised a way to get round these awkward issues: they used the wrong enrolment schedule in referring to Regulation 6 (2) because it refers to courses and undergraduate programs. They completely ignore the Regulations that are mentioned in my report and in the Short Committee report, Regulations 4(a) and 4(b) of Schedule II of the Postgraduate Regulations that refer to undertaking RESEARCH at any other establishment without permission.

Her Loughborough PhD is a **RESEARCH** degree and reference back to her Loughborough enrolment forms make this very clear.

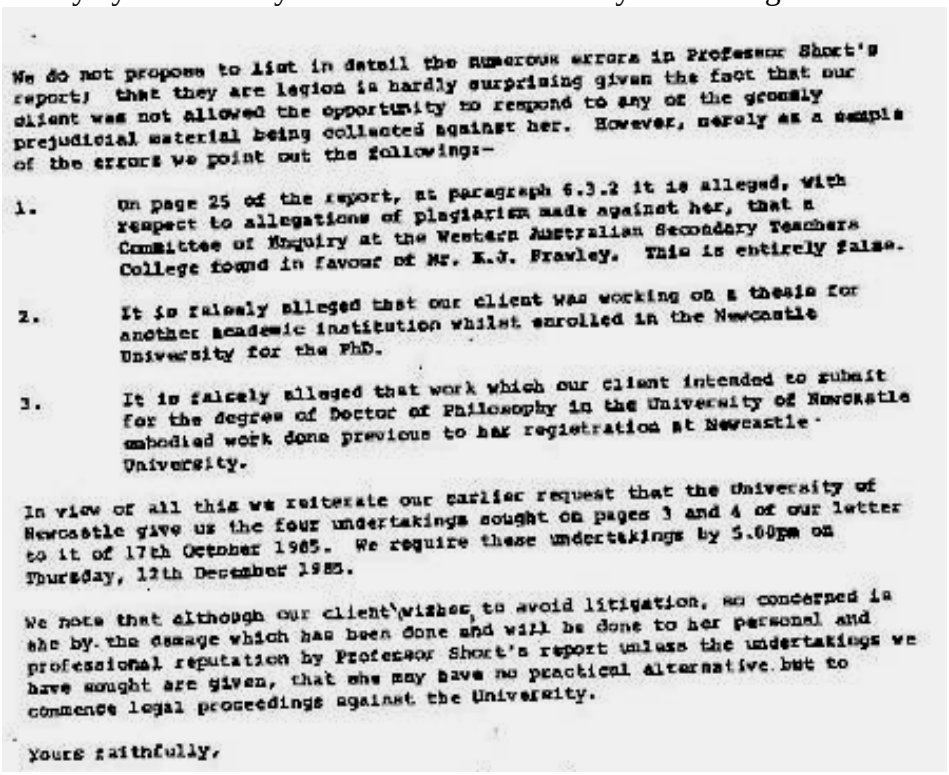
So Bayley-Jones is to be protected until she is able to submit her thesis for examination and by year end Carter has authorised that her thesis is ready for examination once examiners have been appointed and have agreed to examine.

This was to happen in May of the following year, 1986; nearly 2 years after the Commonwealth had paid her for completion, typing and binding and congratulated her. Newcastle had now, through its political connections on council, settled those matters with the Commonwealth.

The choice of examiners also defies belief and nobody asked for my advice. Professor Carter the supervisor who was appointed after the theft knew no geographers who could examine and the one most important examiner, Professor Thrift, then of Bristol University was not suggested.

He would have been rejected by Bayley-Jones as a colleague and co-author of mine and therefore biased even though an entire chapter of her thesis had been plagiarised from our work on chronogeography: she had refused to attend any of the senior year lectures you will recall.

On 4th December 1985 Bayley-Jones' lawyers wrote to the University and among other claims argued that the Short report contained too many errors of fact to be allowed to act as a basis for Council decisions and it should be withdrawn or legal action would be taken. As examples of errors, these compliant Sydney lawyers wrote:



We do not propose to list in detail the numerous errors in Professor Short's report; that they are legion is hardly surprising given the fact that our client was not allowed the opportunity to respond to any of the grossly prejudicial material being collated against her. However, merely as a sample of the errors we point out the following:-

1. On page 25 of the report, at paragraph 6.3.2 it is alleged, with respect to allegations of plagiarism made against her, that a Committee of Enquiry at the Western Australian Secondary Teachers College found in favour of Mr. K.J. Frawley. This is entirely false.

2. It is falsely alleged that our client was working on a thesis for another academic institution whilst enrolled in the Newcastle University for the PhD.

3. It is falsely alleged that work which our client intended to submit for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the University of Newcastle embodied work done previous to her registration at Newcastle University.

In view of all this we reiterate our earlier request that the University of Newcastle give us the four undertakings sought on pages 3 and 4 of our letter to it of 17th October 1985. We require these undertakings by 5.00pm on Thursday, 12th December 1985.

We note that although our client wishes to avoid litigation, as concerned is she by the damage which has been done and will be done to her personal and professional reputation by Professor Short's report unless the undertakings we have sought are given, that she may have no practical alternative but to commence legal proceedings against the University.

Yours faithfully,

We have seen the evidence in the previous pages and chapters. The solicitors have accepted her instructions without making any checks at all: but the University had been provided with that evidence not only through the Short report but also by me and directly by Loughborough and its Vice Chancellor.

Item 2 says that Professor Short was ***falsely alleging that Bayley-Jones was working on a thesis for another academic institution <u>whilst enrolled in the University of |Newcastle for the PhD.</u>*** This being so then the enrolment forms, signatures of Loughborough Professors and of Bayley-Jones in registration procedures, must be fakes. She had also told Loughborough that she was not enrolled anywhere else and Loughborough had told Newcastle that she was. This really is Alice in Wonderland. Enormous sums of money were being spent and the reputation of an institution was being dismantled.

On December 13th 1985 The University's solicitors wrote back,

"With respect to the undertaking sought in (b,) **[recall of all copies of the Short report]** ***it is still our view that the copies of Professor Short's Report which the University distributed should be recalled even if Ms. Bayley-Jones does not agree not to institute legal proceedings in return thereof.***

Her demands for withdrawal of the Short Report were met *but the university had also announced that they had planned to withdraw the report anyhow*. Was this just a rather naive device to appear to be independent of the legal advice? But did the Newcastle Vice Chancellor immediately write to Loughborough to explain this decision? No, he did not. Was Canberra told the outcome? No it was not even though it had initially been assured that there was a Committee of Inquiry looking into all aspects of the candidature. Loughborough and the Commonwealth had been told to please be patient; the university council had ordered an inquiry that would consider 'all aspects' of the candidature. Now it was to be withdrawn: made null and void, in effect there was no such inquiry!

The costs to the University must already be very high, reaching to the high hundreds of thousands of dollars when staff costs are also included and they were to grow much higher. The University was also in debt to the Commonwealth for the funding that it had received over the four years of the candidature.

The university's solicitors had consulted with Senior Counsel, a Mr. Sacker. He would not come cheaply. Professor Short, on Council, was to become ever more vocal, determined to stand his ground, and questioned whether 'these lawyers were necessary'. This was not 'rocket science' (my terms, not Laurie Short's); they seemed to be protecting one or more senior persons at the University and I believe that the Sydney lawyers were also aware of this, officially or not I do not know.

The Report c119:85 was **never** considered by Council or anyone else within the university. There are 28 copies in the Archives (Library) – one from each member of Council because they were all handed in. In time a much higher authority was to receive it, and consider it and make judgement on it and find in its favour.

1986 Petition and a statutory declaration

1985 had ended on a dreadful note.

Evidence had been set aside.

The University was on a course that few could understand. 1986 did not start well. Bayley-Jones was still in Newcastle and the University was refusing to answer questions. A letter to the Secretary/Registrar P. D. Alexander on January 20th followed up an earlier request on 3rd January for copies of the Minutes of a Council meeting that had dealt with the 'allegations' and 'advice' of solicitors. Three weeks later I was sent carefully edited and unsigned copies. I wrote to the Vice Chancellor on 22nd January and explained that the Minutes that I required related to the matter of withdrawal of Professor Short's Report to Council, a report that existed only because I existed. So much for natural justice at Newcastle.

The Secretary replied on 28 January that he was still unable to provide the Minutes. I wrote to Bayley-Jones on February 5th informing her that I knew of the withdrawal of the Short Report following her threats and I sent her some copies of letters she had written to Loughborough in 1984: just to jog her memory along and to top up her filing system. There was no reply. Somebody was advising or ensuring her silence.

The Vice Chancellor had also asked for advice on the matter of withdrawal of the Short report. The advice from the solicitors was to include the following:

***'(c) the initial offer to withdraw the report was conditional upon Ms. Bayley-Jones agreeing not to institute proceedings against the University and was made, on ours and Counsel's advice, for two reasons: as a way of <u>containing the problem in the sense of being in the best interests of all parties</u>, and because of the concern that, in the circumstances and notwithstanding that the original publication to Council members probably on an occasion of qualified privilege such as to be a defence (provided no malice proved) to a defamation action, the University may have a liability for republication, if any.* '*Best interests of all parties*' certainly did not include me or Professor Short or the convocation and students of the university: just an oversight.

There you have it, in the very first line of the advice in paragraph (c) above, in the report from a Committee that was established to determine all aspects of the candidature; this rather grubby-looking firm focuses on protection of the senior administration and its reputation. The reputation of the university is not at risk when appropriate disciplinary action is taken on academic matters and done so with public accountability however, reputation is at risk when disciplinary action is not taken.

Then we get from the solicitors:
(d) we do not see how, in view of c), it can be said [by Parkes] the University has concealed the report.'

The report is not withdrawn or concealed it seems, it is just not available to anyone. This is pure Kafkaesque and so fitting to Sawyer's piece, used at length in the Introduction to "Doctored!". There were to be many other letters between the University and these lawyers, copies of which were always provided for me by Council members.
I attended Council meetings as an observer and at one such meeting on February 14th 1986 was 'ejected', despite the vocal opposition of some members.

They whispered a lot.

This was to become a regular occurrence. On grounds of natural justice alone it was unreasonable and as I was never to be allowed to see Minutes of the meetings or to have discussions with any Committees, clearly there was a great deal to hide. The issues relating to the student were known only because I had raised them. Did they want any more explanation from me? No definitely not. However, Minutes of meetings and other correspondence continued to be 'leaked' to me but unfortunately not always in time to be used.

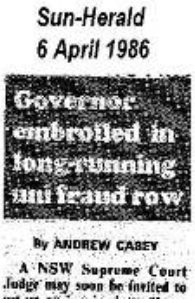
During the latter part of February 1986 Dr. Camm, appeared to continue to carry out Professor Carter's bidding and on February 28th I wrote to the Vice Chancellor following his letter to me of 17th February in which the '*conditions'* on which I would be allowed to see the signed Minutes had been sent to me. My letter concluded that the conditions '*are not acceptable. The letter has been passed to my advisers.'*
My advisers were FAUSA, the Federation of Australian University Staff Associations and their Sydney solicitors Taylor and Scott and Counsel, Geoff Shaw QC, later to become Attorney-General of NSW. They were consulted on a number of occasions and **a decision was then made to prepare and submit a Petition to the University Visitor, Sir James Rowland, the Governor of New South Wales.** This was a very serious step. It would be expensive in time, in legal fees and in the standing of the entire matter if the Petition was rejected or if the judgement went against our pleadings. More of this is presented later and was to become an internationally followed case. My time was consumed by it. Apart from the evidence of enrolment at Loughborough a written, sworn declaration by the Dean of the Faculty of Arts, Professor Godfrey Tanner that my 1984 Report '***had not been considered***' by the Doctoral Degree Committee on the advice of the University's solicitors Minter Simpson, was to be a key document of evidence that there had been a breach of regulations by the University and this was done on legal advice that we would challenge.

The Petition focussed on that breach. It was **no**t, as the university persistently claimed **a Petition against the behaviour of a student**: the Visitor would not have made a judgement on such a plea. However, aspects of the behaviour of the student and of the Doctoral Committee had to be included for any sense of the significance to be appreciated. None of the matters that related to a fraud of the Commonwealth or of false claims for funding of overseas trips would be adjudicated by him either: but they were included for the same purpose and our counsel was adamant that this should be so *if and only if* the evidence from documents were included as Annexures: they were. All the material that has been presented so far was now to be in the hands of the Governor of the State through the Crown Solicitor and given privilege if the Petition was accepted. It would be hard for legal action to be taken against it.

The Petition itself had 37 pages and a hundred or more pages of primary source evidence, mainly letters and enrolment forms (University archives A6524) and was signed by me on the 19th of March 1986. There were also copies of identical pages of thesis drafts from Loughborough and Newcastle and my entire 1984 Report, the one that had been stolen from my rooms the previous year. There was to be a long wait.

Bayley-Jones's thesis had been submitted for examination, at the end of 1985, authorised by Professor Carter. So far as the university was concerned, all matters in the Petition were now irrelevant. *The examiners would pass the work or fail it*. Failure by the external examiners would be sheeted home to the disruption caused by me. They believed they were in the clear.

On Sunday April 6th the *Sun-Herald* newspaper carried the story of the submission of a Petition and this was followed on the next day by the *Newcastle Herald.*



Sun-Herald
6 April 1986

Governor embroiled in long-running uni fraud row

By ANDREW CASEY

A NSW Supreme Court Judge may soon be invited to

Newcastle Herald
7 April 1986

'Fraud' probe goes to the top

These articles, following that in *The Age* the previous year suggested a growing interest by the public but also, in more technical terms, a public interest. The Vice Chancellor, now into his last year responded that the dispute was between me and the student: nothing to do with the University: nothing to do with financial and academic improprieties, theft of reports, breaches of regulations by the University that were the focus of the Petition. Here was the right time perhaps for him to have said, "No comment."

The article in the *Newcastle Herald of 7April 1986* was followed on July 21st 1986 by a comprehensive dressing down of the University in a Correction and Clarification.

The university had given the newspaper insufficient and misleading information and I had corrected this by showing evidence to the Herald editor. The paper responded with the 'Correction and Clarification'. Here was a newspaper that had been one of the prime movers for the establishment of an autonomous university in the Hunter Region of NSW: it was being fed misleading information by an autocratic university: not at all what the people had ever expected.

Above all it implied that there was a serious public interest developing: one that went beyond the mere reporting of a newsworthy story where the detail was less important than the headline.

The university was not looking too good and that would not have been a position that **The Herald** was keen to broadcast but the University was not handling things well: being too loose with detail. This was not how their university was supposed to behave: this was not what the people of the Hunter region or anywhere else in Australia, expected from Universities.

The lack of accountability of the senior administration was causing ever more public concern. There would always be rogue students, but the unwillingness of the university to trap them on matters of academic and financial fraud, lies and extortion, possibly even blackmail, was another issue. Now the news that there was a ***conspiracy*** *to ensure an outcome that would benefit senior administration by protecting itself from litigation and diverting the spotlight onto me was looking much like corruption Perhaps the strict legal definition of corruption includes 'gain' – well I believe and Lyne-Smith believed that one senior academic was in line for considerable gain: the Vice Chancellorship, but only if this issue could be managed appropriately.*

I did not have the right to speak in the Senate but I did have a right to attend as an observer. I did so whenever I could. Three individuals were in control of the business of the Senate: the Vice Chancellor; Professor Carter as Deputy Chair of the Senate and P. D. Alexander the Secretary. I was always ordered to leave the meeting by the Vice Chancellor. Extraordinary in any event but with a Petition before the Visitor one would have thought that a majority of the Senate would have wished to hear from me. In Sawyer's terms, in Kafka's experience, these were bystanders but they had duty surely not to just sit and stare – or snooze!

At one session relating to the examination and the Petition two senior Professors Hall and Tanner moved a motion that examiners' reports, when received, should await the decision of the Governor as Visitor. The motion was opposed, principally by Professor Carter, the student's replacement supervisor.

As supervisor he had been allowed to speak and vote in the Senate, I was never interviewed, not even by the Doctoral Degrees Committee when I was her supervisor.

Professor Carter took only one position and that was to show support for Bayley-Jones. Despite all the evidence, he was beyond persuasion and any chance of a debate about the matter was to be avoided at all costs. He said, "*... Senate's business was primarily academic and [that] it was Senate's responsibility to ensure that the candidate's thesis had a fair examination."* On*e* hardly argues with that sentiment, but consider what has actually happened – the supervisor's duty to advise the Senate has been dismissed out of hand. He also argued that it was *"**inappropriate for individual members of the Senate to know all of the details or the circumstances**!"*

What is the use of a Senate that accepts these ridiculous claims and refuses to press for the release of evidence? If 'individuals' cannot be allowed to know what is going on: what is the nature of the object that can have such information?

The Professor of Physics, MacDonald, always seemed to side with Professor Carter and the Vice Chancellor and on one occasion standing up in Senate he actually had the gall to declare that there was *no official 'evidence' of enrolment at Loughborough but* that the University was seeking advice. This was the Deputy Vice Chancellor Research speaking to members of Senate who knew nothing of the evidence that had come through from Loughborough, including evidence sent DIRECTLY to the Vice Chancellor who was the Chairman of the Senate and you will recall that he had already replied, *"a remarkable story indeed."*

Professor MacDonald's seemingly endless denials of the Loughborough enrolment and of her research on site in 1980 and 1981 (though admitted in her own 'private' letters to the Loughborough Vice Chancellor) was also a position adopted by Professor Carter. The Short report (C119:85) having exposed the situation at Loughborough was now null and void. There seems to be another agenda on the books, along the lines 'the Short report must be withdrawn' and it begins to look as though this was not a demand that had been made by Bayley-Jones acting alone with her solicitors. It would be withdrawn anyhow: whatever the advice of the solicitors; but why?

The role of Senate was to maintain academic standards and now it was being used to protect Bayley-Jones. Fear of the legal consequences should she challenge a dismissal may not have been the only reason. Behind the fear of a legal challenge that related to academic matters,

Professor MacDonald possibly wanted to shift the issue away from any debate by other Professors and instead move it into the Council where a majority, including politicians and other non academic members would defer to his opinion as Deputy Vice Chancellor Research, after all PhDs were research degrees. He would know the real situation, have the university's best interests to hand and report accordingly!

Professor MacDonald might argue for instance that it was not in fact '**an academic issue**' that my research report had not been considered by one of Senate's own Committees, the Doctoral Degrees Committee, but a matter for Council to consider as a procedural issue. It follows surely that the entire examination process was therefore not academic in his eyes.

As matters moved to the Council, the Chancellor, a former banker Sir Bede Callaghan, did not seem to know what the role of the Visitor was and he was to admonish me in a letter of 16 May 1986 for taking the matters out of the University. He was even party to my removal from a Council meeting at which a number of members had wanted me to be questioned if necessary. I had requested to be allowed to speak to and be questioned by the Council.

In May, Chancellor Sir Bede Callaghan wrote a somewhat threatening letter to me: and its tone and content suggested that he had no idea of the role that the Visitor played in the hierarchy of the University [4.32].

Sir Bede was to have a suburb named after him: the suburb in which the University is located. He had been a solid citizen and had held responsible roles in the banking world but seemed out of his depth in this particular instance, imagining that he could control the flow of information as he might have tried to control the flow of investments into and out of his bank.

So what had I said in my letter of 28 April? I had said that I was acting only in the best interests of the university and that I wished to keep matters **within its legislature**: declaring that I would not be doing as the university had done and as Bayley-Jones had done and go outside the university. He was either ignorant of the Regulations, just bullying me. Either way he presented as ignorant. He did not seem to know the purpose of the office that was effectively his immediate superior, **The Visitor *of* the University**. He seemed to think that he was the '**Visitor *to* the university,** a sort of casual observer who popped around from time to time for a cup of tea to see how things were going.

Bayley-Jones could also have gone directly to the Visitor on the basis of the same breach of Regulations *vide* that her supervisor's report had not been considered as was required by regulation and that this may therefore have operated against her best interests as a postgraduate student nearing completion of her thesis. The report had actually been intended to assist her successful examination and no recommendations were made in it for her termination. If she could do what was asked and demonstrate the independence of her work, her thesis could be examined though I firmly believed that it would be failed by the use of proper examiners. *In fact it had been the recommendation to dismiss her, by a soon to retire head of department, Peter Irwin, that had completely destroyed my case. It is hard to forgive his reasons for doing that.*

I felt that Sir Bede had been unfair in his accusation that I had taken matters outside the University, as though the administration hadn't gone outside the university in taking matters to its Sydney solicitors when they had their own salaried solicitor and his staff within the university administration and had an Act of Parliament to guide the decisions that had to be

made by committees and by council. I had told the university that I would be passing documents to my legal advisers who were preparing a Petition to the Governor of New South Wales, through the Governor's Official Secretary: all required ***by university regulations;*** regulations that existed in some measure surely to reign in the sort of decisions and views that Chancellor Callaghan and his Vice Chancellor Professor George, together with some others were enforcing on our university.

A Petition to the Visitor had to be prepared by a Barrister or Senior Counsel, not just by a solicitor and it had to be submitted through the Crown solicitor, those were the rules: legal advice was required. Sir Bede Callaghan should have known this but wanted to appear to be 'tough' perhaps, and have 'his' status upheld among the members of Council and by the University's *external* solicitors.

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 5
A Special Arrangement

By late June 1986, the Visitor was still considering my Petition. A new Dean had been eager to submit the thesis for examination, easily persuaded to do so it seems and lacking a proper understanding of the issues. He never invited me to attend Committee meetings, he even told me not to phone him. He was in for some surprises but unlike his predecessor Professor Tanner, he appeared to have little interest in the evidence but a great deal of nervous dependence on the lawyers and anxiety to please his superiors.

On June 26, I received a telephone call from Keith Lyne-Smith the President of the University of Newcastle Staff Association (UNSA). He wanted to tell me about things that had happened a few months earlier while he had been having a drink at the staff club one evening and was talking with colleagues. He said that he would be writing to me and confirming the telephone call the gist of which had been that, *in the event of a 'formal visitation' from the Governor, Sir James Rowland, he would make sworn testimony,* the essence of which is stated in his letter to me [5.1].

Here is an excerpt directly from that letter. It sounds familiar.

> A summary of the impression I received was that the Administration was determined to let Miss Coral Bayley-Jones submit her Ph.D. thesis and to send it for examination and if it failed then any subsequent legal action on her part could not be directed at the University , as it had done no wrong, but at Associate Professor Parkes as he had been openly harassing the candidate.

He included the Deputy Vice Chancellor (Academic, Professor Carter), The Deputy Vice Chancellor (Research, Professor MacDonald) and Mr. Alexander, the Secretary as the principal group members; 'the administration' as he put it, who would have been involved. How actively involved the Vice Chancellor was in the plan I don't know. I do know that he was named in a letter to Loughborough's Vice Chancellor along with Professor Carter, that I should be sued by Bayley-Jones. This was never denied. I was never given an assurance that this was untrue. I must continue to work under a Vice Chancellor and a Deputy Vice Chancellor who have told a PhD candidate under my supervision, to sue me.

As President of the academic staff association and as a member of Council Dr. Lyne-Smith would be a key witness to a Visitorial formal hearing. He also had to be aware that he would be presenting this information as President of a staff association, linked to all other Australian University staff associations. His assertion was extremely serious and nationally significant. Keith was a popular person among the academic staff, well known especially in the Sports Union for his contributions to University Rugby, a Senior lecturer in Chemical Engineering and a frequent visitor to the University Staff House Club where he was always available to staff if they had any 'issues' brewing but especially to those who, like Professors Carter and MacDonald and the Secretary Registrar, needed his ear.

The conversation had taken place in the Staff Club towards the end of the previous year, November 1985, just a month or so before the withdrawal of the Council report C119:85 but a

couple of months since its submission. Now the reason for the University's declaration to her solicitors that they would have been withdrawing the report, regardless of the legal advice becomes clearer.

Throughout July and August 1986 it was the Governor's interim judgment of the Petition that was awaited: was he prepared to accept it and perhaps make a formal visitation?

In mid August a package arrived by international express post and registered, accompanied by a letter [5.2] written on August 5th 1986. It was the Bayley-Jones thesis that had been submitted to Loughborough in September 1981 in order for her supervisor to '***report on changes before examination'***. This was a hefty tome of 413 pages. I wrote to Dr. Camm, thinking that he would support me, join me in comparing it with what I already held, having in mind that she had claimed that there were only 8 pages to complete. An exchange of correspondence followed between me and Dr. Camm relating to the Loughborough thesis draft [5.3, 5.4]

There is little one can say in the light of such an exchange. Once again I can only assume that he was responding to orders. Nobody writes back to a colleague of 20 years in that manner and under such circumstances. It was looking as though Lyne-Smith's information was being executed: "get it examined Dr. Camm: that is what we require". Pass or fail did not really matter at this stage but if it did fail: she could sue Parkes. Dr. Camm was never told this, I am sure.

The University never considered the thesis draft from Loughborough and the incoming Professor Colhoun was to prove no more willing to do so claiming that it was 'not in his field'. This was nonsense, he only had to be able to compare page for page of typescript. I was in the next office in the event of any serious difficulties. He did not have to interpret or understand what had been written.

Now there was a PhD thesis out there that was being examined: but from which University had its content emanated, Loughborough or Newcastle? In effect it could be seen as Newcastle having appointed the examiners to the Loughborough's thesis. This was nearly as farcical as our earlier information of her unique geographical discovery **"Loughborough, Australia"**, in the journal *Review of Tourism*.

As part of his research interests in English literature I was told that the new Dean had adapted an analytical tool, essentially a content analysis procedure, for comparing manuscripts one assumes. So why didn't he take the chance to test it out? He too could also have spent an hour or so with Colhoun and compared pages, with or without his forensic aid.

The postal charges for the PhD draft package had cost Loughborough the equivalent of a couple of hundred Australian dollars to send. There was not even the courtesy of a reply to Loughborough, not a note of thanks or an offer to repay the expense they had incurred. Dr. Camm did confirm receipt of my letter but that's all and my scribbled reply is also shown at the bottom of my letter, as sent back to him through internal mail. The administration's strategy to cope with Bayley-Jones as overheard in the Staff Club conversation was being carried out. Those three letters pretty well sum up the parlous state of affairs.
On 12th September 1986 a two-page letter was sent to the Vice Chancellor from Government House [5.5]. It was to be one of a number over the next few months but the Vice Chancellor did not give a copy to me. Silly of him really because I was given a copy immediately by

Keith Lyne-Smith and Godfrey Tanner. From the tone of the reply that the Vice Chancellor was to make on behalf of the University, all written in fact by the new Dean, the Vice Chancellor really seemed to think that he was going to be able to control this entire matter, *at least until time to leave the job at the year's end.*

Professor Carter had been an applicant for the position. On a single vote, I am told he lost. The vote that did the trick was a very important one, for it affected all academic staff: it was that of Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith on behalf of the academic staff. The *Staff House Group had lost:* their man had not been appointed as Vice Chancellor and I was largely, if indirectly to blame. Keith and I met in the Staff House shortly after and three of the *Group of Four* were there. No drinks were bought for us. Professor Carter's career plans would seem to have been disrupted and he cannot have been pleased. Would he now do all he could to get his revenge? Keith certainly thought so.

The letter from Government House did not come as a surprise to us. Our counsel, Geoff Shaw QC had been very confident, and was known for his special interest on matters relating to the role of The Visitor. In his view it was the plea that related to my supervisor's report that would be taken up by His Excellency. In the mean time, without any understanding of the content of the thesis, an opportunistic supervisor had sent it off for examination, with the support of a Dean who knew no better and a head of Department who would have said yes or no as commanded. It was always to have been a foolish move.

The Official Secretary to the Governor had written this letter even before a decision had been made as to whether the Governor would exercise his jurisdiction in the matter.

'The examination was to be stopped immediately and not recommenced until such time as the Governor made a decision whether or not to 'exercise his jurisdiction'.

Consequently on the 24th and 25th of September there was a flurry of activity by the new Dean and by the administration. Now what? The examination had to be stopped. The report had not been considered but how to make this all sound less of a problem: some pumped up language, some protection by citing the advice of lawyers, and some more of the Dean's nonsense about the 'facts' that would be established by external examiners when the two Masters' theses were also referred to. As though all this, effectively 3 theses averaging around 500 pages would be read by examiners and anyhow the Master's thesis at Salford (1980) was NOT the thesis that was of concern. It was a known fake, based on prohibited data (Salford Dean's letter 1984). It was the failed 1979 version that really mattered and I had a copy of that but nobody would look at it. Then from just a week or two earlier there was the Loughborough thesis but that was simply ignored: for the administration and the achievement of its ends, it simply did not exist!

This was a sham. The Dean and his collaborators seemed not to be interested in the truth: had they been then why for instance was no meeting arranged with myself, and Professors George and Carter, and Dr. Camm all being present. Bayley-Jones would be shown the Loughborough thesis draft and I would simply ask her if she recognised it. The President of the Staff Association and the Chair of the Council Committee into her candidature, Professor Short would also be there. The withdrawal of Short's report C119:85 would no longer matter as he would be able to ask questions. Far too dangerous for the university as Bayley-Jones was amassing a strong case against them, whatever the outcome. Someone was possibly being protected but she would be able to set that aside: compensation was due.

The response that the university sent to the Visitor was more or less word for word what the new Dean had written as an explanation of the 'Faculty and Doctoral Degree Committee' position to the Vice-Chancellor weeks earlier. He did not consult with the former Dean, Godfrey Tanner.

On the day that the new Dean was writing his piece, the new Vice Chancellor at Loughborough, Sir John Phillip was replying to a letter on 24th September 1986 [5.6] from Newcastle's Vice Chancellor Professor George.

He had written just a few days earlier to Loughborough asking them to confirm that a letter that had been sent to me by the Head of Department at Loughborough, 18 months earlier and confirmed by Sir Clifford Butler the former Loughborough Vice Chancellor Sir Clifford Butler, was indeed official, bona fide, call it what you like – Newcastle was hoping that I had 'invented' the letters. Professor George had even replied to that original letter with a possibly sarcastic, but on any reading an unacceptable comment..."a remarkable story indeed."

There was also a request for confirmation that the letter that Bayley-Jones wrote to the Vice Chancellor at Loughborough [4.28] had in fact been received by him. That was the four-page letter from Bayley-Jones [4.28] that had claimed that the Vice-Chancellor and his Deputy Carter had advised her to take legal action against me.

Here was another alarming development with Professor George perhaps hoping to find that the letter that had been sent was either not by Bayley-Jones or if it had been written by her the letter had never been received by the Loughborough Vice Chancellor. But he had acknowledged the letter [4.30] and Newcastle had a copy, furthermore it had also been included as an Annexure to His Excellency in my Petition: to become a public document with privilege, by his order.

So other issues somewhat mischievously followed up by Newcastle months and years later simply confirmed again the evidence that the Vice Chancellor, Professor George had received and acknowledged this information by letter on July 18th 1985 without taking further action; supposedly on external legal advice.

The lawyers were now deciding the outcome of academic issues.

So far as I am aware the Vice Chancellor never sought to discipline Bayley-Jones on this claim nor report it to Council. It must also be seen as probably true in the light of the declaration by Dr. Lyne-Smith that it was the 'university's intention' to ensure that the thesis is examined and if it fails, Bayley-Jones should sue me for harassment.

How good it would have been to have had such support as the Loughborough staff had been given by two Vice-Chancellors – on the **same** issue, **same** thesis, **same** title, **same** student and the **same** lies!

Professor John Philips could not have sent a more telling letter [5.6]. Clearly Newcastle was not held in any great esteem by Loughborough. So she had written the letter but if she could sue me for harassment on the Vice Chancellor's advice, why then did he not also take a discipline action against me for such behaviour? At a Senate meeting the student's supervisor Carter did suggest that perhaps I should be disciplined, rather than thanked for drawing these

matters to the university's attention. The letter that Newcastle was hoping to be some sort of trick on my part had been received by Loughborough from Bayley-Jones and Sir Clifford Butler had replied 13 months earlier – not a word from Newcastle. It's Vice Chancellor and Deputy Chair of Senate had been named as advising a PhD student to sue her supervisor and nothing was done!

There was growing concern at the delay in hearing from the Visitor. There had already been concern at Senate's rejection of a motion to stop the examination long before the Visitor was to Order that it be stopped.

A letter to the *Newcastle Herald* from a retired Professor and former colleague Professor Bill Geyl included the following:

"It is to be hoped Newcastle University Council will now, belatedly, follow the lead given by Associate Professor Don Parkes … The time has come to set academic principle above legal opportunism."

However the publication that was to cause the greatest stir hit the news stands on September 23rd 1986. It went to newsagents, railway and airport outlets throughout Australia and was delivered to many thousands of subscription members. It was an article in ***The Bulletin*** magazine. The magazine ceased publication in 2008 after some 120 years. The entire article appears as an Epilogue with permission of the author and Australian Consolidated Press, the copyright holders.

I was interviewed by the author and he also spent a deal of time in my office getting copies of the evidence that I had, much of it shown in Appendix A. I don't know what reception he received from the Vice-Chancellor when he approached him for interview.

This was a very important article, not only due to its content but also because it was so widely distributed, at that time having in excess of 100,000 buyers and subscribers per issue and many, many other readers in libraries and waiting rooms, common rooms and so forth. Among them was Dr. Richard Bell (Melbourne University).

He wrote to me and explained his role in her data preparation having read the Bulletin.

The University of Melbourne
Department of Psychology

29th September 1986

Associate Professor Don Parkes,
Department of Geography,
University of Newcastle 2308 NSW

Dear Professor Parkes,

I have been prompted to write to you by an article in the Bulletin of last week relating to the Ph.D. attempts of Ms Coral Bayley-Jones. In 1976 Ms Bayley-Jones contracted me to carry out some computer processing for her in relation to a Masters degree at Murdoch University (I was a lecturer at UWA at the time).

The entire letter appears at [5.8].

Others contacted me, including Dr. Gattrel from the University of Lancaster who felt that Bayley-Jones understood little if anything of the analyses that she had presented at a seminar in Loughborough in 1981. Newcastle's new Vice Chancellor, Professor Keith Morgan was to arrive from Lancaster later in the year.

While at Salford she was already under suspicion among staff due to her seeming ignorance of the statistical procedures she had used. Dr. Tony Gattrell, read *The Bulletin* article of 1986 and wrote to me on January 3 1987.

He wrote to me from Lancaster University, Department of Geography as follows:

"Dear Professor Parkes,
I have recently been shown a copy of The Bulletin (23 September 1986) …..I was at Salford when Bayley-Jones arrived there. She seemed bright and able and we were impressed with her initially. I remember her giving a seminar reporting results from INDSCAL, the MDS algorithm and I became wary when she didn't seem able to answer the questions on this. However, as I wasn't teaching her on the MSc. in Urban Studies I didn't press this. Salford, I feel, acted poorly in granting her MSc largely to 'get rid of her'. This is my impression at least." (Gattrell letter 1987).

The copy of the article had been shown to Dr. Gattrell by a colleague from Newcastle who was on sabbatical leave in Lancaster, Ken Lee.

This correspondence was also ignored by Newcastle.

The University remained very quiet. Many people were becoming concerned at this lack of response, *The Bulletin* must have presented an accurate account of the situation or the University would have been bound to defend its position. However, Bayley-Jones felt that she had to make a challenge: anyhow from such a big organisation: there might be some money in it. Her letter threatening legal action against *The Bulletin* for alleged defamation was dated 17 October 1986 and came from yet another one of the many large Sydney firms of solicitors that she was to engage over the years. [5.7]

Among the matters raised were: *"The article is seriously defamatory of our client and she has suffered and is likely to continue to suffer considerable and irreparable damage, harm and suffering in consequence of the article ...."* Many errors are claimed to have been made in the article including:
"(i) our client was not working on a thesis for another academic institution whilst enrolled at Newcastle University."

ACP, the publisher of the magazine replied that they would *see her in court*. There was no response from her or from her solicitors. It was a threat aimed at me in fact.

Nobody else challenged anything that had been written though there were some letters published in a later issue. There was a letter from the Warden of Convocation of Newcastle University: another friend of Bayley-Jones, later to become a Bishop of a little known "Anglican" order in Australia. The Warden however held an important *ex-officio* position on the University Council. You will recall that he had been seen lunching with Bayley-Jones and Professor Carter in the Staff house. No chance of the Warden of Convocation and the Deputy Chair of the Senate lunching with me.

The Bulletin article had made an impact but it was the earlier letter [5.1] of June 27th 1986 from Lyne-Smith that had exposed the University's **real** position and then the letter of 29 September 1986 from Melbourne [5.8]. These letters should really have sealed Bayley-Jones fate.

Richard Bell had been at the University of Western Australia in the early 1970s when Bayley-Jones was variously at the University of Western Australia and at Murdoch University. We have seen reference to him as Mr. Bell in her cursory acknowledgment for his assistance with statistical aspects of her Murdoch thesis. When I mentioned his name to the Chairman of the Institute of Behavioural Sciences at Newcastle University, of which I was the Director, Professor J. A Keats, he assured me that Bell's statistical ability was of the highest order. He had been Bell's external examiner for his PhD. Keats was perhaps Australia's foremost mathematical psychologist: himself a Princeton PhD. He found the entire Bayley-Jones issue to be bizarre but sadly he was to be a bystander to some degree, always hoping that the 'right thing would be done in the end': "She will be failed Don", that's what he used to say to me.

Professor Bell's letter [5.8] says all that one could have wished in support of the matters that were raised in The It went to the heart of the concerns I had expressed in my report, stolen in 1985. Newcastle ignored the letter. That 'tourist survey' to which Bell refers is the very survey that Kevin Frawley was directing when Bayley-Jones plagiarised his thesis and then threatened him in his home. The date (1976) also fits perfectly with the opinion of the manufacturers of the computer paper on which Bayley-Jones was relying in order to authenticate the analyses that she was trying to pass off to me as her recent work (1982-1984). She had removed dates from the printout.

There was to have been much more to this than anyone knew and my concerns about her data analyses had now been given more support. The way that Newcastle handled this information is a story in itself. Professor Bell's letter was given to Professor Dutton, Acting Vice Chancellor. It was not considered further and I know that Dutton did pass it on when the Vice Chancellor returned from a short absence.

I thanked Richard Bell for his helpful letter and he said that *he would be willing to appear before the Visitor's formal hearing, if that was necessary*. He also said that he could remember the variable names that he had assigned to her data. None of this moved the University to get information from Bayley-Jones.

The University did not contact Bell even though his information went to the very heart of the Bayley-Jones fraud.

Petition accepted on October 1 1986

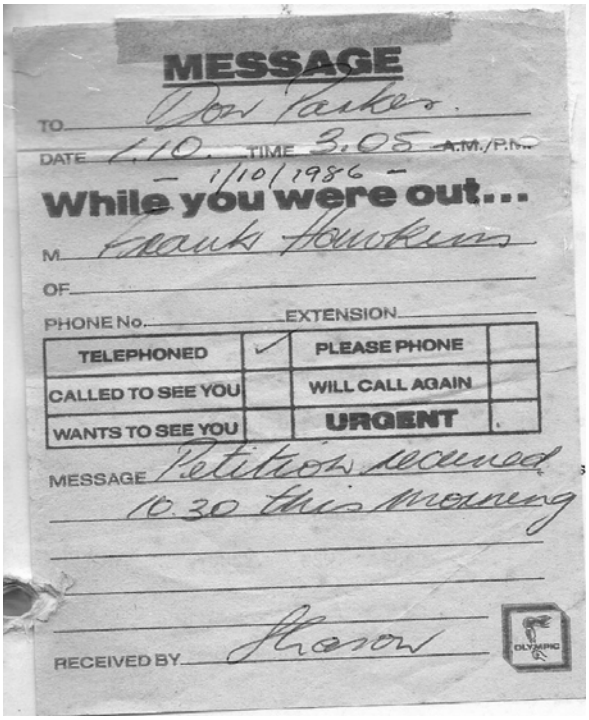
I then received a letter from Government House on October 1 1986 advising that the Petition had been accepted and would be judged by the Visitor. The letter ordered me to serve a copy of the Petition on the Council of the university. The Council was required to reply within 21 days **through me and not directly to His Excellency**. I was also ordered to serve the Petition on Bayley-Jones and she was required to reply within 21 days.

I must then reply within 14 days.

I left a copy for assistant secretary Frank Hawkins at '10.30 that morning'.

A telephone call to my department confirmed this and is signed by ‘Sharon’, an assistant secretary in the Geography Department at the time.

The Memo slip records the date and time of receipt of the Petition.



MESSAGE

TO Don Parker.

DATE 1.10. TIME 3.05 A.M./P.M.

– 1/10/1986 –

While you were out...

M Frank Hawkins

OF

PHONE No. EXTENSION

TELEPHONED	✓	PLEASE PHONE	
CALLED TO SEE YOU		WILL CALL AGAIN	
WANTS TO SEE YOU		URGENT	

MESSAGE Petitions received 10.30 this morning

RECEIVED BY Sharon

The University Council was due to meet on the 17th of October, seventeen days ahead and four days before the reply was due, and so every member of council would have time to read the Petition and contribute to the University’s position on the matter. This was also clearly the intent of the Official Secretary at Government House who would have had the University calendar to hand, marking dates of all Council meetings.

In reading the Petition that had been served on them each member of Council would therefore see; most of them for the first time; documents and letters from Loughborough University that were used as evidence by Professor Short in his report. That report had been withdrawn the previous year before Council members were able to study it but now they would see the report as sworn testimony in the Petition. Here was a very serious problem for the administration’s strategy. What could their response be now that it was by Order of the Visitor that the Petition and evidence be served on Council?

Newcastle’s Vice Chancellor was determined, or advised to be so, to *keep the Petition out of Council*. The evidence in the hundreds of pages of annexures must be kept away from Members at all costs; members who had to date accepted the Vice Chancellor’s advice on the matter, through the solicitors in Sydney. Bayley-Jones would also be as persuasive as she could be to her supervisor Carter that it might not be a good idea to let Council members contribute to the University’s reply.

Rather than distributing the Petition to Council or at least notifying each member of its availability for study *before any university response was made*, the Vice-Chancellor unilaterally responded *within 3 days*, still two weeks before Council was due to meet. He was

to claim the lawful authority to act on behalf of the Council. It was not rocket science to work out who put him up to that. The lawyers were not going to look too good if the Petition was read and discussed fully in the Council, before a reply was made. All the evidence, denied by the Doctoral Degree Committee and by senior administrators, the Vice Chancellor and others would also be revealed.

Another risk that was taken however was that the Visitor might decide to make a formal Visitation to the University and call witnesses. The Governor's Secretary had written to say that *a 'formal visitation' would not be necessary if the Doctoral Degree Committee admitted that it had not considered my report.* So, in order to make a very prompt response the Vice-Chancellor used a report that had already been written by the new Dean: a report that was unrelated to the contents of the Petition for the rather obvious reason that it had been written for other purposes. The University's lawyers told the Vice Chancellor that he did not have to distribute the Petition to members of Council because he could use his executive authority to act on their behalf "***due to the limited time available".*** Seventeen days was not a limited time available, he replied within 3: and that was limited on more accounts than time alone.

However there was one member of Council, apart from Keith Lyne-Smith, who was not impressed by this possible misfeasance. Misfeasance because the Vice Chancellor was clearly abusing his albeit lawful authority to act in his executive role, in order to achieve the end that had already been determined, the examination of her thesis 'at any cost'. It was Professor Godfrey Tanner, the former Dean who made the challenge. As a member of the university council he had been denied his right to read the Petition. He was not pleased about this.

He roared***, "They will live to regret that stunt".***

He made his own independent declaration [5.9] and submitted it to Government House before the 21st day as required. This deceitful ploy by the administration had confirmed what Lyne-Smith had heard months earlier in the Staff Club. She would be protected at all costs: but why? He too would make a ***Statutory Declaration*** to be presented at the hearing.

As a member of Council and as the former Dean, Tanner's direct reply to His Excellency [5.9] should have been decisive but there were to be many more extraordinary twists to this university story of academic and financial fraud with possible complicity by the University.

Bayley-Jones did not make a submission within the required 21 days and when she did, it was not sent to me first *as was required*.

When I eventually saw copy it had in fact done nothing to protect her position as the Petition was not against the student: as the University liked to claim. It was against the procedures involved in the candidature, especially by the administration and university committees. She did however know that I now knew a great deal about her other life, her Loughborough candidature and more, but so did the Visitor and now, some members of Council.

Knowing of the ***Statutory Declaration*** that was promised by his colleague in Council, Tanner now said that he too would make a ***Statutory Declaration*** to swear the truth of what he had written if necessary. That was not strictly necessary because if it was accepted by the Visitor through the Crown Solicitor it would be effectively a sworn statement.

All in all, despite the games that the university tried to play, by the end of 1986 a reasonable person would surely have thought that the game was up. The Visitor had stopped the examination. *The Bulletin* (23 September 1986) had written a detailed article that clearly showed a public interest in these matters and had drawn attention to the possibility of some rather serious consequences for Australian Universities, though the Visitor's judgement at that time had not been made.

Between the time that the Petition had been served, October 1, 1986, and the end of the year the university did everything it could to obstruct me. I was denied access to her earlier theses until they were ordered to give me access by both Murdoch and Salford: ***the latter following a very stern letter from its Vice Chancellor Professor Ashworth***. Not only was he disturbed by the refusal of the University to return a copy to me of the thesis sent to me by Loughborough in 1984 but his earlier letter of more than year ago to Vice Chancellor George had never received any reply. Furthermore the copying of the thesis without Salford's permission was a breach of their copyright. [5.10]

While the new Dean had had no serious objection to me having access to the Murdoch and Salford theses, as I had had them originally in 1980 when Bayley-Jones proudly handed them to me, he absolutely objected to me seeing the thesis draft that had been submitted for examination in 1985, the examination having been stopped by the Visitor, as I was not the supervisor any longer. Why would she have shown me these theses in 1980? She did so as though presenting her visiting card; she was never going to submit to Newcastle. Newcastle was merely a place to hide and a place to receive a very substantial scholarship and some useful supervision that through the chronogeographic perspective provided her with a whole new dimension to the work that she was peddling. Plagiarism, data fraud, anything could be included, untold damage could be done, but **"*Parkes of all people must be kept away from it!*"** I must not be allowed to see the changes that had been made following her theft.

Then following the letter from Salford's Vice Chancellor and the helpful letter from the administration at Murdoch, the Vice Chancellor wrote to me on 13 November to say I could collect the theses from the Secretary, Mr. Alexander. Months of time had been wasted. Before continuing to the other area of interest during these final months of 1986, that is the media involvement, the letter from Professor Ashworth: Vice Chancellor at Salford shows how difficult matters should be handled [5.10].

Despite this letter from Loughborough, Newcastle did not withdraw the copied thesis from the examiners, even though the examination had been stopped.

With probing questions from Newcastle to Salford and also directly to Bayley-Jones's supervisor, through the appropriate Salford Faculty, Professor Carter could surely have overcome the problems that we all now faced: unless of course, and possibly through no intention in the first place he had become part of the problem. We shall never know.

Another worrying feature of Professor Carter's behaviour is that in 1985 (shortly after the discipline hearing) he had been in UK on University business and I know that he visited the University of Nottingham. Loughborough and Salford were no distance away: Loughborough barely a long bicycle ride. He never sought to visit and discuss matters in these places, matters that were to be considered sufficiently important for the Governor of NSW to have to intervene and involve busy and expensive legal officers and counsel.

On October 16th 1986 I had had a meeting with the Vice Chancellor at which I had asked for his secretary to take short-hand notes: the transcript would then be signed by both of us as a reasonable record. On October 23rd, after refusing to sign initially, the Vice Chancellor did so. I counter signed his signature on October 27th. I had concluded that meeting by asking to address Council. The request was refused.

The transcript of the meeting is long but a couple of sections need to be looked at. Following the first letter from Professor Bell of Melbourne University, I had sent copies of computer print out, submitted to me by Bayley-Jones. Bell had noted and explained certain properties of the variables and their naming that he had done many years earlier for Bayley-Jones and we decided to send copy of a computer print-out page to the manufacturers of the paper Moore Paragon. Here, as reported in the transcript signed by Professor George is how I had described this to him at that meeting reading from the paper manufacturer's letter,

"Dear Professor Parkes, with reference to our telephone call and conversation last Friday, we can say without any doubt that the computer paper with the markings stated would have been produced prior to June 1977." [5.11]

The entire letter had also been sent as an annexure to my Petition to the Visitor. This should have been rather awkward information to ignore as it clearly established the date at which the data had been processed – essentially during the Murdoch candidature using the University of Western Australia computing facilities. ***The Vice Chancellor was probably advised to ignore this critical information because it supported claims made in my 1984 report and supported the declaration made by Professor Bell of Melbourne University.***

Those data had not been analysed during her candidature at Newcastle and now we knew who the person was that had enabled those analyses to be carried out so well. No wonder that the Professor of Geography at Monash University, Professor Mal Logan as her Murdoch external examiner in 1977 had written that the statistical analyses were of a very high standard, "approaching a PhD", according to Bayley-Jones' claims in her 1979 application to Newcastle NSW. Note the date again, 1977 and the printout she had used, according to Moore's D. Swan, 'produced prior to 1977'. Directly in relation to these findings I requested a departmental staff meeting at which Minutes would be taken and at which Professor Carter as supervisor should be ***required*** to be present. The newly appointed Professor of Geography, Colhoun wrote to me on 27th October,

"Dear Don,
I have received a reply from Professor Carter this afternoon which advises that since the thesis of Coral Bayley-Jones has been submitted for examination he does not think it appropriate that a meeting of the sort requested should take place. Since Professor Carter would not be present I propose not to hold a meeting."

So the new Professor of Geography was prepared to be told by the Professor of Sociology, that a PhD thesis in the discipline for which he now held the Chair should not be discussed by the staff, including an Associate Professor who had been her supervisor.

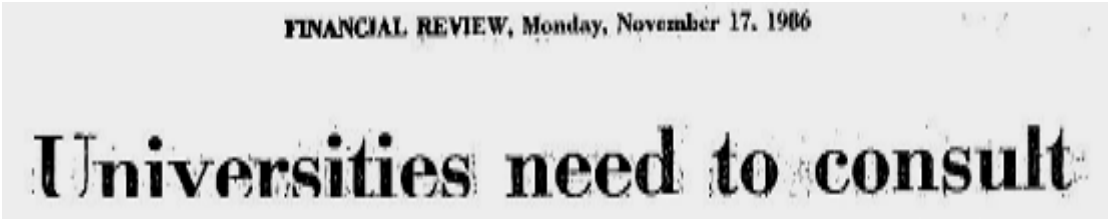
Professor Colhoun was a disappointment to me. From this time on he avoided discussion. This is undeniable or the logical consequence of any discussion would have been acceptance of the fraud. He refused to look at the Loughborough thesis and compare it with the Newcastle thesis. As with Dr. Camm before him he appeared to be under the control of the

administration: why else would a Professor refuse point blank to spend afternoon comparing pages between two theses, under the same title, from two different universities and take note of the data processing issues, now confirmed beyond doubt as fraudulent.

Then, jumping ahead a few weeks to December 9th and in reply to a request for support to my application to stand as a member of the Doctoral Degree Committee where a vacancy had occurred, he simply replied with a very formal letter to me [5.12]. No discussion over a coffee or a lunch in the Staff House Club. He now always aligned himself with the views of the administration and in particular with the Dean of Science, the Deputy Vice Chancellor Research, Professor MacDonald: one of the group who seem to have developed the scheme that nothing should get in the way of Bayley-Jones submitting her thesis and in the event of her failure, it would be my fault; I could and perhaps they would say, should be sued. If he had been prepared to stand by me on this issue, with Staff Association support and with the backing of his Departmental Board I would almost certainly have received a majority vote from the faculty. The last weeks of 1986 saw a flurry of newspaper comment.


THE AUSTRALIAN
FINANCIAL REVIEW
MONDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1986
ON THE OTHER HAND
Taxpayers are supporting quantity, not quality academic institutions

In *The Australian Financial Review*, 3 Nov 1986, David Clark wrote an article that was focussed on the now unnecessarily large number of Australian Universities where quantity rather than quality was the rule and where a wide range of disputes were raging. Newcastle was singled out for special treatment and the cases of Dr. Spautz (recall his move to a Secure Campus in Maitland?) and Bayley-Jones was afforded special attention but it was the material that I have copied below that was to incense the Newcastle Vice Chancellor. Clark had said one of the options, following an inquiry, should be the closure of the university. It was also very close to the time for the Vice Chancellor's departure.


FINANCIAL REVIEW, Monday, November 17, 1986

Universities need to consult

Two weeks later, he wrote a letter to the *Australian Financial Review*, no doubt having been through the hands of the University's lawyers for a few more dollars worth of comfort.

The relevant paragraph was an attack on one or other of his colleagues and it seems, because it was never denied, that I was the ***'odd disaffected academic'*** that he refers to and of whom he warns journalists *to be 'aware'* . The relevant paragraph is copied from the letter.

"What I suggest is of importance, however, is that journalists should beware of accepting the word of an odd ***disaffected academic****. The University of Newcastle will not be shutting down but will continue to go from strength to strength" (D. W. George, Vice Chancellor, The University of Newcastle) ...*

I wrote to the Vice-Chancellor the day that his letter was published [5.13] requesting an explanation and confirmation or denial that I was the person he had in mind, "the odd disaffected academic".

As was now becoming usual, there was no reply from him. I had also written to the new Dean, one of whose duties was to care about matters affecting '*normal* and *odd* disaffected academics' in his faculty.

I then wrote to the *Australian Financial Review (AFR)* and the letter appeared on December 2nd, under their title ***Academic not disaffected.*** On the same day I also wrote to the new Dean. He replied along the lines that it was not a faculty matter.

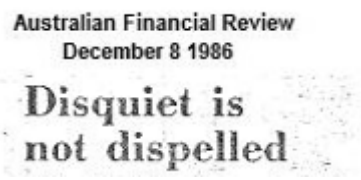
"I understand your wish to establish whether the Vice-Chancellor's comment referred to any particular member of the University."

No, I specifically required knowing if it referred to me.

He continues, *"In my view the matter is one where the Vice-Chancellor spoke rather in his executive than in his academic role; and it is not, therefore, a matter within the direct province of our Senate."*

He didn't actually '*spoke*' anything, he *wrote* instead to a very large audience. It is hard to beat that little lot for obfuscation and timidity and just a bit of 'malice'. He really means '*why don't you just leave us managers to manage this thing. We have a plan and you are messing it up'* and I have no idea what '*his executive role*' can possibly mean unless, when in it, it sanctions misleading and threatening comments.

You will recall *the administration's plan* from Keith Lyne-Smith's letter to me just a few months earlier, 'at all costs her thesis will be submitted for examination, and if it fails she can take legal action against me'. The new Dean had to be brought into that scheme. They had not been able to bring Tanner on board but if the new Dean wasn't included in their plans there was a risk that he might unintentionally disrupt their plans.


Australian Financial Review
December 8 1986
Disquiet is not dispelled

I replied to the new Dean and from the tone of the letter it is clear that we were not getting on too well. He opposed everything I said. The truth was irrelevant or so it seemed. If it did matter to him he certainly had a very strange way of showing it. A few days later a member of staff from the University's Economics Department, Dr. John de Castro Lopo, wrote to the AFR, December 8th arguing that the Vice Chancellor had done nothing, by his intemperate letter to dispel disquiet. December was also to see the arrival of the new Vice-Chancellor, from UK, from Lancaster University where as it happens one of Bayley-Jones's critics on her statistical nous was based: Dr. Gattrel.

With the arrival of the new Vice Chancellor would the staff house group be able to continue as it had over the last years of Professor George's Vice-Chancellorship especially as their reported joint efforts to have Professor Carter appointed as Vice Chancellor had gone so badly astray the previous year. How would Professor Morgan handle the matters that were before the Visitor and which would be reported in the coming months? Perhaps there was now an opportunity for them to try something new.

We now continue to the end of 1990. There is a great deal of documentary matter relating to these years including a lengthy judgement by the Visitor and extraordinary developments thereafter but they will be covered in much less detail than the events of 1984-1986 where I felt it had been necessary to provide as much hard, print evidence as possible. Even so, much

detail has had to be omitted. I cannot explain why things happened the way they did, I cannot understand what motivated such behaviour except their fear of litigation, should details ever be divulged. Nothing was getting easier; nothing was turning up that endorsed their actions. They were in a dreadful crisis. I was not popular.

The official documents from Government House and from the main Committees of the university, the Council, the Senate and the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Senate are held in the archives of the University of Newcastle in the library and a catalogue of most of the papers held appears as Appendix D

Return to Contents

.

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 6
Public Inquiry

There was no sign of Bayley-Jones during the December-February summer vacation of 1986-87. The Visitor's judgement was awaited and her thesis examination was on hold.

Then in a letter to me from Loughborough, dated February 16th 1987 [6.1] we heard that Bayley-Jones had attended the Conference of the *Institute of British Geographers* in January 1987 in Portsmouth UK. No wonder that we had not seen her all summer. Who provided the funding for yet another overseas trip and conference fees? She hadn't able to afford the Cardiff Conference in 1981: and the Department had eventually paid.

Once again, as at the Australian Institute Conference in Brisbane two years earlier, she wanted to make sure that she was seen to have a professional interest in her subject. Any other stories that were abroad were fanciful and malicious, that would be her position.

The letter also informed us that she was wearing a badge that stated she held a lectureship in Recreational Studies at Newcastle University. This is obviously a serious offence and is possibly fraudulent if public funds had been used to travel and enrol: it is certainly deceptive. The new Vice-Chancellor, Keith Morgan was duly informed and he wrote to the outgoing President, Professor Lawton at Liverpool University [6.2].

A reply was received, written on March 19th 1987 by the incoming President, Professor John Dawson. It was a disappointing response: suggesting to me and to others that the Institute, as had been the case in Australia with the IAG, was afraid to take any action: dismissal for instance for misrepresentation, deception or whatever the right name for such behaviour might be would have been the right thing to do if they were to have credibility.

She must be getting desperate, who would she now target and who would now continue to help her? In the early part of March 1987, Professor Geyl a prepared a Petition among the academic staff. 266 signatures were received and he sent them to the Visitor. The media continued to be interested and so a matter of public interest and importance was developing, beyond the reach of the University.

Then in a letter, dated 22nd April 1987 a UK Vice-Chancellor wrote of his hope that there would soon be a decision from the Visitor but perhaps it was his comment, ***"I was very disappointed in Don George but I can understand that he did not want to concern himself unduly with this case during the last few months of his time in office".*** That was disturbing because Professor George could have put a stop to this entire matter long ago. There was a growing impatience; it was all taking far too long for a judgement to be brought down and that turned out to be because Bayley-Jones had delayed her submission: on advice one wonders.

On 21st May 1987, the Visitor's 18-page judgment was handed down.

But why had it taken seven months since his letter to the Vice-Chancellor on the 12th September 1986 that the University and Bayley-Jones be given 21 days to reply to my

Petition? The Vice Chancellor, without going through debate in council, had provided me with a reply within 3 days (Archives Appendix D).

The Visitor had also written that,

A formal visit at the University will not be necessary ***in the event the Council confirms that the Petitioner's annual report was not, in fact, considered by the Committee*** *(as is alleged to be stated in the Short Report and to be considered by Prof. Tanner*) [in his personal submission] *and His Excellency calls upon the Council to do so if that is the case.*

No such information was provided to the Visitor by the University and in spite of the firm statement about a 'formal visit', no further consideration seems to have been given to this aspect of the jurisdiction. This was extremely disappointing to many of us after the University's refusal to admit that my report had not been considered, thereby giving the Visitor a clear basis for a formal visit according to his original orders.

Bayley-Jones had not replied for 6 months to the Visitor's orders and that was the reason for the delay and in spite of requests for explanation from FAUSA's solicitors in Sydney, no explanation was ever given. Taylor & Scott, finally received the Bayley-Jones submission at 3.30 p.m. on Thursday, 16th April 1987, BY HAND through her new solicitors Phillips Fox signed by John R Riordan.

Further evidence that directly countered claims in her reply had come from the statement by the Commonwealth pointing out that there had been breaches of the **Commonwealth Student Assistance Act, Section 14 and Regulation 66A**.

In her 7 page response to my Petition, ***six months late***, Bayley-Jones had denied everything and also claimed that my supervisor's report of 1984 had been *noted* by the Doctoral Degree Committee and that should be sufficient and also that she "*rejects the allegations made against her in Parkes's [(sic)] supplementary report as false and without foundation …*"

She had probably been put up to that argument because that was precisely the excuse used by the Committee, so how did she come to use the same wording? However, 'noting' the report was precisely the evidence we needed that it was not 'considered' as required. Furthermore why did she ever get permission to access that report: written for the Doctoral Degree Committee. If she did not get such permission then she had indeed lied to the discipline hearing in 1985. She had read it after stealing it. The University would not answer my questions on the matter. The theft in 1985 had been very profitable for her and the case was becoming ever more convoluted as she would have intended, though in terms of University Regulations her breaches straightforward. Only the lawyers seemed to muddy the waters.

She made much of the fact that her examiners would know that the thesis was OK because they could look at her other two theses, but as we now know, overlaps between the pages of the various theses were becoming less obvious: because there had been so many opportunities to make changes. There remained the issues relating to the data, their sources and the refusal of the candidate to demonstrate that she had any ability to have undertaken any part of their presentation in her thesis. Nor would the roles of Professor Bell, Mr. Scott or any other person be properly known merely by trawling through hundreds of pages in each of two additional theses. No examiner, by looking at her re-typed tables and explanations could possibly distinguish how the differences between the three theses could have arisen: variables had been

changed in value and number, group sizes and populations had been adjusted at will and interpretations, as in her request to Scott in 1983, would simply mock at any attempt to understand her work.

No mention was to be made of the many pages of evidence of data fraud that I had uncovered and reported: that information was to be held from the examiners rather than given to them to assess as reasonable or not. Now more frauds, financial and academic together with threats of punishing legal action and a refusal to process data were looming as ever more significant in the University's desperate attempts to secure a degree for her and thereby escape her vexatious and inevitably successful litigation: their problem was of course that she knew precisely why they had taken the decisions that that they had taken over the previous three years.

We shall see that the copies of theses that were sent to examiners as the ultimate proof that I was wrong and she was right, *were never consulted by them*. One examiner was explicit on the matter, he never even received them!

So, from the changes that were made between the time of the final draft submission to me in mid 1984 and the submission following her theft of my report in January of 1985, the examiners would have had great difficulty in seeing the 'overlaps: naturally. Bayley-Jones also made considerable play of the media coverage and the damage that had already been done to her career by His Excellency's intervention. She was working up to a major assault to gain compensation if the thesis failed. Her position was now win – win.

In his judgement, His Excellency brushed aside her claims regarding the media with the comment, *"I do not accept that my involvement is seriously disadvantageous to the student's interests in the context of alleged damage to her from publications referred to in her submission."* Similarly her claims that '*all this had happened at the 'eleventh hour*' were also brushed aside and *her six month delay in replying lay firmly at her feet*, she had been responsible for that delay: only she knew the real reasons.

He also found that the University had breached its own regulations by not considering my 1984 report. That report must now be considered. It had been read and considered in detail by the Crown solicitor and clearly there was an expectation that the academic dimensions including all the evidence of the work done at Loughborough and at Salford would now be given proper consideration by the university. Professor Tanner had also blown open the University's mischief over the withholding of my Petition from the Council.

The examination was not to be re-started unless and until the report was considered.

That was the single most important finding and Order. The University was now in trouble. Proper consideration of the report and my presence at the next meeting of the Committee could surely only lead to a decision that she be ordered to undertake her data analyses and prove that she had undertaken the work in Newcastle. Explanation of the pages of overlapping manuscript, tables, maps and graphs with Murdoch and Salford, Salford especially had to be explained in the light of the evidence from the Salford 1984 letter. The entire Loughborough enrolment, thesis title and content would also have to be explained but most importantly, I would challenge the data analyses. She would then be in serious difficulty and so too should her supervisor Carter, for not insisting that she carried out the analyses in Newcastle. The

university would then be open to ridicule, legal assault from Bayley-Jones and very probably from FAUSA on my behalf. What were they now to do?

The actual wording of the Orders is given in a moment but the letter from the Official Secretary, A. E. McKenzie makes a very important direction.

"He [His Excellency] considers that it is desirable that the University should make the judgment available to interested persons on request."

Yet again the University was to disregard His Excellency's wishes, issuing instead a short summary statement that was reported in University News on 24th May 1987. It was a mistake to do that. Some senior Professors were incensed when they heard that the full text of the judgement should have been released to them. No doubt the legal advice that the university wanted to hear from their solicitors in Sydney was that the Official Secretary's statement was not an order as he had used the word, 'desirable' rather than 'orders'. We seem to be locked into the same skulduggery as in "Kafka's Trial".

On page 15 of the judgement His Excellency writes,

"***I do not accept that members of the Doctoral Degree Committee, acting as the Committee, considered or "reviewed" the Petitioner's 1984 report at their meeting of 5th September, 1985. The minutes indicate that was not the case. The minutes also indicate that the Committee did not consider the particular matters referred to it because of the Short report. It deferred consideration of the first and sought legal advice on the other two. I am, therefore, not satisfied that all of the matters contained in the Petitioner's 1984 report have been considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee in the form and to the effect intended by the Petitioner.***

The judgement continues:

The fact that Professor Carter, the replacement supervisor, certified the fitness of the thesis for examination ***... cannot, in my opinion, overcome the failure of the Committee to consider the Petitioner's 1984 report given its responsibilities under the Regulations ...***

His Excellency is also dismissive of Bayley-Jones's claims and those of the University, especially as argued more or less *ad nauseam* by the Dean who replaced the redoubtable Professor Tanner, and that her eagerness to have her other theses submitted with her thesis for examination was of no consequence and on page 16 he clearly determined on this matter:

"Similarly, submission of the thesis to the examiners cannot, in my opinion, overcome the Committee's failure given its responsibilities under the Regulations. In any event, in relation to consideration of matters in the report, it is not submitted the examiners have been made aware of ALL the matters contained in the Petitioner's 1984 report. In relation to the matter concerning section 7.a of Schedule II, which was drawn to their attention, it should be noted that Professor Short was of the opinion the examiners could not resolve whether the greater proportion of the work had been completed by the candidate prior to admission to candidature."

It is becoming clear that the University and its solicitors, by withholding the Short report, had conspired together to protect Bayley-Jones and thereby avoid her litigation threats. ***His Excellency could hardly have been more damning of the university's behaviour.***

In the final two pages of the judgement, His Excellency makes the following orders:

(a) Declare that the Doctoral Degree Committee failed to comply with section 5 of Schedule II and to discharge its responsibility under section 3.b (iii) of the Doctoral Degree Regulations by not considering the Petitioner's 1984 annual report on the student's progress.

(b) Order that the University of Newcastle [NSW] and the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts of the University of Newcastle [NSW] shall take no steps to direct the examiners to continue the examination of the thesis submitted to them or to otherwise consider and determine any thesis submitted by the student directed to the obtaining of a Doctorate in Philosophy in relation to the programme in which the student is presently enrolled until or unless the supervisor's report of Associate Professor Parkes produced in 1984 is considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee in accordance with the provisions of Schedule II of the Doctoral Degree Regulations of the University of Newcastle [NSW] , having in mind the responsibility of the Committee as required by its functions and in particular the Doctoral Degree regulation, 3(b).

On page 17, before making those orders the Visitor declared,

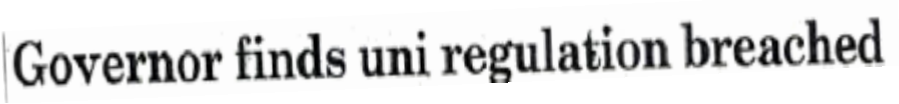
"*I am satisfied from the Petition and annexures* [Loughborough letters, examples of overlapping drafts, 1984 report, Short report, Tanner submission and more] ***that the Petitioner [Parkes] has pursued the particular matters with diligence with the appropriate bodies within the University after becoming aware that his 1984 report had not been considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee*** *…"*

That would have annoyed the Chancellor Callaghan who had tried to bully me into withdrawing the Petition to the Visitor, believing that this *took the matter outside the University*. What Sir Bede Callaghan had meant of course was that his control would be lost. In effect it was and the University now had to think again about how to regain it.

The judgment is then signed J.A Rowland Visitor 21st May 1987.

Following this judgement, I should have sued the University of Newcastle and left. All that had happened in the years 1984-1987 had been very destructive. A place that I had been so happy in as a twice - over graduate student and staff member for 28 years, had rejected me for telling the truth.

Media reports were soon to follow, the first, as far as I am aware came from the *Newcastle Herald on May 23*.


Governor finds uni regulation breached

The Herald article was followed by a piece in *University News* on May 24th

Although *University News* had covered the Bayley-Jones story from time to time since her arrival on campus in September 1980, as we now know on a journey that brought her to us from Loughborough via Salford, *University News* had made no attempt to place the latest 'news' into any sort of context. No reference to the interviews with her that we read back in October 1980 while she had secretly been a PhD candidate at Loughborough, in England. Reprinting some quotations from Bayley-Jones's initial interviews would hardly have been defamatory and would have set the judgement into a context that should have been taken up by Council members. Questions would have followed about her earlier statements but of course the publication was produced by the University administration. Christopher Dawson, Editor of *The Higher Education Supplement* of *The Australian* newspaper, took an early interest in the developments at Newcastle, May 27 1987.

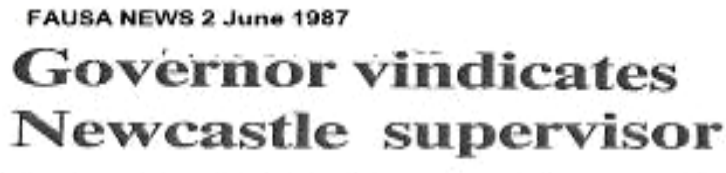

Visitor rules on
degree committee

There were letters from colleagues around Australia who had seen the reports in *The Australian* and in other media but one letter from a Newcastle colleague has to be singled out [6.3] because of the role that the author was to play in the future. It was to prove to be among my greatest disappointments in a colleague as events unfold. The author was from the department of statistics and wrote:

*"What is **absolutely** clear to me and always has been clear is that you are right and that this episode has been catastrophic for you."*

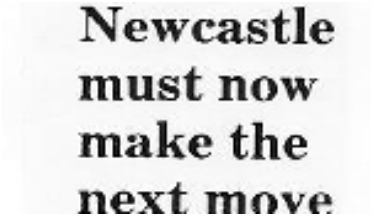
Nice sentiments but that person was also in a very strong position to assess the statistical work as well and add weight to her claim that I was right and put a motion to Senate for further explanation. These were academic issues. No such steps were taken. This colleague will surface again towards the latter part of this story.

Lee Watts' of FAUSA then published an article in the nationally distributed FAUSA NEWS and once again there were many kind letters and telephone calls. Lee Watts of FAUSA had been involved in the case throughout and worked tirelessly to support me: warning me when I was getting too anxious, too angry, too depressed and at times quite concerned about the consequences if an unfavourable judgement had been brought down.


FAUSA NEWS 2 June 1987
Governor vindicates
Newcastle supervisor

Following the widely distributed article to each Australian University I became concerned that Professor Carter and others might now start an all out attack on me for causing such disruption, even bringing the university into disrepute: including disciplinary measures.

However, any attack that was now to follow would be much less aggressive than if the Visitor had found in the favour of the university. As is clear from Watts' concise summary, never challenged for its accuracy, the Visitor came down very heavily against the University. From statements already made in letters by Bayley-Jones claiming advice from Vice-Chancellor George and Deputy Vice-Chancellor Carter, never to be denied by either, that she take legal action against me and by responses made by Professor Carter in the Senate and Council, I may have good reason to be a touch bothered. A repeat of the appalling treatment meted out to Dr. Michael Spautz, not literally in the matter of his imprisonment of course, was very real. They could be and would be ruthless if pushed to the wall. The advice alleged to have been given to Bayley-Jones could not possibly stand cross-examination of all parties: a formal hearing or public inquiry must be avoided at all costs.


Newcastle must now make the next move

Professor Bill Geyl's letter to *The Australian Higher Education Supplement* June 10 1987 anticipates the reality that was to follow when he writes that following the judgement, '*a week has gone by and nothing has happened*' and concludes by asking, '*Are there not enough professors who care about the good name of the University? How sad that would be'.*

This sort of behaviour by academic colleagues was anathema to Geyl. His father, Professor Pieter Geyl was one of the most respected historians in The Netherlands before, during and after the Second World War, receiving a long obituary in **The Times** (London 1967)) when he died. He had experienced the torture and summary execution of free thought at the time of the Nazi occupation, and he had been described by Arthur Schlesinger as 'that great Dutch historian', he had debated at length with Toynbee. His son Bill, in clearly much less horrific circumstances, none-the-less berated his Newcastle colleagues. The answer to your question Bill is that there were indeed not enough Professors who cared. The response in Newcastle was shameful. The message is, '*Don't rock the boat; and if you do we'll throw you in because you have damaged all our 'reputations' by damaging the University's reputation.'*

There was one positive outcome and that was the public interest that had been raised through local and national media. The University challenged nothing that was being reported though it did its utmost in press releases to be evasive, Kafka's Joseph K. would say,*" They just told lies".*

Things were not going to get any better for a long time: that was becoming very clear as the university was now in serious trouble on two fronts: the judgement of the Visitor had exposed their misfeasance and Bayley-Jones was gearing up to take action. Any open hearing or inquiry must now surely be out of the question, if the university is to minimise damage. How to ensure that a public Inquiry should never take place was now the objective. If I am wrong then the university's lawyers and those responsible seem to have been incompetent. Incompetence however is an unlikely explanation given the intention of the university that Bayley-Jones should take legal action against me if she was failed because the university had done nothing to disadvantage her.

There was to be a meeting of the Doctoral Degree Committee on June 24th 1987 and by a note that I wrote, I was obviously expecting to attend. On the 20th of June, to assist the Committee I prepared copies of source material to present as evidence, *yet again*, not only of letters and registration documents and a supervisor's report from Loughborough but also of pages of text from two thesis drafts, both of which had been given to PhD supervisors at universities that

were half a world apart, Australia and UK. Most of the material had also been included as annexures to the Petition; it was now a public document with privilege.

As was also the opinion in Professor Short's report (C119:85), clearly considered in detail by the Visitor (but made void by the Council) and cited at some length in his judgement. These drafts were being 'doctored' for the same degree, and the University of Newcastle would continue to 'doctor' her submissions so long as she did not litigate against them. The irony at the time was that it was never her intention to submit at Newcastle. Loughborough was the preferred university as it had had much less involvement with her. Australia was far away and few people would have known that she was ever there except for her explanation back in 1981 to Loughborough that she would be there on her UNESCO' project circumstance'. The thesis at Newcastle and that for Loughborough had IDENTICAL titles, following her official title 'variation' in a letter to Loughborough in September 1984.

The lawyers had already made a serious mistake and no doubt there was a great deal more to this than the breach of a particular regulation by the doctoral degree committee. The Visitor had seen more or less all of the letters and other documents, annexures to the Petition. But there were other breaches by the student that now had to be considered and her examination had been stopped. Surely now the Committee would follow Loughborough's lead and dismiss her.

Important among these breaches was Bayley-Jones' deceit over the reasons for her absence in 1980 and 1981. She had not had permission from the University to undertake research for any other institution and nor had she been given permission to enrol in another PhD program. The latter anyhow is prohibited under the Commonwealth Student Assistance Act (Commonwealth letter to university 1985) to which the university is also subject to abide.

Other breaches of Regulations had also been uncovered, some of which were essentially of a criminal nature, as had apparently been the case at the University of Western Australia in the mid 70s, for financial fraud. Here the Commonwealth and the University had paid Bayley-Jones against fraudulent claims, in the case of the Commonwealth, many thousands of dollars.

Neither Loughborough nor Newcastle was aware, as Bayley-Jones clearly was that she was deceiving both Universities. But why then the difference in response when the same evidence is presented to both universities? Newcastle University had an enviable record in research and undergraduate courses especially in engineering and a medical faculty had been established within a decade of its autonomy in the mid 1960s.

It was a good university: what had gone so badly wrong?

An example of the overlap between the two theses is shown at [6.4] in Appendix A. These pages were selected at random from over 200 pages of similar examples of more or less straight retyping. The Newcastle retyping of the Loughborough draft was done so that when resubmitted to Loughborough in 1984, there would be sufficient change of type and so forth to show that further work had been done 'during the UNESCO circumstance' since her 1980-81 time on the Loughborough campus.

No University NEEDS a regulation that prohibits the same thesis being undertaken and submitted to two or more universities, unknown to each. Every university disallows research on a PhD thesis topic registered to its University without explicit permission and the strictest

instructions as to how the work is to be undertaken, with whom the copyright or patents if any may be held and so forth.

Enrolment as such is not the issue; it is the research that is undertaken, without permission and especially so while on a Commonwealth Scholarship.

All the changes that were made under Professor Carter's supervision had benefitted by the comments I had made in the stolen report without any of the critical requirements for replication of data analyses being undertaken. The two thesis drafts had also been offered to Dr. Camm and later to the new Professor and head of department, Eric Colhoun. The lame excuse for not reading these and other pages was that 'it was not in [their] field'. He then had to do no more than take his opinion to the Senate and be heard by colleagues waiting to hear how this new Professor might perform. His recommendation would have received near unanimous support because that is what Professors needed to give each other in Senate. But why did he refuse? The answer can hardly be based in academic argument and so one wonders if some negotiations had been agreeably concluded with the new boy, at the time of his appointment. He was not being asked to examine the thesis, just to read and compare: an intelligent 9 year old could have done that.

The report by University News of a Senate meeting in May that discussed the Visitor's judgment was incomplete and inaccurate and I wrote to say so. The letter was published but otherwise ignored except by one senior Professor, Professor Hall of Metallurgy; a former Deputy Vice Chancellor. He demanded a complete copy of the judgement and access to the Petition that had in turn been ignored by Council. It was the explicit wish of the Visitor that his judgement should be made available and in full.

The University was now in damage control but Bayley-Jones was not going to lie down. Her examination had been stopped. The Doctoral Degrees Committee was going to have to consider the report and try to find some way forward that would protect the candidate, i.e. get her thesis examination to re-open while also protecting senior staff. In mid July 1987, **two years after being officially informed of the Loughborough enrolment by Professor Butlin and David Walker of Loughborough, Newcastle sought further confirmation directly from the Loughborough administration, can you believe that?** The Visitor had seen it all and accepted it; why not the university?

Bayley-Jones continued to badger Loughborough University though her candidature there had been closed and all her fees refunded, two years earlier. She was initiating legal action, claiming wrongful dismissal and no doubt looking to ways to make money, as she had threatened to do at Newcastle's discipline hearing in April 1985.

Somewhat threatening letters from her UK solicitors to Loughborough have a familiar ring to them [6.7]. Newcastle continued to reject all of the guidance that I tried to give them by passing on material. Indeed I was warned to desist from further interest in the matter and especially in relation to media releases. I was excluded from all matters relating to the candidature.

By the beginning of August 1987 and some months since the judgement, the situation regarding the examination and continuing candidature of Bayley-Jones was still unclear. What had taken a couple of weeks at UK's Loughborough University had now drifted on for as many years in Newcastle.

The Visitor had made a very clear order that my 1984 report should be considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee and on the basis of that report together with any other information relevant to the candidature a recommendation should be made as to the candidate's future. FAUSA and others had also demanded that an entirely new Committee should now take over.

But the Doctoral Degree Committee did not consider the report at its next meeting. It was persuaded to consider only one issue (the new Vice Chancellor attended the meeting) and that was the matter of concurrent enrolment at Loughborough. No mention was made of Salford where a complete thesis had actually been submitted for examination in mid 1980 ***some six months after enrolment at Newcastle***: and that Salford Master's thesis was claimed to have been completed a year earlier (1979) thereby giving Bayley-Jones her best chance of enrolment at Newcastle and a Commonwealth scholarship: her first degree at Leeds University having been too low to gain such standing as was discovered, too late, at the University of Western Australia. No mention was made of the Commonwealth Student Assistance Act (1981) and the breaches that Bayley-Jones (and the University) had committed and that had been pointed out to the University's administration by the Regional Office of the Commonwealth Department of Education. Nor was reference made to the clearest of statements in the Short report C119:85 about ***undertaking research at another institution without permission***. But of course the lawyers had ensured that that report was withdrawn, following Bayley-Jones' threats of litigation in December 1985.The Doctoral Degree Committee was told that they should not consider it. The external lawyers were now running the case and making a tidy income out of it too, no doubt

Dismiss then Inquire

A number of news reports were soon to appear and reaffirmed the public interest in the matter. It seems that some decisions about a possible public inquiry had been or

The


HIGHER EDUCATION

Possible inquiry on PhD crisis

Australian Higher Education Supplement 5 August 1987

were to be made, but no official statements were forthcoming from the University. Between August 5th and September 9th *The Australian* (Christopher Dawson) and *The Newcastle Morning Herald* both published long articles. The *Higher Education Supplement* of *The Australian* (Wednesday August 19 1987) tries to explain why Bayley-Jones was to be dismissed. With the new Vice-Chancellor in the Committee's Chair, the Doctoral Degree Committee had resolved to dismiss Bayley-Jones ***on grounds of her dual enrolment***. The term *dual enrolment* is crucial to understanding the situation that was to develop. Loughborough had dismissed her more than two years ago, for the same reason and they had had ***no evidence of any other financial or academic fraud as Newcastle now had***. They didn't know that Professor Bell of Melbourne had been involved or that Mr. Scott was her assistant and nor did they know that she had stolen property from her supervisor: Loughborough dismissed her for deceit in a dual enrolment to work ***on the same PhD thesis topic and title***, just 12 days after hearing of it.

Newcastle also had every reason to dismiss her for undertaking *unauthorised research* (Schedule II of Postgraduate Regulations) at another establishment while enrolled for their PhD and without permission according to its own regulations but also had the responsibility to dismiss her for breach of Commonwealth law for even 'enrolling' in any other course while holding a Commonwealth Scholarship. Now they were trying on a foolish trick to show how 'tough' they were on the one hand while also ensuring that she could not sue.
The reason given had nothing to do with ***academic or financial improprieties (frauds);*** nothing to do with ***theft and lies to the discipline hearing about jobs in UK*** or any other issue that had been raised by me and by the Commonwealth over the previous years. Nothing at all to do with academic issues raised in my 1984 report that they stubbornly refused to consider: for what have become obvious reasons. Bayley-Jones had made it clear that she would sue the University for damages on a whole range of issues if her Doctorate was not examined and even failure by the examiners would be blamed upon Newcastle's supervision. Her dismissal for the reasons given was a set-up and I believe that Bayley-Jones was a party to it. As we shall see, legal opinion from the highest office, through the Crown Solicitor was also of that opinion.

The Doctoral Degree Committee would now use the confirmation of her enrolment at Loughborough in July 1987 as the basis for her dismissal but they had been told this two years ago. Now Professor Morgan had to cope with the confusion that his Committee had created, on the very poor advice of its Sydney lawyers.

This was a stitch-up and would come to haunt the university but for Bayley-Jones it opened an opportunity that she could not have constructed for herself.

Vice-Chancellor Morgan, from my few discussions with him since his arrival in Newcastle was totally at sea on the whole issue: and also decided it was more convenient to him to remain 'a new boy on the block' and rely on what he was fed by his administrative advisers and the external lawyers, regardless of what I said or what I showed to him. No mention was made of the 'dual' Salford enrolment that in some senses was the more important in that she had actually submitted a thesis for examination at that university, 6 months after enrolment in Newcastle and it was one that contained the same data sources and analyses. She had been accepted and awarded a Scholarship at Newcastle on the understanding (never properly checked by the administration) that she had completed that degree in July 1979 – one year earlier. Her short suspension of Commonwealth payments did not negate her Newcastle enrolment and as she had repeatedly claimed, she was anyhow working hard on the Newcastle thesis while in UK in 1980 and not for any other higher degree. In fact there had been two other higher degrees.

To follow what is happening here we need to understand that there is **NO** regulation in the Newcastle Doctoral Degree Schedules I or II that prohibits **enrolment** in other examined courses during a PhD candidature: with or without permission. As we shall see, lawyers were quick to seize on this. However, what the Higher Degree Schedules do state is that a candidate for a PhD may not undertake **RESEARCH** at any other institution, **without permission** from the Doctoral Degree Committee, while enrolled as a candidate. This was crystal clear and Professor Laurie Short had emphasised it, as two Visitorial judgements were to make clear.

He too had to be silenced.

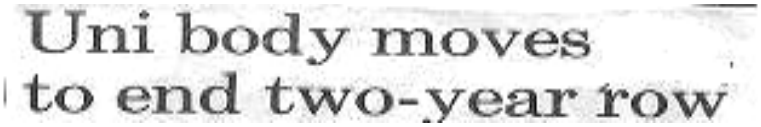
The Doctoral Degree Committee, while accepting that she was enrolled at Loughborough made no statement as to what she was actually doing there. For all anyone was to know it could have been a course in physical education!

The Commonwealth regulations were also clear. Had the University pursued these breaches with the Commonwealth authorities Bayley-Jones would have faced criminal prosecution and would certainly have had to repay 4 years of scholarship funding: around $50,000. That would have led to some interesting news and the double enrolment would have been exposed as a fraud. The university would also have had to pay back substantial funding just for the period of the Commonwealth scholarship but we were now 7 years into this candidature. Someone was paying. Now we have a situation in which the candidate is to be given 2 weeks, yet again, to present her defence. The last time she was given 3 weeks to respond to matters relating to her candidature was by the Governor of the State and then she took 6 months to reply.

A public inquiry must be held.

Vice-Chancellor Morgan took his time. The local Staff Association became ever more active in the matter but on Council there was still little or no progress. The lawyers had taken over. Hundreds of thousands of dollars of public money were soon to be spent to protect certain members of past and present administrations and to appease the student: if possible also sending her on her way with a Newcastle PhD. The Visitor's judgement on my Petition might as well never have been made.

The Newcastle Herald 15 August 1987, in an article by Elizabeth Potter, then announced that the Doctoral Degree Committee had recommended that Bayley-Jones's candidature be terminated.


Uni body moves
to end two-year row

However there was no evidence that the reasons for the termination had been based on a reading and a consideration of my 1984 academic report as ordered by the Visitor. To have done what the Visitor had ordered and consider the 1984 report would have led to all kinds of problems because her friendly neighbour and supervisor, Professor Carter, had authorised it as fit for examination when it clearly was not. Professor did not actually seem to care about the standard of Newcastle Doctorates. Others did. Others do!

And in another article (Connolly) that appeared in the *Higher Education Supplement* of *The Australian* on September 9th


The Australian
9 September 1987

HIGHER EDUCATION

PhD decision still under wraps

the Vice-Chancellor is quoted as saying, ***"I will have to talk to my university council before deciding whether to make the decision public".*** He was referring to the decision that Council had decided that there should be a full and open inquiry.

There are two important points to make here. Firstly, what he really meant was that he would have to 'talk' to the university's legal '*counsel*' before 'deciding' anything'. Secondly, to say that he ***had to 'talk***' with the University Council before making any decisions was just not true or was it? Recall that the previous Vice-Chancellor had by-passed Council, claiming **executive authority** to speak on its behalf when he unilaterally 'decided' not to distribute a Petition to Council members for consideration and response. That had been done *in order to ensure that there could be* ***no input*** to the University's reply from members of Council who had already expressed a different position on the matter. That had been done on the advice of the Sydney lawyers and this decision was just another delaying tactic.

The Newcastle Herald's Elizabeth Potter wrote in a similar vein on the matter of silence and lack of-accountability to which Connolly had reported in *The Australian.* The media were now saying that a case was building against Newcastle University and the evidence that they were using was the same evidence that the University had persisted to reject. It was all too strong for Newcastle to challenge in courts. They could and would continue to attack the messenger.

Uni silent on PhD case

Elizabeth Potter Newcastle Herald 9 September 1987

Bayley-Jones threatens Loughborough University

A week or so after the 9th September 1987 report in the *Higher Education Supplement* Bayley-Jones wrote a letter to the Vice-Chancellor, but she did not write to the Newcastle Vice-Chancellor with her defence against dismissal. She wrote to the Vice Chancellor at Loughborough [6.5].

Fair enough one might feel, after all she had been required to give cause to Newcastle within 14 days as to why she should not be dismissed due to her simultaneous enrolment at Loughborough from October 1980 until her dismissal in July 1985. She would now try and construct a reason.

But there is yet another twist. Her letter to the Loughborough acting Vice Chancellor [6.5] is addressed from her UK address; familiar to us from her earlier letters to Loughborough. She was in UK or pretending to be so. She was asking Loughborough to deny that she was ever a student: therefore could not be 'enrolled' because she was of course a member of staff. If they agreed, she would be off the hook at Newcastle and could sue for wrongful dismissal as well as a whole host of other issues. A tidy sum lay ahead. I would not get any support from the university as I have already been told that she was advised by two of the most senior members of the university that she ***should*** sue me.

The reply from Loughborough's Professor Hales is short and to the point. The Academic Registrar had also sent a letter on 4th September 1987. It confirmed the dismissal of 1985. As far as Loughborough was concerned that was it: "*See you in court if you wish.*' [6.6]

Her letter had all the hallmarks of an impending Bayley-Jones attack. Lies and exaggerations are linked to a range of events, only some of which are real and scattered over years with justifications and explanations, concocted to be available for just such a need as this: leading to an opportunity for a claim for damages. Note for instance,

"In January 1980, as a result of research carried out at Salford University, I had two completed theses on different aspects of my research".

Well so far as Newcastle had been told, she was not at Salford in January 1980 but enrolled at Newcastle for her other PhD and writing from Perth to arrange details of her scholarship and about a thesis topic. As to different aspects: the Newcastle and Loughborough theses would be identical, had the same title and both were derived from the same base as that on which the Salford study had been based and before that the Murdoch thesis: essentially from the Government funded surveys undertaken in Western Australia in the early/mid 1970s to which Dr. Kevin Frawley had referred in his letter to the Newcastle Vice Chancellor in 1985. Newcastle might not like to admit it but the University had been cornered. Loughborough had no doubts about the thesis issue: the two were the same and as I had rescued them from the consequences of her deceit, they trusted me and thanked me.

With Loughborough she tries to revive the PhD programme and the 'job' issue that had been so important to her Newcastle defence against theft, two years earlier, in 1985. Unfortunately she was to make no headway there and when she tried to plead her case about being required to pay fees, she again presented specious argument about being on the staff at Loughborough and therefore not required to either pay fees or have a time limit on the enrolment. But she had also claimed that she was on the staff at Newcastle University as a lecturer in "Recreation Studies" and made that claim very publicly to the Institute of British Geographers at a Conference in Portsmouth. Who had paid for her to attend I do not know but airfares plus Conference fees and accommodation would have come to some $3000.00 in those days: a substantial sum.

But perhaps her most outrageous statement is to tell Professor Hales, as though there never was anything to hide, that when she *'returned to Australia [in 1982] [she] resumed work on the PhD under my registration at Newcastle University.* Loughborough had never been told anything about a registration in Newcastle Australia for a PhD. They were told that she was returning to take up her UNESCO project 'circumstance'. She no longer cared about Loughborough but was to use it in any way she needed to: as in, "*I did tell you I was enrolled for a PhD in Newcastle*". She knew she had Newcastle stitched up.

There are so many lies, so many absurd claims and each one threatens the livelihood of some unsuspecting academic or administrator. She then tries to pull friendly strings'. She had hoped that the Academic Registrar would write a friendly and informal letter to Newcastle to say 'all was well'. In her mind it appears that she felt that Sir Clifford Butler had not been aware of all the facts.

Bayley-Jones' solicitors in UK wrote a letter to the Loughborough Registrar: one that mirrors the letter of December 1985 by her Sydney solicitors to Newcastle's Secretary/Registrar. [6.7]

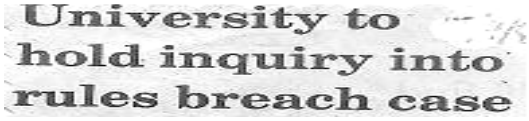
The Sydney solicitors' letter had also denied any enrolment at Loughborough. Who then can possibly have signed all those enrolment forms and submitted that draft thesis to a 'fictitious' supervisor called Herington. This lady was now showing signs of being completely out of touch with reality. All emphasis was put on the 'job' that had been offered with a salary decided upon, as we have seen according to Bayley-Jones in an earlier letter to Loughborough, of £8,000: about $20,000 AUD at the time. This was to be further proof of damages against Newcastle as she developed her plan to sue: in both places if possible.

Her behaviour however is not what any of these issues are really about: they are about the lack of University and latterly Commonwealth accountability and possible misfeasance: some would say *corruption* because fraudulent use of very large sums of money by a candidate and by the University responsible for the candidature were being ignored or rejected. According to her UK solicitors in the letter to Loughborough, ***"It is abundantly clear that Miss Bayley-Jones never was a part-time student at Loughborough."*** This does not tally with the evidence shown in the TELEX [4.9]. Newcastle would have hoped that it was a fake. It wasn't and they still did nothing. The thrust of her argument is that she was a member of staff undertaking research as a staff member. She could not therefore be a 'student' and so the Newcastle dismissal was wrong. But she knew that she was NOT a member of staff at Loughborough.

Dual enrolment as such is never mentioned in the Newcastle *Schedule II Regulations of the Higher Degree* requirements: "RESEARCH" at another institution, without permission while enrolled as a PhD student at Newcastle that is what is forbidden. The same applied to enrolment elsewhere under the Commonwealth Student Assistance Act. The Loughborough letter should have played straight into the hands of a decent University: she 'was not a student but a member of staff undertaking RESEARCH', no problem there: just a bigger issue. A member of staff from a British university was receiving a Commonwealth scholarship and undertaking research on the same topic at an Australian university.

Game, set and match. Newcastle ignored it.

Rather than having to act on the academic matters that had been reported to them many years earlier Newcastle dismissed Bayley-Jones on a trumped up charge. Her own submission to the Visitor in defence against her dismissal was to be rejected and the University was told to refer to academic matters as contained in my still unconsidered report of 1984. It was protecting its senior administration for a sackful of errors and would seem prepared to go to almost any lengths to ensure that the candidature be allowed to continue to examination. If it was then failed the University would not be the target of legal action: Parkes would be responsible due to his alleged ongoing harassment and disruption of her candidature. Added to this would be charges of defamation and damage to opportunities for employment and more. On November 17th the first hints of a public inquiry are reported


University to
hold inquiry into
rules breach case

The Newcastle Herald 17 November 1987

Then on November 20 ***The Newcastle Herald*** revealed just how evasive the University was prepared to be on the matter. This was not a very sensible attitude for the University to adopt. The paper had fought long and hard to support the establishment of an independent university in Newcastle in the 1950s and its present lack of public accountability was not going down too well. The Visitor had ordered that his judgement be made public but they had tried to limit its distribution and rewrote the judgement as suited them in their press releases.


Uni reply
to PhD row
'misleading'

The Newcastle Herald 20 November 1987

It was time for some pointed questions to be asked. **The Herald** had tried to interview the former Vice-Chancellor Don George and asked him if he '*was disturbed that a person apparently had suffered for speaking out for what he believed was a defence of academic standards'*.

Professor George had replied:

'It's a complicated matter and I'd prefer not to make any comment. I've been out of it for almost a year now and I think it's no longer my business. I think it's a matter that the present administration, the university Council ***and the public must handle****.'*

This is precisely the sort of vacuous comment all too frequently made. If, as Professor George claimed, it is a complicated matter then was he perhaps out of his depth or being sent unhelpful information by legal and other 'advisers' because Loughborough University's Vice Chancellor had had no problem handling the same level of complexity or was there something or someone else in the Newcastle cupboard. There can have been no other academic issues that would make the Newcastle situation so much worse, so much more difficult.

The interview continued: "*Professor George was asked that in view of the Visitor's judgement that a fundamental regulation had been breached, why was the university allowed to breach its own regulations*?" [He replied], *"We had advice that it wasn't (in breach) and, you see, that was the problem, I can't dispute the Governor's judgement*."

The interview concluded: "*Professor George was asked that with the benefit hindsight, would he have handled the matter differently?"* [He replied], *I don't think there is anything in life that we don't review with hindsight and great wisdom. Each step we took at that time was carefully thought through and seemed to be at that stage with the available information. It is no good asking that question at this time*."

What can one say? It is OK to disregard the orders that a Petition be served on the Council but after retirement, the Governor's judgement must not be disputed and advice was needed? One must ask why that can have been necessary for any reason other than personal protection of individuals and certainly not concern for the reputation of the University in the face of overwhelming evidence.

A growing public interest in the matter and a growing impatience at the University's lack of public accountability revealed by the Vice Chancellor's evasive answers led to an editorial in ***The Newcastle Herald*** the following day, November 21 titled **University Standards**. It focussed on the University's disregard for the public interest and presented, in the strongest terms the view that the university appeared to be '***not merely thumbing its nose at the community but trying to pretend it does not exist****.'*

The Editorial continued that '*the veil of secrecy was kept in place by the Vice Chancellor, Professor Keith Morgan, The Newcastle Herald tried to get answers to several unanswered questions on the matter. Professor Morgan appears to consider the matter one for the university.* ***If so he is wrong****. Newcastle University is an educational institution funded by taxpayers …..'*

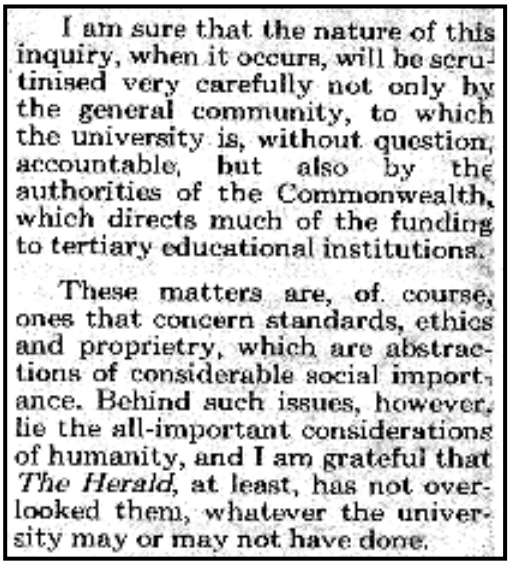
It did the trick and ensured any public inquiry would be followed very carefully by the media. The work of the Staff Association Committee had also made it more or less impossible for a full and public inquiry not to be held or so any reasonable person would expect.

However it was to be some time before the announcement was official and some time before the terms of the Inquiry were to be settled. Meanwhile in UK Bayley-Jones was doing all she could to put Loughborough back into the frame. Her solicitors wrote to the University on December 8th 1987 [6.8] asking Loughborough to deny that she was ever enrolled there.

Bayley-Jones was now getting desperate. Did she really expect Loughborough to lie on her behalf? There was no further correspondence on the matter. Newcastle authorities were provided with this information – to no avail.

Newcastle were determined to 'doctor' that thesis for Bayley-Jones, doing it their way and we know from the letter by Lyne-Smith, reporting a conversation in the Staff Club, back in 1985, that she was going to be 'looked after' for that is what it amounted to. But once again one is left looking for a motive, why take this approach? The termination may be no more than a ploy to give her a good reason to appeal on technical grounds based on the wording of the dismissal notice because the reason given for the termination did not even exist in the regulations for PhD enrolments. And Commonwealth regulations have been shown to disallow any such enrolment for a full time PhD award holder. In 1980 when she sought to suspend her scholarship for three months to take up a British Council award to go to Hungary, apart from that of itself being untrue she did not ask for the Scholarship to be suspended so that she could complete a Masters Degree at Salford University. She had good reason for that deceit: she had been awarded her Australian Commonwealth Scholarship on the strength of having told Newcastle's administration that she already had that degree and they had accepted that in recommending her for a Commonwealth award. Newcastle had blundered.

On December 16th 1987, **The Newcastle Herald** again challenged the University on its public accountability with another good piece by Elizabeth Potter, titled, "**Three years of university wrangles with no academic daylight"** and a subheading, 'Questions posed of a system 'going all wrong (Appendix B). She had interviewed me at length in my home office and had been privy to a great deal of written evidence that I held. The year ahead was not awaited with enthusiasm by any of us.



I am sure that the nature of this inquiry, when it occurs, will be scrutinised very carefully not only by the general community, to which the university is, without question, accountable, but also by the authorities of the Commonwealth, which directs much of the funding to tertiary educational institutions.

These matters are, of course, ones that concern standards, ethics and proprietry, which are abstractions of considerable social importance. Behind such issues, however, lie the all-important considerations of humanity, and I am grateful that *The Herald*, at least, has not overlooked them, whatever the university may or may not have done.

On 30 January 1988 Professor Woolmington (University of NSW) wrote to *The Newcastle Herald.* He was a close friend and had sent me a draft of the letter before sending it. He had followed the case closely and was particularly well informed about many of Bayley-Jones' past behaviours because he had three members of his staff with experience of her elsewhere.

At its February 19th 1988, meeting the Council appointed a new Chancellor and **The Newcastle Herald** reported also that a Council working party that included the Vice-Chancellor and Mr. Pran Chopra as President of FAUSA had been established to inquire into ***all aspects of the candidature and supervision*** of Bayley-Jones. The Short Committee and its 1985 Report (withdrawn on threats of legal action) had already done this. The lawyers are in trouble too and will do anything they can to protect their lucrative brief from the University. I was told of the meeting of the Working Party on April 17th and so I prepared a document of 53 questions and copies were sent to my solicitors and to Professor Laurie Short. No attention was paid to my submission by the Working Party. The only saving grace was the opening recommendation:

"1. That there be an enquiry into the circumstances, events, and actions associated with matters which led to a Petition to the Visitor by Associate Professor D. N. Parkes. ***This enquiry should be unfettered and unrestricted and able to examine all aspects of the affair …"***

The Herald's coverage (May 9th 1988) of the announcement that there would be a public inquiry was greeted with enthusiasm.

Academics cheer 'open' uni inquiry

The Newcastle Herald 9 May 1988

Vice Chancellor Keith Morgan confirmed that the need for an inquiry was the result of the high level of public interest in the matter and agreed that an inquiry was warranted but academics had real concerns that the Inquiry would not in fact identify the individuals who had breached regulations and who had contributed to the damage done to the University's reputation.

In mid May another Bayley-Jones bombshell exploded. The University News announced that she was standing for Council.

CORAL BAYLEY-JONES, MPhil(Murdoch), MSc(Salford), BA(Hons)(Leeds), DipEd (Cambridge), DipAppSc,(Rec.)(WA), FTS, FRGS, FRSS, FIBA, MIBG, MIAG, MTTRA, MLSA, MAFUW

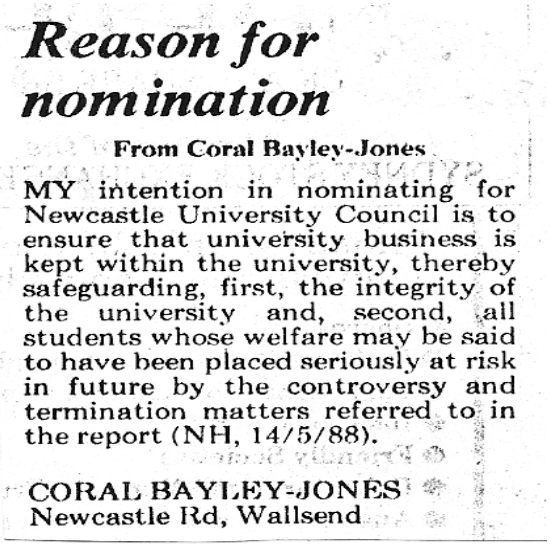
Highest national total examination marks gave entry to Leeds University for BA(Hons) Geography. I have taught and studied at eight tertiary institutions and been Residential Warden affording experience of internal, day release, night school, external and mature age undergraduates and postgraduates with interdisciplinary and multi-disciplinary involvements. I gained four postgraduate qualifications and high degree theses won prizes. The MPhil thesis (Murdoch's first higher degree, 1977) was acclaimed by Prof. M. Logan, Vice-Chancellor of Monash University as 'pioneering' the geography of tourism field which made me proud to be Australian. I sought further status for the field through doctoral work at Newcastle University by gaining the prestigious Commonwealth Award (1980). Recognition came from Eastern bloc and Western countries - a Study Fellowship at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the USA's Tourism and Travel Association's First Prize of their International Research Contest 1981. Invited to the International Tourism Congress, Cardiff, I had to represent Western Europe there being no Southern Hemisphere section so new is the tourism research field. Four "Fellow" invitations and Convenorship of the Institute of Australian Geogreaphers' Tourism section are some of my 25 honours. I have 20 publications; and 16 reports from government and private sector consulting. I am Director of the Australian Institute of Tourism and Travel Research. The above reveals wide experience of educational institutions, of research requirements and of other organizations. My goal will be to work on Council for student and postgraduate concerns and for policies which promote equality of opportunity and social justice in education.

More or less everything that she claimed was untrue and the administration knew this. Council elections were a statutory requirement governed by the University of Newcastle Act. No attempt was made to have Bayley-Jones withdraw her false claims. Interesting 'letters' have been added after her name: MAFUW and MLSA. The former stand for Member of the Australian Federation of University Women, the MLSA I have no idea of but it could be Member of the L..... Sods Association I suppose.

The Cardiff paper in 1981 was also to be shown to be an academic and a financial fraud and to say she was representing Western Europe is pure fantasy except that at the conference she had registered as a Loughborough University academic: but we paid and we know of her affiliation to a strange place called "Loughborough Australia". Four fellowships presumably include the Royal Statistical Society journal subscription. The RSS does not allow the use of the letters FRSS as we have seen. The FRGS is a subscription to the Royal Geographical Society. The FTS is some sort of tourism club one imagines. I have no idea about the FIBA. The MIAG and MIBG are also mere annual subscription memberships, to Geographical Institutes, the Australian and British: towards both of which she acted unprofessionally claiming to hold positions that she did not hold. Despite complaints to the Institutes, no action was taken. Only that elusive Doctorate with the letters PhD is still missing but being pursued by every possible means and backed by threats of litigation for being delayed if it passes and for harassment and lack of supervision by Parkes if it fails, *ergo* win-win.
Loughborough University is now a liability to her and no reference is made to the earlier claim that she had a 'job there. *The Newcastle Herald* reported her nomination on the 14th of May 1988 pointing out that '*she has been the centre of controversy since 1984.*

Her nomination form and policy statement defied belief. The University knew that much of what she had written was untrue but allowed a fabricated statement to be made for her election manifesto to the University Council.

Following the newspaper report she immediately ripped off a letter. She was setting herself up for a very public challenge and was getting **The Herald** into her sights for a legal challenge at the next opportunity. She replied to The Newcastle Herald announcement but to date had never once challenged them for anything that had been published about her candidature during the previous 4 years. She wanted to 'keep University business within the University'!



Reason for nomination

From Coral Bayley-Jones

MY intention in nominating for Newcastle University Council is to ensure that university business is kept within the university, thereby safeguarding, first, the integrity of the university and, second, all students whose welfare may be said to have been placed seriously at risk in future by the controversy and termination matters referred to in the report (NH, 14/5/88).

CORAL BAYLEY-JONES
Newcastle Rd, Wallsend

Her supervisor Professor Carter would have urged her not to get offside with the newspaper and the Vice Chancellor, George would have done likewise one supposes. The risk was too great to do otherwise. The Newcastle Herald had reported at length and very accurately for a long time on this case. The public was on side too. She was not elected; I don't know how many votes she received.

I had not seen Bayley-Jones for a year or two. I committed my time to my role as Director of the Institute of Behavioural Sciences. It was no longer possible to work in my department and I refused to examine as the University had clearly demonstrated that it would not recognize any recommendation that I made. I was taken off the official pay-roll and paid directly from the Vice-Chancellor's Discretionary fund. If only I had fully appreciated the real implications of such a move by the University. They were clearly not in a hurry to do me more harm than they could afford.

At home things were short on laughter. My wife had written to the new Chancellor, Justice Elizabeth Evatt: I didn't know. She wanted to know why the public inquiry was taking so long to be established. Coincidentally we had had a letter from a British Vice-Chancellor who had written to us as a family friend, about the University Council's wish to appoint a former Vice Chancellor at Melbourne University, who he had known through the Commonwealth Vice Chancellors' Association one supposes, to head the Inquiry. He had therefore contacted him and he in turn had written back saying that although he had heard a "***little about the case from Don George, an old friend of mine***" he could not accept Vice-Chancellor Morgan's invitation to head the inquiry as he was 'too busy'. What he *also* possibly felt was that as he did not know Professor Morgan, his 'old friend Don George' may not come out of it too well. It would be nice to think that was not the case. The public interest and its right to know once again did not seem to rate at all.

The Chancellor replied to my wife on 25th August saying that she '*understood '[her] anxiety' and that 'this matter* ***would be dealt with as soon as possible*** *…* [because*] …..* ***Activity had been underway for some time*** *…* [and she*]* ***hoped it*** [would*]* ***be possible for the matter to proceed before too long***.'

From Council reports it appears that the Chancellor had already proposed an approach to Dame Rona Mitchell, Judge and Chancellor of Adelaide University to do the job. But she was also too busy. It seems that a resolution of Council to hold a public inquiry, an inquiry in the public interest was going to be very hard to implement and some internal solution should be found.

The Chancellor's letter does not seem to tally.

On October 19th 1988 the new President of the Newcastle Staff Association and an elected member of the University Council wrote to the General Secretary of the federal body, FAUSA. The gist of his message, 'It appears that the Chancellor has found some legal difficulties that relate to the *Terms of Reference* for the public inquiry and in particular relating to legal protection for the person conducting the inquiry'. This was taken as high authority legal advice one imagines and music to the ears of a compliant Council eager to find any excuse to avoid a public hearing.

The President, Bob Mackie wrote that,

"Clearly there is an attempt, not only by the Chancellor but also by the Vice-Chancellor, ***to limit the damage that might flow to the University and its senior officers should the inquiry be conducted in a full and open manner****."*

Mackie was to work tirelessly on my behalf and for all his members. This was now a matter of national significance.

It was suggested that I might consider '*an appropriate compensation*.' On the 20th October I wrote to Bob Mackie and my final sentence was, *"On the matter of compensation: I shall reserve my position until an agreement has been reached on the other conditions. I am not prepared to "sell out" or to be "bought off"."*

A month later, on November 17 after the Council meeting Bob Mackie was able to write again to the President of FAUSA,

"At present the University is doing precisely nothing by way of resolving this issue."

So much for the Chancellor's reply to my wife. Now ways must be found to get the Bayley-Jones matter 'off the books': and there need be no financial constraints. '*We lawyers will find a solution'*: that seemed to be the message. I was in touch with my friend and former President of the Staff Association, Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith. He had retired early, disgusted with events at Newcastle and the declining standards at Australian Universities. With his wife and young family he went to live in Wales. Keith reminded me of his earlier letter, now a couple of years ago, in which he said he would make a Statutory Declaration on the accuracy of what he had reported ***"if you are proceeding with a defamation or damages action and require it for evidence."*** I was certainly thinking in these terms now as the University was clearly not going to take a single step towards me in this situation.

You will recall that Keith had originally written on 27th June 1986 to report a conversation that had occurred in the Staff House '*after 5pm. In November 1985'* and I have already copied this letter in full in an earlier chapter. He had said that the Secretary of the University and Professor Michael Carter were '***in a group***" and a summary of the impression he got of the conversation was that:

"…. the* Administration *was determined to let Miss Coral Bayley-Jones submit her Ph.D. thesis and to send it for examination and if it failed then any subsequent legal action on her part could not be directed at the University, as it had done no wrong, but at Associate Professor Parkes as he had been openly harassing the candidate."

Many things were now pointing in that direction and Chancellor Evatt was not saying anything that suggested that things were about to change. The legal advice not to consider my 1984 Report, Professor Carter's entirely improper appointment to the role of supervisor and his refusal to discuss academic matters with me, his flat refusal to read the Loughborough draft, his defence of her theft and his signing off on the suitability of the thesis for examination in 1985, allowing a year to pass for her to complete 8 pages for which Commonwealth funds had already been claimed for completion in September 1984, and the latest attempts to cover up the real reasons for delay of the inquiry: all support Keith's **Statutory Declaration**.

A year or two earlier the refusal of the Vice-Chancellor to allow members of Council to study my Petition, though ordered to do so by the Governor of the State as Visitor, adds further evidence of improprieties, perhaps malfeasance or misfeasance or both, if that is possible. The entire story to date supports the Statutory Declaration. At the end of November, **The Australian Higher Education Supplement** reported at length on the situation in Newcastle and in particular it reported on the growing concern among staff that any inquiry would be a whitewash.


Higher Education

Staff fear inquiry whitewash

By ELIZABETH POTTER

Elizabeth Potter The Australian Higher Education Supplement 30 November 1988

This would be nothing new in fact: every Board of the University, Council, Senate, Faculty and Department had been whitewashed since this case began in 1984.
Bob Mackie wrote to Professor Carter on December 1, 1988 following the publication of the article but unfortunately to my mind, revealed that he did not understand the real role that Professor Carter had played in these events, especially in 1982-1983 when Professor Carter had first become personally known to her as a neighbour and a 'powerful friend' as she was to call him. His predecessor Lyne-Smith had seen and heard it all and would never have been able to give any rope to Professor Carter.

Perhaps Bob was just trying too hard to be 'fair' to a fee paying member of the Staff Association and even went so far as to imply that Professor Carter had been denied an element of 'natural justice'. This was not, the right way to go about dealing with Carter: he had wilfully ignored evidence for years.

By the middle of April 1989 there was still no sign of any inquiry and reports in the media continued to question the university's motives in this.

I continued to press for the inquiry because the university **had done nothing to change the circumstances that had existed in October 1984**. You will recall that never-to-be-read report recommended that she be ordered to undertake a re-analysis of her data and explain the overlaps between her previous theses and the Newcastle final draft, and ***there was no evidence then of any enrolment at Loughborough***. However Salford University (October 1984) had already confirmed her enrolment and her time spent on site in Salford throughout the period 1979-1980 (July) excluding a period of compassionate leave to visit Australia and rewrite her British data based thesis, rejected in July 1979 as inadequate ***and therefore she was already in breach of the dual enrolment for which she was to be dismissed in 1987***, three years and tens of thousands of dollars later.

During this time at Salford she was 6 months into her Newcastle PhD and Commonwealth award – an odd suspension for three months to undertake fieldwork in Hungary was intended to free her from this dual enrolment – but the Hungary fieldwork was only permitted because it was to be part of the Newcastle PhD programme but had been arranged, so she claimed, before the Newcastle place was granted in 1979. The ploy to be granted compassionate 'leave' from her Salford thesis was also part of her strategy to be able to argue, if necessary that she was not a Salford student during this time. But she was as the work she was doing in WA during those months was for that Salford thesis and had nothing at all to do with her claims to be 'collecting data and generally catching up' on the research environment in Australia that would be beneficial, even necessary to her Newcastle PhD. Tortuous? You bet. Did Newcastle care? No. Did Scott mention a word of this in his reference for her to Loughborough within a month or two of her leaving for her so-called British Council 'Fellowship'? Of course not.

Abandon the Inquiry immediately

By mid 1989 there was still no sign of an Inquiry and in April Justice Evatt wrote to me, no mention of a 'thank you'; just confirmation that she had received my letter of 21st March enclosing documents ... ***'relating to the enrolment of Ms. Bayley-Jones in the Loughborough University of Technology'***. Either she didn't read them or having read them wouldn't or couldn't relate them, formally, to the mess that her Council was now embroiled in or, and as was to prove to be the case, there were confidential (secret) discussions already afoot as a means to satisfy Bayley-Jones because she, the Chancellor, probably already knew what was about to happen: Bayley-Jones would Petition the Visitor against her dismissal for dual enrolment. However they were to be disappointed by the Visitor's decision: he said that the university had used the **'wrong' basis for dismissal**' – now it should get on with its duty and consider the previous Visitor's orders on my Petition in 1986.

At the April meeting of the University Council, Chancellor Justice .Evatt had moved a motion that **the inquiry be abandoned.** This would be a serious blow to the accountability of Council and senior officers, let alone students.
It was defeated.

Clearly many others were of the same view.

So much then for her letter of 12 April in which she had written:

"Dear Associate Professor Parkes,
I am writing in reply to your letter of 21 March in which you enclose documents relating to the enrolment of Ms. Bailey[sic]-Jones in the Loughborough University of Technology.

*I have noted **the other** matters referred to in your letter and thank you for drawing them to my attention.'* [my emphasis]

The letter is then signed Justice Elizabeth Evatt, AO Chancellor. A Newcastle student is doing the same PhD at a British University and Newcastle's Chancellor writes in that manner. There are surely no circumstances under which the rejection of such evidence as she had been sent and that already been submitted to **and acted upon by The Visitor in 1987** could justify such a dismissive response. Not even natural justice considerations along the lines of an invitation to meet with her, with my Staff Association officials present was offered.

Although ALL these documents had been sent to the Governor of New South Wales and were included among pages of evidence already given to Council, I had again sent her the entire set of enrolment papers, including falsified information on degrees held, record of a permanent address in UK given to Loughborough but a Perth address to Newcastle, fraudulent claims to the Commonwealth that had been paid out, and the **associated letter of dismissal from Loughborough (1985) and its confirmation from Sir Clifford Butler**, the Loughborough Vice-Chancellor.

It became clear that the Chancellor, with others, was going to move to rescind the 1988 Resolution that required there be a full and open PUBLIC inquiry into ALL aspects of the candidature, therefore including enrolment information, Commonwealth funding, supervision, discipline hearing complaints, UK enrolments and so forth. This caused considerable concern to the Staff Association member on Council and the Federal body was notified.

Another long and detailed 2-part article appeared in the *Higher Education Supplement* of *The Australian* newspaper, November 1988. Fortunately and for the benefit of all, the writer, Elizabeth Potter was able to short-circuit Chancellor Evatt and her attempts to keep things quiet.

The announcement that Bayley-Jones had submitted a Petition to challenge her dismissal may turn out to be 'good news' as some colleagues had expressed suspicion that the reason given for the dismissal: dual enrolment **without any mention of the nature of that other enrolment:** were not as they may have appeared. Perhaps Newcastle was concerned that she was enrolled for a course in medieval music – mistakenly or on purpose they had used 'undergraduate' regulations and most Council members would not have had any idea of this sleight – regulations were mentioned – that was enough for most of them, by now weary of this case.

No; t**his was *not* the same reason as Loughborough had used**. Loughborough had been very clear about the nature of the dual enrolment; it was clearly for a PhD on what appeared to be the same thesis. They would also have challenged her lies and deceit on the matter of being in Australia as a UNESCO fellowship holder and the overlapping similarity of draft theses and had they needed me to send them copy of her Newcastle thesis draft of course I would have done so: all versions. Then what would Newcastle have done?

Now perhaps there would be another opportunity for a formal hearing, apart from the public inquiry that Evatt had tried to rescind. **The only reason given for the Newcastle dismissal was that Bayley-Jones was also enrolled at Loughborough, though through her lawyers she had denied it was another thesis and the university had obviously accepted that declaration otherwise why look to those undergraduate schedules. But Loughborough had sent copies of her thesis draft and her supervisor's report and more!**

Yet again, despite orders to consider my 1984 report**,** no reference was made to it. Nor was reference made to any academic anomalies, plagiarism and theft, lies and threats to the theft related discipline hearing about a 'job' (later to surface as a non-existent job at Loughborough with a salary claimed to be £8000) that she pleaded she would lose if the University of Newcastle delayed her candidature further (1985 April 1).

Every effort was being made by the Chancellor and her team to cover up something that would prove to be very embarrassing for one or more individuals; also serious and expensive. If the dismissal plan worked out OK, then Bayley-Jones would challenge it and protect those who had protected her; seek a re-examination for a false expulsion, which would be carefully undertaken and in the meantime seek compensation of some magnitude. While all this was happening the university would simply hide behind fictitious '*sub judice*' claims that matters were before the Visitor's 'court' and shelve any inquiry into the breaches by the university that had already been judged against it.

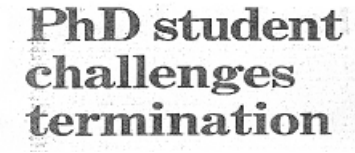
Her Petition, as the university was to be told very clearly could not overthrow the decisions of the previous Governor that there had been a breach of Regulations and the examination should not proceed until that report was considered. That would have required asking Bayley-Jones a lot of questions: the answers to which Professor Carter, her supervisor might have had some trouble answering, especially if Professor Short's report were now also, as considered by the Visitor to be an authoritative document. A very real problem remained –and it

amounted to asking the right questions: for instance: "Can *we* move a rescission motion to overturn the resolution of April 1988 and therefore not have to hold a public inquiry".

It would be very hard to stop 'leaks' during a public hearing: that is their purpose – to reveal and publish information, as required by the terms of the original Council resolution.

Costs are now estimated to be approaching a **million dollars**.
It defies belief that the dismissal did not include any reference to misconduct during the candidature, *viz.* breaches of Commonwealth regulations including fraudulent claims, theft of property, the illegal use of a stolen report, the dual enrolment at **Salford University during the period January to July 1980** and the submission of a thesis while enrolled at Newcastle NSW and while holding a Commonwealth scholarship, claims for travel and demands for conference fees from meagre departmental funds, refusal to carry out analytical work and more.

Bayley-Jones now had them clearly in her sights for compensation and she had, quite rightly I believe, a justifiable case against the university not only for dismissal against the wrong regulations but also for years of delay and an examination that had been stopped ***when they had persistently supported her to complete and submit her thesis***


PhD student challenges termination

***The Australian* June/July 1989**

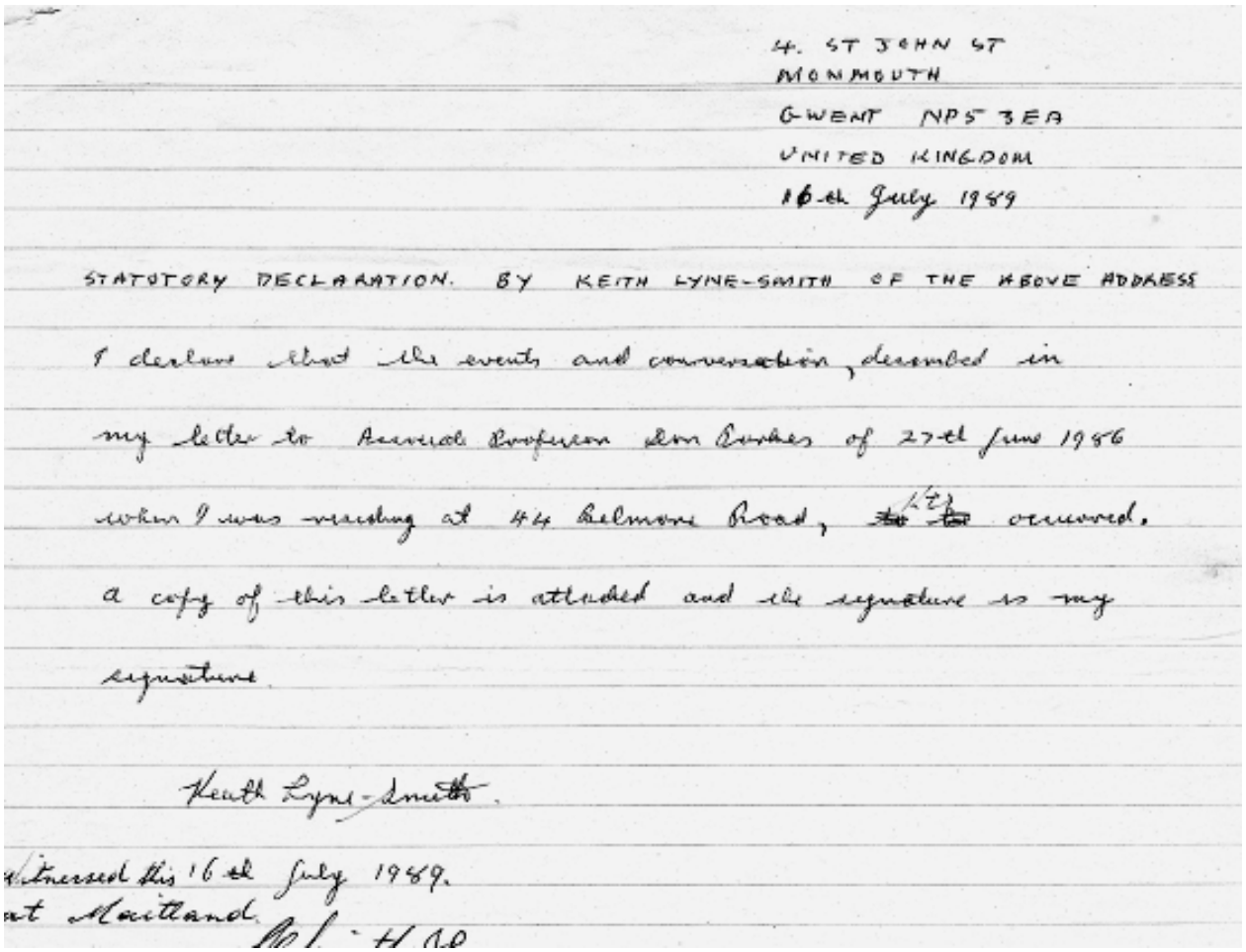
If the Visitor made a formal Visitation to the university, Keith Lyne-Smith, now living in Wales would appear as a witness if necessary. He would declare under oath that ***'… the administration was determined to let Miss Coral Bayley-Jones submit her Ph.D. thesis and to send it for examination and if it failed then any subsequent legal action on her part could not be directed at the University, as it had done no wrong, but at Associate Professor Parkes as he had been openly harassing the candidate.'***

The final sentence of his letter to me said that, ***'In the declaration I would expand this summary to include how the conversation arose, its course and how the above view was proposed to counter my proposals and advice on how the University should handle this matter at that time.'***

Here is that **Statutory Declaration**, signed by a JP in Maitland NSW on July 16th 1989. It had been sent from Wales to a JP in Maitland NSW who knew the party involved, because it was thought that a Statutory Declaration made and signed in UK might be too easily challenged.

'Expansion' of these matters would be done, not by inclusion in the Statutory Declaration as originally proposed but in person as Keith was prepared to pay his way from UK and appear as a witness in any public hearing.

From the information contained in this Statutory Declaration – the University is now damned beyond forgiveness surely as this is sworn testimony and the issue is not only one of internal university significance, the content strikes at the very heart of the public's trust ...



4. ST JOHN ST
MONMOUTH
GWENT NP5 3EA
UNITED KINGDOM
16th July 1989

STATUTORY DECLARATION. BY KEITH LYNE-SMITH OF THE ABOVE ADDRESS

I declare that the events and conversation described in my letter to Associate Professor Ann Curthoys of 27th June 1986 when I was residing at 44 Belmore Road, ~~the~~ [12] occurred. A copy of this letter is attached and the signature is my signature.

Keith Lyne-Smith.

witnessed this 16th July 1989.
at Maitland.

Apart from sending a very long document to Council again covering all aspects of Bayley-Jones's candidature and some references to the manner in which Carter and the new Dean of Arts were continuing to handle matters, I tried to arrange meetings with every Council member on an individual basis: *most declined*: But what to do, simply roll over or stay with the one current legal issue: *the public inquiry* resolved by Council in 1988. Bayley-Jones' Petition did not bother me, it would be found in her favour in one sense at least because it was technically reasonable for her to have made it: ***there was no requirement in the Higher Degree Schedule II against dual enrolment.*** We know however that there were the clearest of requirements that permission must be granted to undertake ***research*** at any other establishment, a British PhD is a research PhD, and even the Salford MSc. which did contain a coursework component, required a major research thesis to be undertaken and submitted. Bayley-Jones's plea to Loughborough through her UK solicitors, four years after being dismissed from that University as a PhD student clearly admits that she undertook ***research*** there but, she had tried to claim, as a staff member. This is rejected by Loughborough but had been accepted by Newcastle in 1985 when she threatened legal action for loss of employment – after admitting theft (by accident) at a discipline hearing. Now she is claiming to be a staff member at Loughborough – so she has fraudulently taken more than $50,000 from The Australian Commonwealth: or can one do that legitimately so long as the University of Newcastle does not take any action when it is known?

Professor Short's Council report C119:85, withdrawn due to threats of legal action had also made many of these points.

Putting on the frighteners

On the 14th of August 1989 two very different letters were being written, both affecting me, one from Bob Mackie to the FAUSA President in reference to the Visitor's decision to adjudicate on the Bayley-Jones Petition and pressing the urgency for the public Inquiry to take place without delay. The other letter was from Bayley-Jones's **ninth** firm of solicitors, also in Sydney. They sent me a copy of the letter they had sent to Mr. McKenzie, (the new Official Secretary to the Governor) and had sent a copy to the Vice-Chancellor. The key point was ***not*** that I be stopped from making a submission and stopped from appearing as a witness, or that its 12 paragraphs did not contain a single truth or even a reasonable argument: rather it was the content of paragraph 7 that should have caused a different kind of response from a university that had any interest at all in seeing justice done. Her solicitors assert that it [her Petition] has nothing to do with me and for me to claim, *that her Petition arises directly out of mine, is "**manifestly incorrect"*** (para. 7) *and I should not be allowed to take any part in the submissions.* So much for even a vestige of natural justice – just shut him up – he may say things we do not like.

The first page of the Slater & Gordon letter [6.9] to the Governor's Official Secretary on 14th August 1989 is followed by a couple of the paragraphs on the second page that needs special attention. Para. 7 is mentioned already, excluding me. In paragraph 12 her solicitors are now threatening legal action against me and just exactly as the November 1985 'power-brokers' *chat in the staff club,* confirmed by a Statutory Declaration, had hoped. They wrote to the Official Secretary that, ***"Serious consideration was now being given to legal action against Dr. Parkes ..."***

Now my family was threatened with costs of a possible Supreme Court action against me.

On the 15th August 1989 my wife wrote to the Chancellor again [6.10] with copy to the Staff Association. It had been more than a year since her previous letter (July 1988) and the Chancellor's response (August 1988). She reminded the Chancellor of her hope, one year ago that, ***"it will be possible for the matter to proceed before too long."*** How long is 'not too long?'

Would things be any different now? Probably not. The Staff Association responded [6.11] quickly and one paragraph in that response shows just how serious the situation was becoming. Robert Mackie's news that the Vice-Chancellor would not co-operate and would not assure the Staff Association that I would be given legal protection by the University. Every Australian academic was threatened by this attitude and the Vice Chancellor's attitude seemed to come as a surprise to the Staff Association President.

I was not surprised.

For my family the prospect of getting no support from the university if Bayley-Jones did convert her threat; *in effect blackmail to keep me quiet*; into a NSW Supreme Court case against me was extremely stressful. "*We could lose our house Don, do you realize that?"* My wife was right of course. Few cared: this was life in Newcastle University NSW.

Within a few days (21 August 1989) Justice Evatt replied to my wife's letter. Once again she was unhelpful, though I don't believe that she intended to be so to my wife, as such. The matter of Bayley-Jones's Petition being adjudicated by the new Visitor should have had no bearing at all on the Council resolution of April 1988 for a public Inquiry into all aspects of the candidature: she was still a candidate. She put about the view that there could be no inquiry so long as the Visitor had a matter in hand.

At this time in the last quarter of 1989 University News reported the visit of Professor Golledge from the University of California, USA and Dr. Allan Dodds of the University of Nottingham, UK.

Aid for blind receives feedback from experts

There is no longer any mention of my Department. My teaching and examining in that place was now ended. The work on spatial and temporal information systems for the visually impaired was certainly fascinating and challenging and perhaps might prove to be useful to the visually impaired community but it was not a mainstream research area, a long way from the work I was doing on arid environment systems and continuing my theoretical work in chronogeography. My future was now limited to life in Newcastle for as long as I could cope with it. It could all have been, as it had been years before, so different.

Towards the end of September 1989 I must have written a letter to **The Newcastle Herald** because I received a letter that was to give me great encouragement. It came from Emeritus Professor Brin Newton-John. He had been retired for many years and had been the Vice-Principal of the University (now known as Deputy Vice-Chancellor) when I was appointed in 1966. He was now retired and living in Manly NSW. He makes some very strong comments, quite apart from the support that he gave to me. It made me the more determined not to give up. During his time at the University, apart from his wonderful singing voice (Olivia had a good start); Brin was always as friendly and close to all of us junior academics as he was to his peers. I remember parties at which he lounged in jeans and T-shirt, singing, joking, pronouncing policy, damning politicians. Brin has passed away but the towel will not be thrown in Brin, please rest in peace and how I wish you had still been with us during these dreadful years. There would have been but days to wait for the proper decisions to have been made, as had occurred at Loughborough, not years and years and still no justice.

Apartment 27,
'Carillon',
25 Marshall Street,
Manly, N.S.W. 2095

Dear Don,

I have just seen your recent letter to the Newcastle Herald & congratulate you.

Over the last five years or so I have gained from the Bulletin & University News the impression that the concern of the leadership is with power not scholarship, with administration for its own sake not for the facilitation of academic life & work, with "cost-effectiveness" not learning or education.

I remember with admiration your courage when that ghastly female was conning the pusillanimous right left & centre.

My best wishes for your continued strength in the good fight.

Brian Newton John

An earthquake or two

Newcastle was hit by an earthquake on Boxing Day, December 26th 1989, there were a dozen deaths and parts of the city were severely damaged, including the apartment building where Bayley-Jones lived, close to the cathedral. Damage was sufficiently serious for residents to be evacuated and she ended up living in rather more humble, emergency accommodation, sharing with another female, in Mayfield. I include this situation only because I was to be told some years later when repairs were being done that Bayley-Jones had made false insurance claims and had once attacked the closed door of a room in which the committee of the body corporate for the properties was meeting: dissatisfied with the way work was progressing. Nobody was hurt and I have no idea if there were any charges laid against her. She was holding an axe I am told, possibly taken from the fire equipment locker.

At about this time, Bayley-Jones was then charged with assault on her housemate in their post earthquake emergency accommodation: pushing her over a veranda: fortunately the veranda was at ground floor level. The case was heard in the District Court in Newcastle. Bayley-Jones was found guilty of assault but no record against her was made. Her solicitor was from Slater & Gordon, the same firm that had been used to prepare threatening letters against me. A neighbour and family friend of ours attended the hearing and reported to us. The victim was represented by a well known Newcastle barrister, Don Geddes.

While these matters may not seem to be directly relevant to the academic dimensions in our University story, they are important. Bayley-Jones was not only a thief and a liar but a violent person. I experienced her violence and others have, as we have seen. There was to be another violent incident in Newcastle involving Bayley-Jones and the daughter of a former staff member and though I did advise that the incident should be taken to the police and prosecuted the party concerned, on guidance from her father, then working in New Zealand as I recall, decided against it.

The cathedral had been badly damaged in the earthquake at the end of the previous year and funds were sorely needed. Bayley-Jones kept her good name before the good people of the Parish and Diocese of Newcastle by making a donation that was recorded by the 'planting' of a named brick beside the cathedral steps.

This was indeed a '*ghastly female*' as Brin Newton-Jones had described her and Newcastle University was unwilling to challenge her, as Loughborough had done. The damage to the standing of the University cannot be overstated as Bob Mackie had written in his letter [6.12] to Mr. Jobling in the NSW Parliament.

More frighteners

In February 1990 the Visitor had brought down his judgment on the Bayley-Jones Petition. The President of the Staff Association had reported it and its implications in writing to Mr. Jobling, a member of the Council of the University and a senior member of the NSW Parliament. I never saw any reply. Perhaps there was some sort of official acknowledgement of the letter but nothing of substance: just further abdication of responsibility. The President's Letter of March 2 1990 [6.12] is clear enough: something needs to be done but New South Wales has an appalling record of action on behalf of 'whistleblowers' and this is within a country that the Whistleblowers Australia claims to have the worst record in the western world. ***The Governor found exactly as we had expected***, p.32, the university had terminated the candidate in a "***fruitless endeavour to terminate the candidate on a FALSE GROUND."***

IT IS HARD TO KNOW WHAT CAN BE CLEARER THAN THAT!

Not in so many words perhaps but the Visitor, advised by the Crown Solicitor and in his own judgement, had come to the same conclusion as we had: this was a subterfuge: a conspiracy in effect to mislead and maintain the impression that they had done the right thing: terminated her. However, they knew very well that they could not do that on any other grounds but such a subterfuge for all the reasons already given.

This is now very serious stuff and fits exactly with Lyne-Smith's **Statutory Declaration** that it was the University's intention to ensure that he thesis is examined at all costs. The Governor was ignored. Bayley-Jones appealed against the amount of compensation he had awarded and she got a hearing in the Supreme Court.

On the 7th of March 1990 ***The Australian*** reported on the Visitor's judgment in a very long article.

Note: <u>my report of 1984 had still not been considered six years on</u>. The Governor said that he had found 'no evidence' that his predecessor's order had been carried out. I had not been allowed to make a submission on Bayley-Jones's Petition as she had on mine. The University had not taken any action against the student on the grounds contained in that report. She had not been required to explain her data sources, she had not been required to replicate analyses, she had not been required to explain the overlapping data sets with her Murdoch and Salford theses, she had not been required to explain her plagiarism of the published work of Thrift, Parkes, Hägerstrand, Carlstein, Lenntorp especially in the fields of chronogeography and time geography.

These matters in my report of 1984 were of course effectively made redundant by the news of her research PhD at Loughborough in 1985 and her changes to her thesis under the supervision of Professor Carter following theft of the report that outlined the errors and requirements mentioned briefly above.

The significance of these findings by the Visitor cannot be overstated, going as they do to the very heart of graduate assessment and the quality of research at Australian Universities. Have things changed? Recent reports from Newcastle that will be mentioned briefly at the end of this story suggest not.

The Doctoral Degree Committee had not considered my 1984 report, yet again. The judgment having been made again against the university, the public Inquiry that had been a Resolution of the Council must now go ahead without further delay. How would Chancellor Evatt manage to avoid it now? If she and her council did try to delay the inquiry further, the reasons for doing so must be very serious.

A report in ***The Australian*** newspaper on March 21 1990 that the University was bent on delay repeated the points made by the Staff Association and also pointed out what we have already known: the Chancellor, Justice Evatt had tried to have the Inquiry abandoned a year ago in April 1989.


'The university must now defend itself on a number of fronts'

Newcastle on the rack — again

The Australian March 21 1990

This was now public knowledge. The claim was not challenged because of course it couldn't be; she had purposely misled my wife; it was not a slip of the pen; it was not a mistake or a phrase, kindly written, for the short term. She had written that she ***hoped*** that these matters would soon be resolved: hardly consistent with her rescission motion to Council to stop any public inquiry.

A reasonable person would see that as deceptive: the truth was clearly known to be different

The Australian newspaper had quoted the Staff Association that [it] ***"remains convinced that a grave injustice has been done to Associate Professor Parkes, and it is imperative that all circumstances surrounding this matter be brought to pubic attention."***

The public interest was high on the agenda and the public were interested: the truth was clearly being withheld. This issue had now been destroying the university's credibility for six years.

A summary of the judgement was issued by the Interim Council on the 27th of April 1990, quoting briefly from the Visitor's orders and it is clear that in so far as the academic issues were concerned, ***The Doctoral Degree Committee*** was in the wrong and must start again. It must consider my report and make its decisions on the basis of a ***consideration*** of the matters raised. Termination on related grounds had already been supported in the judgement made by Sir James Rowland on my Petition in telling the university that it should now do its duty.

What the underlying power that Bayley-Jones had over one or more members of the university is hard to imagine, especially as one who had such a propensity to lie: threats could have been placed against many concocted events.

Here is the carefully crafted selection from the Visitor's judgement on the Bayley-Jones petition: just sufficient to cover the essentials but not sufficient to cover the reasons. Members of Council didn't care, most, but not all of course, do really care about academic issues.

They are political people doing what they see is to their political advantage if they are already members of local, state or federal bodies.

It was also RESOLVED (55/90) to do no more than NOTE the orders.

That decision is yet again based on external legal advice: a serious matter for all Australian universities.

Serious troubles lay ahead if and when they considered the report; so they didn't consider it, after all the Orders were only 'NOTED" by Council. Simple as that. Now any proper consideration would have to take into account the fact that Bayley-Jones had removed my report without permission (also known as theft, though I do concede that she did not break

BAYLEY-JONES, Coral

It was RESOLVED 55/90: 27/4/90 82

that the Interim Council note the following orders contained in the further Determination of the Visitor of 18 April 1990:-

I make the following orders:

1 Declare that the candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at the University of Newcastle has been wrongfully terminated and remains current.

2 Order the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts in the University of Newcastle to determine afresh whether to accept for examination the thesis previously presented by Coral Bayley-Jones for the said degree and to consider, in making that determination, the supervisorial report produced in 1984 with respect to the said candidature by Associate Professor Parkes together with such material as Coral Bayley-Jones may, within one month from the date of the making of these orders, submit to the said Committee through the Vice-Chancellor of the said University as to the applicability of that report to the thesis submitted and such other material as the said Committee deems relevant.

3 Order the University to pay as compensation to Coral Bayley-Jones within one month from the date of the making of these orders the sum of six thousand dollars ($6,000).

4 Order the said University to pay to Coral Bayley-Jones 75% of her costs and disbursements of and incidental to the petition, those costs and disbursements to be assessed, on a party and party basis as if the petition had been a proceeding in the Supreme Court of New South Wales, by agreement or, in default of agreement, by an independent assessor nominated by the Crown Solicitor of the said State, the fees for any such independent assessment to be borne by the parties in such proportions as shall be determined by the assessor.

and enter my office). She had held it for some days after travelling to Perth almost certainly to discuss the situation with David Scott: before returning it. At the very least she had to open it to know what it was. That it was not copied defies belief. How many changes to the thesis that Carter had authorised for examination in 1985, months after claiming funds from the Commonwealth for its completion in 1984, were made as a result of that unauthorised access?

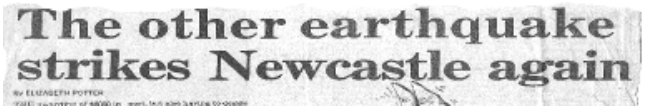
I was not allowed to see the thesis that had been submitted in 1985 but surely only 8 pages were authorised for completion as she had claimed that that was all that remained to be done before my report was even written in October 1984 and she was writing to Loughborough, then unknown to us, about her return tickets.

The Doctoral Degree Committee, a committee of senate was never ordered to consider it by the Senate despite the Visitor's orders to that effect. Unless further Petitions were made he would never know anyhow and would, one assumes, expect the university to do 'its duty' as it had been told to do in the first judgement, nearly three years earlier.

The essence of Paragraph 2 is critical and had to be ignored if litigation against the University was to be avoided and so Bayley-Jones was once again given every chance to prepare a

defence within one month. This is the Visitor's attempt to address 'natural justice' for her: something that the University of Newcastle never thought to do for me.

Bayley-Jones cannot have believed her luck. The University's chaos was playing right into her hands. She was seldom on campus since her unsuccessful bid for the University Council and her examination would proceed as they wouldn't dare hold that up and she knew why. Academic issues were of little consequence to her now as the outcome, sooner or later would be in her favour, of that she would now be confident. Another detailed report appeared in *The Higher Education Supplement* on May 2nd followed by another on May 4th.


The other earthquake strikes Newcastle again

The Australian Higher Education Supplement May 2 1990

Neither Bayley-Jones nor the university challenged the reports but the new Interim Council was determined to gag public debate and in a letter to Dr. Warren, the new President of the Staff Association it wrote:


Six years on, Newcastle's doctoral dilemma persists

The Australian Higher Education Supplement May 14 1990

"The Interim Council supports the view [of the Visitor] ***that public comment should be entirely avoided ..."***

But that is NOT what he said, what he actually said when taken in context was,

"I [The Visitor] would expect the parties to be duly circumspect in public comment. My own view* [i.e. that of the Visitor] *is that public comment should be entirely avoided UNTIL ALL ASPECTS of the candidature have been resolved BUT I shall leave that in the DISCRETION of the parties and their advisers."

I was one of those parties and public comment was therefore at my discretion presumably? Judgements had been made and they should be known, in full.

The university was caught out again and this was typical of its mischief. Few people would have had the chance or the inclination to read the original judgement, the university knew that and now it would be thought that the Governor had ordered that public debate be gagged. Amalgamations around the country were focusing a great deal of attention on the university sector as Minister Dawkins' (MP) agenda was rolled out.

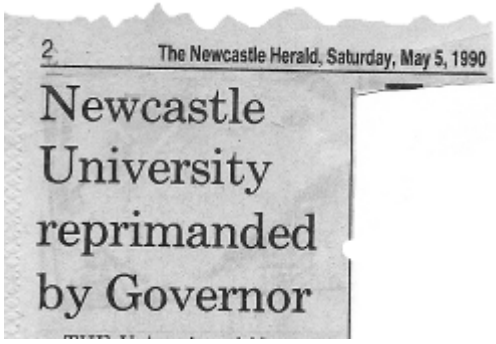
At Newcastle there was heightened public interest in how the new council would perform and whether it would abide by the existing regulations made under the former Newcastle University Act, that were to be relevant to existing staff and students.

The *Higher Education Supplement* weighed in with two detailed articles. Again no challenges were made: detail was correct. However within a few months Bayley-Jones was to strike at me. She was still without a decision on the academic standing of her submitted thesis and awaiting her big chance for a serious damages payout as she challenged the mere 'solatium'

of $6000 ordered to be paid to her in addition to costs. A solatium is given to provide ‘solace’, really no more than recognition that the plaintiff had had a worrying time that was not all of her making; but it was in fact.

The Newcastle Herald also published a detailed summary of the state of play, in so far as it could be known through media releases by an embattled and secretive university administration and a noticeable drop in the ‘leaking’ of documents from Committees and Council since the departure of Lyne-Smith, Mackie, Tanner and a few others, more interested in academic integrity than their personal futures.

Surely it cannot be made any clearer that Newcastle University was not only in the wrong on a number of counts but the public interest was very high. The truth needed to be told. The Council Resolution for a public inquiry must be upheld and proceed without delay: this was a matter firmly in the public interest.


2 The Newcastle Herald, Saturday, May 5, 1990

Newcastle University reprimanded by Governor

Now, well into 1990 we are still waiting, after 6 years, (and tens [perhaps hundreds] of thousands of dollars of salaries, legal fees, student support and so forth) and despite the fact that there is much more to inquire about. At a total cost of $50,000 a year we soon hit $300,000 after six years, simply arithmetic. I was costing around $50,000 in salary alone as an Associate Professor and most of my time was being taken up, deep into the night often, on this wretched issue. This is material that is in the public interest to be known.

Yet again we find that a university committee has decided to disregard the orders of the Visitor. The second judgement finds that the Doctoral Degree Committee did not consider the 1984 report as it had been ordered to do. Had that report been considered it could have been decided that Bayley-Jones could have been dismissed for ‘dual enrolment’ breaches back in 1984 because she had been enrolled at Salford while also enrolled in Newcastle and claiming to be undertaking research for her Newcastle PhD. She had also claimed, in her 1979 application to have completed that Salford research. That was straightforward fraud to enhance her chances to gain a $50,000 scholarship: and it was supported by the University after the evidence was passed to it. I consider that to be corrupt behaviour.

The 3 month suspension of her Scholarship, but not her enrolment as she was undertaking fieldwork for her Newcastle thesis in Hungary you will recall, during April, May and June 1980 (she enrolled as of January 25th 1980) was a ruse to deflect attention from the ongoing postgraduate MSc enrolment work at Salford and did not anyhow even cover the entire period of the overlapping enrolments. The material contained in her Newcastle thesis drafts to me included substantial parts of that Salford thesis: as was presented in my report. Dual enrolment had been *the only reason given for the present mischievous dismissal* for her enrolment at Loughborough; a dismissal that the Visitor had described as ‘fruitless’. That enrolment had been known of since June 1985, it was now 1990, and ignored by lawyers and administration alike. She could also have been dismissed on purely academic grounds if my report in 1984 had been considered by the Doctoral Degrees Committee. This was clearly the intent of two Visitorial judgements and related orders. Intervention by the lawyers advising that my report not be considered had been ruled against by the Crown Solicitor acting for the Visitor.

Following this publicity in May 1990 I had written to the Secretary/Registrar. I wrote to ask for a copy of the judgment. My Petition had been made available as had the judgment. I wanted to see the judgment on the Bayley-Jones petition. I also asked to see a copy of the thesis that had been submitted for examination in late 1985; the one that had had its examination stopped by the Governor. I was refused on both accounts. The Staff Association took up the matter pointing out that at least one person who was not a member of Council had been given a copy of the judgement and that natural justice demanded that I be given a copy. In these circumstances confidentiality issues should not disallow natural justice.

I was not allowed to see the judgement, it was as though I was not in any way involved in the events. But I did get to see it.

On June 24 my wife wrote yet again to Justice Evatt. On July 9 1990 she replied with a one line reply:

"I am writing to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 24 June 1990.

As I write about these events so many years later, it is hard to understand the manner in which the Chancellor treated my wife and family. Surely she had not been persuaded to work with the plans of the group who had decided what the outcome of this issue should be. The Petition of 1986 having been withheld from Council she would have been in the dark on some issues perhaps and she seemed to give the impression that we ordinary, legally lay mortals, could not possibly understand the 'complexity' of this case.

A plaintive cry of, "Rubbish" is all that one can respond with. This wasn't complicated – Loughborough took a matter of 12 days to sort out the SAME problem, same thesis, same student, same time and we had even more evidence, from the Commonwealth Government as well, on which to have dismissed this '*ghastly lady*' as Brin Newton-John had described her.

On November 5th I received another letter from Bayley-Jones's most recent firm of solicitors [6.13], 'Cashman & Partners". I understand that Mr. Cashman had been her solicitor for one or both of the assault charges that were heard in the Newcastle District Court.

Bayley-Jones was now going to target me. Cashman's letter, with her reference 880246 included a threat for action against me in the Supreme Court. Not the sort of thing that was mentioned as a possibility, i.e. the likelihood that a student would litigate and the University would support her, during one's interview for a post at Newcastle University. In my opinion this came very close to blackmail once again by Bayley-Jones, though, it was not completely unexpected. No supporting documents were sent. This was a threat, pure and simple, along the lines '*if you dont do xxxx, I will do yyyy and it will cost you dearly*'. A reasonable person would surely shout, "*Hey, that's blackmail*".

I had now been warned and should be duly frightened.

The University was not interested to help. Why would they be, this was precisely their plan from 5 years earlier: exactly as Lyne-Smith had sworn in his **Statutory Declaration**. My solicitors, Taylor and Scott (acting for FAUSA) advised that Cashman had not supplied the 'schedules' as stated and rejected their attempts to frighten me into some sort of submission.

Newcastle University was in a crisis of trust at every level. Politicians were appalling and two were former graduates; a one time leader of the Democrats who slipped across the benches when opportunity arose, Senator Kernot was a student to the former 'good' Dean, Godfrey Tanner and the other a PhD graduate in Education, a Liberal Senator called Tierney. Tierney did get involved but displayed no genuine interest in the matter, never asking to meet me even though he was to ask a number of Questions in the Federal Senate. His move was possibly just a political stab at an outgoing Labor Federal government. Both these people, as ordinary mortals, were members of the Convocation of the university with a representative on the Council. Tierney was to reappear in this case in a few years time as a member of a Federal Senate Committee. His performance was not as one would expect from a Federal Senator on a such a Committee and a letter to **The Herald** newspaper described why, as we shall see. The Federal Government was of course also in rather deep trouble if appropriate pressure could be put on the matter of a $50,000 Commonwealth grant, plus funding due only to the University.

The members of the Doctoral Degree Committee were not punished for their continuing breach of regulations. They were not even required to resign their positions on the Committee as had been required by FAUSA immediately after the first judgement of the Visitor: precisely in anticipation of this sort of self-protecting behaviour. It was also a cheap trick to offer to refund my personal legal costs of $12,000: a sum of money way and above what my family could afford; but a mere trifle to the costs that the University had already faced and were to face.

The legal advice I had received went more or less like this:

"*You would have a case for damages Don, but are you prepared to lose your house paying for it as the University will drag this out, possibly over many years?*"

My lawyers were a large and established Sydney firm and the solicitor who was providing advice was already familiar with the case. I had originally approached one of the firms that Bayley-Jones had used. I received a courteous and helpful reply, regretting that they would not be able to act for me due to a possible challenge for conflict of interest caused by their previous work in taking instructions from her.

Yet another long vacation was upon us, 1990-1991: another year had passed and there was still no sign of the public Inquiry. If the University thought that all would now go quiet and Bayley-Jones thought there would be no more publicity or reports from me because she had threatened legal action, they each had another think coming.

On the 19th and 20th of December 1990 there were reports in *The Australian* (19th December), *The Sydney Morning Herald* (20th), *The Australian* again (20th) and *The Newcastle Herald* (20th). *The Australian* (19th December) referred to an apology that had been made, but only on the matter of the breach of doctoral degree committee regulations back in 1984 but much had happened since then. Nor did the university do anything to correct that breach for which they were now 'apologising': panicking would be a better term, as in,

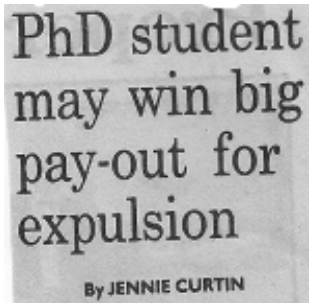
"Dear Professor Parkes, we are panicking and there is no truth in us, please forgive us."

They also reported on the more important matter of the absence of a public inquiry The Vice-Chancellor told *The Australian* that the inquiry would be on hold until that matter had been determined. There was no legal basis for such a decision by the Vice-Chancellor: but nobody

challenged him. The apology for a breach of regulations was to be entirely hollow as the Committee continued to defy the Governor's orders and did not consider the report: overall for some 10 years.

The Sydney Morning Herald (20th) focused on the outcome of a hearing in the Supreme Court on December 19th pointing out that Justice Allen '*found that there had been no assessment of the damage caused to Bayley-Jones*'. And also on the 20th December, *The Australian* updated its article of the previous day, referring to the Supreme Court finding.

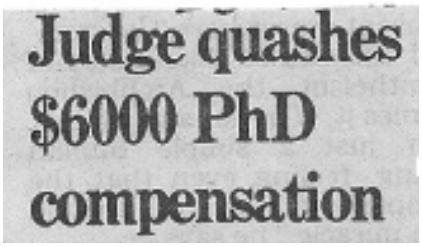
The Sydney Morning Herald 20 Dec 1990



PhD student may win big pay-out for expulsion

By JENNIE CURTIN

The Australian 20 Dec 1990



Judge quashes $6000 PhD compensation

The judgement was clear: the University had dismissed the student on the wrong grounds: they should now set about dismissing her on academic grounds relating directly and only to her PhD enrolment at another university for the same thesis, same title and with unauthorised supervision there also.

(*There is no acknowledgement to this helpful academic guidance from Loughborough's John Herington, her Loughborough supervisor, in the Newcastle thesis. Her Newcastle supervisor, Professor Carter must have missed that one when certifying it's suitability for examination and so must the new Dean of Arts, who was so eager to have it examined after Professor Tanner's term as Dean expired.)*

Furthermore the Doctoral Degree Committee had not recommended the dismissal, the new Vice Chancellor had, having taken the chair but without considering the report before the Committee. However, to have considered the report, as ordered would have meant that too many questions had to be asked as to why dismissal would now be made on the basis of considering a report submitted in 1984, stolen in 1985 and not considered for 4 further years, 6 in all.

On 14th December 1990, the Vice Chancellor had signed an apology to me for the breach, of regulations by the Doctoral Degrees Committee, 6 years earlier but of course did not mention that this had happened on more than one occasion, first four years ago and on two further occasions in disregard of the orders of the Visitor to the University. The reasons underlying such a dismissive attitude, to his Excellency's directions and a disregard of natural justice to me, must have been very serious. This dismal, token apology made no reference to the 'unfettered' and open public Inquiry that Council had resolved as a direct consequence of these breaches and in response to public pressure as admitted by Vice Chancellor Morgan to **The Newcastle Herald** newspaper some months earlier.

Apologising but doing nothing to correct the actions that required the apology in the first place for '*the damage that may have been caused and the hardship that may have been suffered by him arising from the circumstances and in particular the breach of Regulations by the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts'* was an affront to all academic staff. They never did consider the report though I was not to know this at the time.

Since when did one apologise for anything in such terms except as cover against an actual admission that might lead to a claim or to a legal action. The university also faced a serious problem in explaining such an apology if it were cross-examined in a public inquiry that had been awaited since 1988: one that had even been unsuccessfully rescinded by the Chancellor Justice Evatt.

I received many letters and was pleased that perhaps what had been done had been appreciated and perhaps some longer term benefits would accrue. I have copied one of these letters because it was [6.14] from one of my 3 external examiners when I submitted my PhD thesis to Newcastle University NSW in 1972. In those days any uncertainties about aspects of a thesis, analytical, logical, empirical or to do with citations and references were open to an oral examination in front of the examiners: the so called *viva voce.* Bayley-Jones should have been required to face such an examination.

They are torrid experiences. I had asked for precisely such an 'oral examination' of Bayley-Jones, the request, suggestion, call it what you will, was pompously rejected by the new Dean. A final newspaper article of 1990, this time from *The Newcastle Herald* ended another extraordinary year but this apology turned out to be trivial, 6 years late and things were to worsen. I can't imagine why I accepted it at all: weariness I guess.


University apologises to Professor Parkes

The public inquiry was now years overdue and it was now the key issue to be faced.

The next chapter covers the years 1991-1995.

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 7
Doctor it!

What more could possibly go wrong? How much longer could this possibly continue?

The degree and its examination had to be 'doctored' in some way; no doubt about that and the university was prepared to go to extraordinary lengths to ensure that the thesis would be examined again. It was now more than 6 years since the candidate had claimed Commonwealth funds for completing her work. A replacement supervisor, Professor Carter, without asking for any guidance from me and having rejected the official notice of dismissal from Loughborough for an identical thesis, certified the thesis as suitable for Newcastle examination. He was an *ex officio* member of the Doctoral Degree Committee that had breached regulations. He couldn't have cared less. There was another agenda to be followed and completed. He had been a member of a discipline hearing into the theft of that report and had accepted a concocted warning about a job that was being threatened if Newcastle's decision went against her. When proof arrived that these claims were spurious, he rejected them.

Judgements on two petitions to the Visitor had found the University in breach of regulations and to compound the earlier breach a second Visitorial judgement found that the Committee had still not carried out its Orders of four years earlier. The Council had resolved to hold a public inquiry following wide ranging media and Staff Association demands but no inquiry had been held and as we have seen attempts had been made to rescind the Council resolution. The candidate had even been dismissed, according to the Visitor's judgement on a *false ground* and worrying from a public interest point of view, where integrity and due process is assumed and expected in Australian Universities, this was possibly an intentional development: a step towards achieving what I can call, "A *University Staff House Plot*", the substance of which we know to have been to support Bayley-Jones under any circumstances. She would be able to appeal the dismissal and wherever she did that, they would support it or do everything in their power to minimise further evidence. They objected to my presentation of evidence. It was a better position to be in than risking her litigation.

Despite all the evidence that we have seen, Bayley-Jones was growing in strength. Rape, assault, theft, plagiarism, fraud of the Commonwealth, falsification of data, refusal to replicate analyses and more would surely have meant the end for most candidates and now her thesis was to be allowed to be adjusted according to the examiners' reports.

Examiners had no idea that the data analyses were fraudulent or that Bayley-Jones had been supervised in Loughborough for the same thesis that they had examined. The copies of her other theses were not considered and one of the examiners never even received a copy. The only examiner who was truly suited to examine the thesis. I wonder why?

At King's College London

In 1991 I went on study leave to King's College, London to work with Dr. Andrew Tatham on maps and graphics for blind and low vision people. I would also be working with Dr. Alan Dodds of Nottingham University's internationally rated Blind

Mobility Research Unit in the Department of Psychology, on spatial information systems for visually impaired children and adults: especially in relation to a tactile audio system that we had been developing in the Institute of Behavioural Sciences in Newcastle and to which Dr. Dodds had contributed during a funded visit to Newcastle by an Australian assistive technology company a year of two earlier. This was the world's first computer linked graphics reading system for visually impaired and blind users. It also included other utilities such as a capacity to paint in sound and a real - time route information system similar in functionality, though not source data, to the GPS systems that were to become commonplace for sighted people some 10 to 15 years later. I was no longer on the departmental or faculty staff payroll of the University having been placed onto the Vice Chancellor's discretionary funding, and was no longer affiliated to any teaching department.

Bayley-Jones had been around the campus I suppose when I left for UK but I had not seen or heard of her for some time; still under Carter's supervision. No public inquiry had been held though we continued to press for it. However, for the next nine months I would be in London.

My work in London was repeatedly interrupted by letters from the Newcastle administration demanding information that I had provided to them on many occasions over the years and all of which in turn had been included in the annexures to the Petition to the Visitor in 1986 on which he had made the clearest determination. These letters were pressure and proof for the university that they were chasing the evidence in a determined manner: should the need arise to defend themselves.

I was not told why this information was now wanted. My wife, just 5 kilometres away at my home in Australia was given no replies to her questions on my behalf. Then a demand arrived for the thesis copy that had been submitted to me as a final thesis, with my comments included. I had left it in the safe keeping of the former Dean, Godfrey Tanner. Why this was required now was never explained to me. I finally agreed to release it but only if a copy was made, under supervision by FAUSA and/or my wife, in my absence. It was to be a few years before the reasons for this barrage of correspondence and demands were to be revealed. The reasons are not pretty and again the public's right to accountability in its public universities was abused: though no doubt with some technical legality to support it, but hopeful that would not be challenged. However, and no doubt much to the irritation of the University the work that we had been doing in the Institute of Behavioural Sciences was gaining a wide audience. IBM took an interest and apart from their article in the *IBM Quarterly Journal* the company was generous in its supply of computers to a school for blind children and other special needs in Sydney. Also, Quantum Technology, a Sydney based Australian assistive technology company had committed to commercialise our system and the Federal Government provided an incubator grant of $180,000, to be matched dollar for dollar by the company, to develop our system. The first picture in row two on the IBM Journal is of Richard Dear and me.

I returned to Australia at the end of 1991 to be told that Bayley-Jones was fully re-enrolled as a PhD candidate and had been given all the time she needed to complete her work. The thesis title, so far as I could ascertain was the same as that she was to have presented to

Loughborough seven years earlier. Her 1985 submission had been mauled by one examiner and another had not been supportive. A re-submission would not have been permitted under usual circumstances.

She was now being supervised by another senior lecturer in the Geography Department, a climate specialist. It is hard to imagine any University promoting itself in such terms or writing these procedures into its 'mission statement'; *"Come and do a PhD with us: we have plenty of supervisors lined up for you."*

There had been no hint of the public inquiry during my time in London. My absence had taken the heat out of the issue but rumours abounded and Professor Tanner told me that a deal of some sort had been done. There were also rumours that she was starting a legal action against the University, the basis of which I would never know but there was one challenge in the following year, 1992, arising out of a recently published history of the University of Newcastle. This had been authored by Associate Professor Don Wright, from the University's History Department.

Professor Wright never once asked me for primary source material and what he wrote was, in a word and in my opinion of a colleague and academic historian, a disgrace. But this was not only my opinion as it turned out. It was also an opinion expressed in a letter from Loughborough University (*Newcastle Herald 24 October 1992*) and its contents surely should have brought not only a public correction and apology from Professor Wright but also a firm response from the Council and an immediate start to the public inquiry that had been resolved in 1988 and again in 1990.

The University's official history was being massaged to give an official looking position that there was no evidence, just an allegation, by me, of dual enrolment and all associated improprieties and university breaches. This was treacherous stuff in a university: perhaps not threatening world peace but a nail in the coffin of a social order that depended on honesty, accuracy and accountability from its pre-eminent establishments for research and teaching.

Here, taken directly from page 191 of the official history is how Wright arranged the facts. In the light of the evidence in Chapter 4 and elsewhere, decide for yourself: all this material had been officially submitted to the university, especially to the Short Report, C119:85; withdrawn and discarded on legal advice following threats of litigation.

Surely Professor Wright had been 'advised' to write in this way:

/ Continues over page

There was also the case of Coral Bayley-Jones, a postgraduate student in the Department of Geography, who was allegedly enrolled both at Newcastle and at an English university and who, again allegedly, intended to present the same thesis at both places. Worse still, that thesis allegedly included sections plagiarised from earlier theses by the candidate and from the work of others. The Vice-Chancellor eventually terminated Bayley-Jones's candidature after a complex chain of events which led to the University Visitor (the State Governor) finding that the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts had failed to comply with University regulations in its handling of the case. Bayley-Jones has appealed to the Visitor against her termination.

This case raised grave questions about administrative procedures generally, but especially those relating to the enrolment of postgraduate students and the work of the Doctoral Degree Committee. Equally serious questions relating to the role of the supervisor and the Head of Department were raised. The wider issue of the continuing viability of the institution of University Visitor also aroused concern.

He is even withholding the name of the British university and to compound this rather mischievous wording there were in fact two British universities involved, Loughborough and Salford. If this is how historians hunt and peck their way through primary source material we have cause to worry. Professor Wright's repetition of the word 'allegedly' is not acceptable. None of these issues were alleged: **they were reported facts**. Of course no attempt will be made by the University of Newcastle NSW to correct these errors in its 'History'.

How did Loughborough get to know of this publication by the University, of Wright's official history? There was a review in the newspapers: I copied it to Loughborough for their confirmation that use of the term 'allegedly' was incorrect, therefore misleading.

Here are some excerpts from Loughborough's David Walker, from a letter in reply. Wright purposely gave the impression that all the argument and material presented in Petitions had not been based on evidence and was put in a volume that would be a record of the university's early years – for all time.

Excerpts from David Walker's letter follow here and **it appears in full** at [7.5]:

" ... I am amazed at the apparent continuing confusion that surrounds the curious case of Coral Bayley-Jones and the University of Newcastle. The Saturday Magazine (NH 25/7/92) Coralie Creevey review of Don Wright's History of the University of Newcastle quotes the author's reference to a graduate student (Coral Bayley-Jones) who allegedly intended to present the same thesis at two universities ... I believe that one shouldn't use the word allege, (which means to assert without proof) when the proof is available and well documented …. Coral Bayley-Jones was a research student here [i.e. Loughborough] and I can quote from a letter she wrote to her supervisor in this department [i.e. Loughborough] on September 12 1984, "The PhD thesis . . . I have completed draft chapters, prologue and 1-7 and there remains chapter 8 and the epilogue to do".

I also have a copy of a letter which she wrote to her 'other' supervisor in Newcastle on September 27, 1984, in which she answers his request for the final section of chapter 8 of her

thesis: 'I will let you have 8.4 when it is ready'. The two theses were on the same topic . . . not new information. It has been available at Newcastle University for seven years. I passed it on to the Newcastle Vice Chancellor, Professor George, in June 1985, and he acknowledged it in a letter dated July 18, 1985, which read: "Thank you for your letter of 28 June, 1985 and for the useful information attached to it. A remarkable story indeed. The Council . . . appointed a Committee to inquire into aspects of Ms Bayley-Jones's candidature for the degree of PhD, and your correspondence has been placed before it. I am hopeful that the whole unhappy affair will come to a conclusion when the Committee reports back."

There is not the slightest doubt that Ms Bayley-Jones was registered here [i.e. Loughborough] for a research degree which our Registrar has confirmed to Newcastle University . . . Bayley-Jones subsequently has attempted to argue to the contrary . . . There is of course much more to this unfortunate story, which has distracted a number of academics from their rightful business over too many years. Including the curious FACT [my emphasis] that the draft thesis which she presented here [i.e. Loughborough] purported to contain results of field work conducted in Dorset UK at a time when we subsequently discovered that she had been in Newcastle, Australia. I believe she had actually undertaken the field work when she was registered at Salford University for a master's degree. So I reiterate, I am amazed that the word allegation has been used in a case which I consider is so well documented and in which the actions of both universities should have been straightforward and identical."

The ploy had backfired; *Bayley-Jones was infuriated that her case had been mentioned at all and demanded the immediate withdrawal of all copies of Wright's history from the library and demanded a stop to any further distribution. Of course, as usual, she achieved her demands.*

She wrote to Walker threatening to destroy his career, demanding he withdraw his comments and make a public correction. The blackmail was ignored. He should perhaps have sued her in her native UK. The University of Newcastle did nothing, absolutely nothing in response to this letter that had appeared in **The Herald** newspaper. Why would the University of Newcastle behave like this? Bayley-Jones had clearly got a very strong control over somebody.

In August 1992 (21/8/92) it had been agreed by the Council that no action be taken in respect of the public inquiry until the candidature was completed. I was NEVER told this. If indeed there was to be a public inquiry it could only happen after the candidature had been completed at such time when Bayley-Jones could no longer be called before it.

The candidate was now in charge of the university.

Then came questions in the Australian Federal Senate: but why?

A Liberal Senator for New South Wales, based in the Newcastle-Hunter Region raised the candidature issue in the Federal Senate in November 1992 but because he never approached me before doing so, was not able to make as much of it all as he might otherwise have done. There was a Labor Government in power, coming to the end of its term and an election due the following year, with a long summer vacation in between.

Newcastle Herald, 6 November 1992 (with permission)

Questions over uni student's scholarship

THE Federal Minister for Higher Education, Mr Baldwin, has been asked why a Newcastle University PhD student, alleged to have a 'history of deceit and plagiarism', had been granted a Commonwealth scholarship.

Hunter-based Liberal Senator John Tierney called for the information in a question-on-notice in the Senate yesterday.

The question said that Ms Coral Bayley-Jones had been a PhD candidate at Newcastle University.

Senator Tierney asked Mr Baldwin why Ms Bayley-Jones was granted a Commonwealth Postgraduate Award from 1980 to 1984 given that she had a 'well documented history of deceit and plagiarism well known in the university's highest administrative and academic councils'.

Senator Tierney asked what action had been taken to recover the money given to Ms Bayley-Jones, 'who was clearly acting under false pretences, and which could otherwise have funded more genuine student places at Newcastle University'.

His other questions included:

- Why was Ms Bayley-Jones allowed to continue receiving her scholarship when she was not in Australia for much of the time she was in receipt of the scholarship?
- Was the scholarship continued after it came to light that Ms Bayley-Jones had simultaneously enrolled in a PhD at Loughborough University in the United Kingdom?
- What is the total value of direct Commonwealth funding that Ms Bayley-Jones received; and is she still receiving any funding?
- What is the total value of funding received by Newcastle University directly related to the PhD candidature of Ms Bayley-Jones and is it still receiving any such funding?

Senator Tierney asked if the Government had reviewed its procedures for the granting of postgraduate awards or any other Commonwealth student grants in light of the Ms Bayley-Jones case.

He also asked if the Government had reviewed Newcastle University's administration of the postgraduate awards or other Commonwealth grants.

Senator Tierney said Newcastle University had been threatened with legal action regarding the matter which resulted in little disciplinary action being taken.

He asked what advice the Government offered to universities being threatened with legal action against the way they administer and award their degrees and if the Minister was aware of any other similar cases in Australian universities.

Mr Baldwin has 30 days to answer the questions.

Asked if Ms Bayley-Jones was still a doctoral student at Newcastle University, a spokeswoman, Mrs Evelyn King, said it was not university policy to issue any information about students.

'We can neither confirm nor deny if she is a student,' Mrs King said.

The university accepted an application by Ms Bayley-Jones for candidature to the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Geography in 1981.

Her candidature was terminated in September, 1987, on the grounds that she was in breach of regulations because she had enrolled as a candidate for a similar degree at Loughborough University.

Last year, the university publically apologised to Ms Bayley-Jones over the termination, expressing regret for its actions.

"The university and Ms Bayley-Jones have now mutually agreed upon a means whereby consideration may now be given as to whether or not her thesis will be accepted for examination,' the university said in a statement in June, 1991.

The reply received in the following year from the Minister for Education was a whitewash, stating only that the University was 'holding' an inquiry, but we know it wasn't holding any inquiry and its Council had resolved not to until such time as the candidature was over and that could be years away. The university misled the Senate or the Minister decided to interpret the reply to suit the forthcoming election platform for higher education: that sort of scandal was not going to be helpful but now the Canberra Press gallery knew all it needed to know: the university was holding an inquiry.

The full report on Senator Tierney's questions, taken from the **Newcastle Herald, 6 November 1992** is shown in a moment.

Senator Tierney was to reappear in relation to this extraordinary case, some years later as a member of a Federal Senate Joint Committee of Inquiry in to Australian Universities, the so-called *Universities in Crisis* Senate inquiry. Tierney's performance at one crucial meeting of that Committee in Newcastle's Town Hall some years later was to reveal the depths to which the University and the Federal Senate would stoop.

We were now (1992) involved in a cost blow out, probably well in excess of one million dollars when the details of the final paragraph in The Herald article, described to me by Professor Tanner as a deal are revealed towards the end of this story. The Herald puts the cosy arrangement very nicely, mutual agreement on a way to get the thesis to examination. I think we have been here before.

In his History of the University Professor Wright had also referred to the success achieved by the **Institute of Behavioural Sciences** that I had directed since June 1984 and we had indeed been successful by the standards of those days in raising substantial funding in excess of $600,000. His reference to the work of the Institute possibly made it just that bit easier for the Vice Chancellor to agree to arrangements for my move to a department of behavioural sciences in the medical faculty where the work on the ecology of blindness and information systems for the visually impaired could be continued, rather than leaving me to weave baskets or just sit around and wait for pay days from the Vice Chancellor's slush fund. Once again I leave you to decide why it was included: to appease me? Show that there was no malice?

He wrote that....

> The practice of establishing institutes to focus research effort, especially interdisciplinary research effort, continued with the creation in mid-1984 of the Institute of Behavioural Sciences. The initiative of Professor John Keats (Psychology) and Associate Professor Don Parkes (Geography), this sought to accommodate the research of behavioural scientists ranging from architecture to psychology and from medicine to commerce. To date, its achievements have been considerable, involving, among other things, the study of social factors in alcohol and drug dependence, the assessment of applicants for apprenticeships (and jobs generally) and the behavioural ecology of the physically disabled.[11]

I could make no further headway on the Bayley-Jones issue. Something 'big' had clearly happened. The Vice Chancellor would only tell me that it was his advice from the University's lawyers and from the Chancellor that there could be no public inquiry until Bayley-Jones's candidature had been completed and that because of ***other legal issues*** the matter of her candidature was *sub judice*. That was to prove to be a very misleading statement.

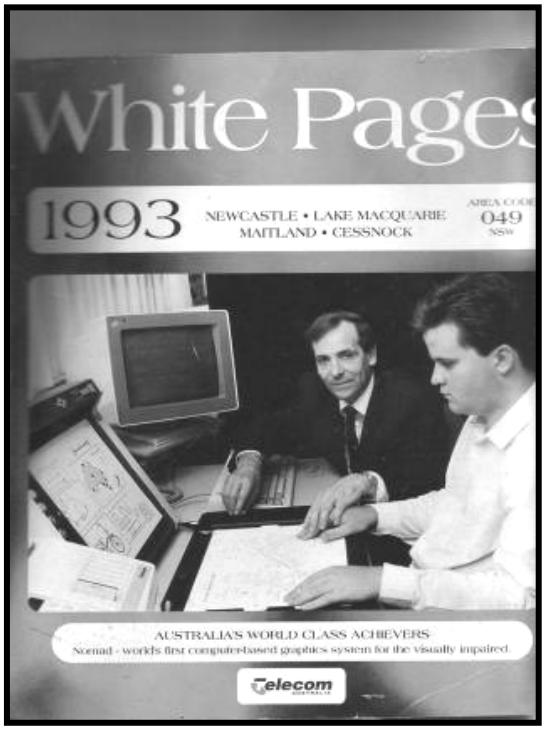
By now, after so many years of delays and deceit by the University I was becoming weary and I was becoming ever more wary of the dangers. Only one issue demanded my attention

and that was to chase them for the public inquiry that had been resolved. It was a resolution of Council.

The reasons for the refusal to hold a public inquiry will become clear in due course and they are quite startling.

Then as an aside and providing me with just a bit of a boost to my confidence, before the mid year of 1993 and much to the chagrin of senior members of the administration our work on the Nomad tactile audio graphics systems for the visually impaired received very public support.

Every member of the University staff and every telephone account holder in the Telecom Area would see a picture of me on their Telephone Directory and a description of the work that Richard Dear and I had been doing for some years.



The cover page was described as follows by Telecom, as it was then known: and the University received a great deal of good-will as a result.

AUSTRALIA'S WORLD CLASS ACHIEVERS: Featured nationally on 1993 Telecom White Pages covers in recognition of Australia's many outstanding achievements.

Front Cover: Nomad is the world's first electronic system that gives visually impaired people interactive access to text and pictorial information. It was invented and designed by Professor Don Parkes of the University of Newcastle (with programming by Richard Dear) in collaboration with an Australian-born University of California professor who had become blind. Named after a Toronto guide dog, Nomad consists of a computer-connected touch sensitive pad with a built-in speech capability. Raised line drawings or tactile pictures are placed over this "talking" surface. Spoken descriptions, geometric calculations, graph reading, learning shapes and spatial listening are some of the innovative features of the system. Nomad has been commercially developed by Quantum Technology in Sydney. The system works with 7 languages including Japanese and is used in homes, schools, universities and other facilities across 14 countries. Among them is the Exploratorium Museum in San Francisco. In London the Underground Transport System Authority is supporting the development of Nomad maps at the Royal Geographical Society. The government, hotel and real estate sectors in the USA have also shown a keen interest in Nomad which is already being used by sightless sailors on ocean-going yachts in Europe.

On the day after they were distributed to academic staff members I happened to have a meeting in the Chancellery building and spoke to the personal secretary to the Vice Chancellor. I had known her since I joined the University nearly 30 years earlier, in 1966. "*Congratulations Don for making the front cover of the telephone directory, why didn't you warn us, its wonderful news for the University*". I said thank you and passed the time of day when she said,

"*The Secretary is not so pleased and I will tell you something that upset me very much: he told me that he took pleasure in sitting on a copy*". The Vice Chancellor on the other hand was courteous enough in his comments. Was he drawing to my side of the 'dispute' or just being careful?

Shortly after the release of the Telecom book a colleague wrote to me from the Department of Physics [7.1]. We had known each other for many years. Professor Colin Kaye had in fact been the Staff Association Committee member who first took up my concerns and his kindness in writing to me was greatly appreciated

Another Vice Chancellor

With the arrival of another new Vice Chancellor, Professor Mortley, senior members of staff were offered the opportunity to apply for early retirement before the end of the year, 1993. I did not apply because Bayley-Jones's candidature and a public inquiry were still matters that I was not prepared to allow to just slip by, to be forgotten for ever. I would continue to press for the inquiry and for the termination of her candidature.

The positive publicity from the Telecom book had caused embarrassment and a personal letter from the Deputy Chancellor, Dr. Peter Hendry went a long way towards summing up the mood of many of the senior administration when he wrote to me at Christmas time in 1993: [7.2] they were all fed up with me that is what it really meant. I had never spoken to Dr. Hendry. He may have meant well and I probably wrote back to thank him for his letter but in fact he was also determined ***to tell me to desist.*** He had been a member of the Council of the University throughout the saga. He had never bothered to act on the reasons for my '***trying times'*** as he now called them in his letter' [7.2]. I do not believe he served the University well in this particular matter by his silence during his long period on Council and from such a senior position as Deputy Chancellor. That he could write," *You've been through trying times and* ***though the main cause is not yet settled you should cease to be involved***" was to me nothing less than a threat and a clear indication of a rejection of all the evidence, even as given to the Visitor: but then we know that Vice Chancellor George chose not to do as instructed by the Visitor and deliver the Petition to all members of Council. It isn't rocket science to work out why it was better to just keep them all in the dark –most of them preferred it that way.

I wanted to know the status of the Bayley-Jones candidature and the schedule for the public inquiry. I said that I believed that the university had no intention to call it, or words to that effect. A new Secretary, replacing Mr. Alexander, wrote back to me and said that I was wrong: the "inquiry was in train". This turned out to be not only a lie but it had not been authorised by Council.

That was early 1994 as I recall and I could make no progress at first with the new Vice Chancellor, Professor Raul Mortley on the candidature, the examination or the inquiry. The situation was near hopeless. Then I heard that the thesis was being certified as suitable for

examination, 10 years after its first examination. This must be some kind of record and there had never been a question asked as to how the university had funded these ten years. By Treasurer Keating's rule of thumb the basic cost of a postgraduate candidature, excluding scholarships and so forth was $10,000 per annum. Well that's $100,000 – straight.

I began a negotiated resignation under duress. I was on the edge of legal action but considered the advice that I had been given from my Sydney solicitors many years earlier: it will be expensive; they'll delay for years, that sort of thing. I arranged a resignation, forthwith on the same terms that senior colleagues had received six months earlier and an additional sum of a year's salary. Pitiful really compared to the loss of a further 10 years of employment. In effect I would be more than half a million dollars 'out of pocket', considering accumulated salary alone, let alone the loss of superannuation payments which were just about covered by the additional year's salary. I had ten years to go before 'normal retirement age'. This was a low cost decision for them: a no brainer by me!

Vice Chancellor Mortley was clearly more than happy to see the end of the 11 year saga in 1994, and credit fall to him, as it had happened on his watch. He was also going to be able to save considerable Discretionary Fund monies, around $600,000 if I hung around for the next 10 years. Within days of resigning, though the university likes to think that I simply took early retirement, Bayley-Jones's thesis went for examination again. Totally unqualified members had certified that the thesis was fit for examination. The candidature had run for 15 years.

Though no longer a member of the University I would continue to press for the inquiry, through the media.

Examiner's reports and extraordinary decisions

It is NOT the case, as was repeatedly claimed by the University that examiners would consult the two Bayley-Jones Master's theses from Murdoch and Salford while also examining the Newcastle thesis.

I obtained copies of the examiners' reports.

One of the examiners writes that he was particularly critical of the fact that "***the data at the core of the thesis were collected 20 years ago (1974*) *this is a weakness***". He continues, "***I have not had access to the candidate's earlier theses***". Yet such access was supposed to be the *sine qua non* for allowing the thesis to go for examination.

None of the examiners refer to a single feature of any of the earlier theses –. Salford had anyhow FORBIDDEN the copying and distribution of its dissertation in a letter from Vice Chancellor Sir John Phillips to Newcastle Vice Chancellor Don George. I had been sent a copy of that letter by Sir John Phillips. Newcastle may have taken note of that but what of the Murdoch thesis?

One examiner does not even refer to a single feature of the data, its collection, its analysis or its interpretation. His report on the 1994 thesis was frankly a disgrace and his extraordinary excuse for a superficial report the second time around is that he had said it all in 1986; nearly 10 years earlier but he now notices some improvements. I was always extremely suspicious about the motives for selecting this particular examiner: it wasn't his field. More than one head of department in Newcastle was to have refused to assess, by simple page to page

comparison, the overlap between Loughborough and Newcastle thesis drafts, nearly ten years earlier – and now we had an examiner actually assessing the thesis, when he too should have refused to do so for the same reasons!

Only the late Professor Coppock of Edinburgh University addresses the data issues directly, and he is damning in his criticism:

"***Chapter 5 is a disgrace***", that was his view, and that was the chapter on which my 1984 report focussed pp. 10 – 13) yet the student's replacement supervisor had ***certified that I had supervised these chapters***, giving the impression that I (Parkes) would also have certified the thesis as ready for examination. Odd that I wrote a near 100 page report with evidence to the contrary on the suitability of the thesis for examination unless the analyses were done so that I could check her understanding of them.

Chapter 5 of the thesis, as it ALWAYS HAS, contained the research questions and Coppock's view was entirely correct – the chapter was a disgrace. Had Deputy Vice Chancellor and supervisor, Professor Carter considered my report, as a member of the Doctoral Degree Committee in 1984, he would have known that I too thought the same about the chapter – falsified rubbish from somewhere by someone, and probably not the candidate's own work. If we assume that Professor Carter did consider the report, then he ignored the fact that the data were not collected, were not designed, were not processed and were not analysed during the candidature in Newcastle. Professor Carter and each subsequent supervisor, usually just a compliant but unqualified minder, had no idea where the work was done or who had done it. They never contested my view that the work was not undertaken during the candidature. They wanted only to minimise the University's susceptibility to litigation: get the thesis examined: blame someone else for failure.

Hurry and Doctor it – Now!

By February and March of 1995, when the academic year restarted after the summer vacation period, I had been free of the place, for more than six months and also far away from the extraordinary events that were to take place in February and March of 1995. I was overseas. The decisions that were to be taken by the university were now entirely out of my hands but their continuing breach of a resolution to hold a public inquiry still commanded media attention as did the candidate and her examination.

Examiners' reports had been considered at the end of 1994 and my 1984 report had also been considered, so it was claimed. There was however some left over business from a Doctoral Degree Committee meeting of the previous year to consider examiners' reports on the thesis that had been submitted earlier in the year.

Senate Doctoral Review Committee

It was only to take 10 minutes, precisely between 2.15 and 2.25 on the afternoon of February 22 1995 to complete the destruction of the university's credibility. They carried out the plan first put forward secretly in 1985, that the thesis would be examined and passed, if at all possible.

At the meeting of the Doctoral Degree Committee at the end of the previous year (December 1994) there had finally been a ***unanimous*** decision that ***the degree NOT be awarded***. Here is the formal statement of that Committee:

It was RESOLVED:

" to recommend to the Academic Senate Review Committee that, in the light of the substantial and significant criticisms and reservations expressed by the examiners of the resubmitted PhD thesis of Miss C. R. Bayley - Jones, Department of Geography, that the degree not be awarded".
The decision was unanimous.

There is no record in Archives of any report from the Doctoral Degree Committee to the Senate Doctoral Review Committee as required by Regulation 6 (b) p. 57 asking it to intervene or assist in the decision making process.

At the start of the new academic year this decision forced a meeting of the Doctoral Review Committee of the Senate: a committee ***whose role was to provide advice to the Doctoral Degree Committee of a Faculty in the event of a split decision.*** There was no such split decision, it had been **unanimous**. The decision, based on the examiners' reports and following consideration of my 1984 report – gave them three more or less firm equivalent grounds for failing the thesis. One examiner had sent in a report of a few lines – as he had 10 years later. The Committee should have asked him for an explanation as to how his report can have been so different.

The degree MUST NOT BE AWARDED that was the unequivocal decision: and at last!

However, to endorse such a decision would cause serious damage and consequent chaos to the plans first laid so many years ago but now complicated by the effective endorsement, by the Doctoral Degrees Committee of the report I had made a decade earlier. For a decade that committee had been 'ordered' to ignore my report. Ordered? Yes ordered: for that was the real substance of the legal 'advice'.
The fear was of an immediate legal challenge by Bayley-Jones and she would now sue for all she could get. The Doctoral Degree Committee had taken 10 years to dismiss her on ***academic*** grounds and that implies a lot of lost earnings from any source, consequent damage to reputation and so forth. A desperate situation was now confronting them. They then dismissed her for the precise reasons that I had raised in the report that they had refused "to consider".

On the other hand, perhaps the committee had considered it but, being terrified of the consequences, put it to one side (for ten years) until some external oracle could make the decision for them? Whatever, this was high farce. I had no idea, having resigned 8 months earlier that this was going on. I was in Brazil and working on mapping systems for the visually impaired, from time to time with staff from the Department of Geography at the University of Sao Paulo and a communications engineer who had a blind daughter. There was also interesting work with the International Cartographic Association who had a Commission to undertake accessible mapping systems. This work, in various forms was to continue for ten years.

In 1995 and for many years more, Newcastle NSW was far away, geographically but psychologically it was often near at hand, especially when answering the questions of interested strangers, "What brought you into this area?".

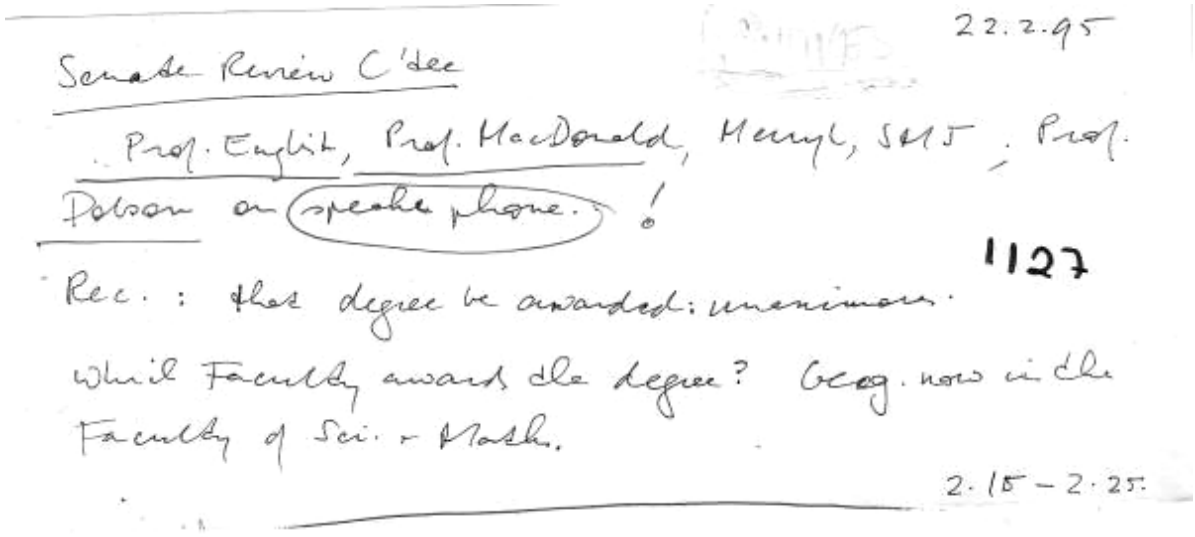
Back in Newcastle NSW It had taken the same Committee ten years to come to this decision on a thesis that had barely changed since it was first submitted for examination on Professor Carter's authority in1985, and that version was based on changes that been effected following the theft of my report on her final draft in 1984. Recall that she had claimed, in her defence to the Doctoral Degree Committee that she had only 8 pages to complete.

My 1984 report had at last 'possibly' been considered and two of the examiners' reports had upheld my position. Only a desperate Senate Review Committee could now act, try to over-rule the unanimous decision of the Faculty Committee and recommend to the Council that the degree be awarded and in time for the March 1995 graduation ceremony. It was nearing the end of February.

Then this!
Here's an interesting little document that I was to find among archived materials and it fulfils the expectations that were presented in the ***Statutory Declaration*** of 1989 by the former President of the Staff Association, Dr. Keith Lyne-Smith about a conversation between senior administrators, outlined in detail earlier in our story – ***in effect 'we'll get her a degree at any cost'.***

This is not just of interest to the public, it is in the public interest to be aware of these matters: the public pays and governments are elected or discarded, in part at least on the public's perception, based on what is understood to be the truth about a public institution's performance. It is not whistleblowing as such, to release the facts: facts that are too significant to be allowed to be hidden so often under a single word, CONFIDENTIAL.

This is the document that provides the basis for the overruling of a ***unanimous*** *decision of a committee of Senate. Believe it if you can: this is what senior academics and administrators were paid to do and to hide. Despite what you will later read; there is a remaining challenge and that is the revocation of the degree. All graduates of the university should demand it, though there are some who were to be instrumental in collaborating.*


22.2.95

Senate Review C'tee

Prof. English, Prof. MacDonald, Meryl, SMS, Prof. Polson on speaker phone. !

1127

Rec.: that degree be awarded: unanimous.

Which Faculty award the degree? Geog. now in the Faculty of Sci. + Math.

2.15 – 2.25

This ***10 minute meeting between 2.15 and 2.45 on 22 February 1995*** was hastily convened to ensure that an equally hasty decision of the previous day was established to be constitutionally correct: there was now no room for a technical hitch. When the Committee

met the previous day to overthrow the unanimous decision of the Doctoral Degrees Committee it was apparently 'unconstitutional' in some technical manner, so went the explanation that I was to get a few years later.

The Doctoral Degree Regulations, p. 57, *Senate Review Committee*, Clauses 5 and 6 do nothing to reduce concern about the legitimacy of these procedures: why was the Review Committee involved at all? The Doctoral Degree Committee decision had been unanimous – or was that also a contrived position?

Clause 5 has parts a, b and c and c has two parts i and ii. Clause 5 refers only to membership and the status of a quorum. It is hard to see why the Doctoral Degree Committee would cite that clause.

Clause 6 has parts a and b and b has three parts, i, ii, iii.
The Senate Review Committee shall be responsible for:-

a) advising the Doctoral Degree Committees of procedures to be followed to RESOLVE ANY DOUBT (my emphasis) concerning the recommendation to be made to the senate Review Committee.

b) considering the recommendation of the Doctoral degree Committee in the light of the report submitted with the recommendation and

i) recommending that the Senate recommend to the Council that the degree be conferred; or
ii) requesting the Doctoral Degree Committee to take specified further action; or
iii) recommending to the senate that the degree be not conferred.

(BUT t***here was NO DOUBT and the decision of the Doctoral Degree Committee was* UNANIMOUS**)

*(The recommendation had been absolutely clear; examiners' had **substantial and significant criticisms and reservations**. The decision of the Doctoral Degrees Committee was **unanimous**, and only after it had considered the Parkes 1984 report for the first time – and no doubt compared it with the examiners reports and found that two of them held the same views as those expressed in that report).)*

The fact that one member of the Senate Review Committee had already voted as a member of the Faculty Doctoral Degree Committee, one of the unanimous votes cast no less, and now voted again on the Review Committee, also unanimous, **seemed to make no difference**. This individual just went ahead and changed his mind to succumb to the new set of pressures now presented. All they now had to say was, Recommend Pass – and Council would jump at the chance to award the degree. That person had had a couple of months since the previous December to be persuaded of his error in voting to recommend that the degree not be awarded.

So, a Deputy Vice Chancellor, Brian English (see names of those attending) who voted that the degree ***not be awarded*** then moved up a notch and voted that the **degree should be awarded**. This was all signed and sealed at a ten minute meeting and one member of the committee on a 'speaker phone'.

Who was on the 'speaker phone', referred to in the report of the meeting shown above? It was the statistician who had so kindly written to me back in 1987 to congratulate me on the **deserved judgement of the Visitor** that the Doctoral Degrees Committee had breached regulations. To this day I cannot believe that she actually agreed to this decision and I hope that the 'speaker phone' note on the scribbled summary above was essentially untrue: but that is also what I want to think. If the 'speaker phone' note is true then I can only hope that she was not properly informed and was muscled into a decision, perhaps one based on an explanation that included the statement that Professor English had changed his mind, when he had heard more of the matter. Possible? You bet. Fact? I don't know.

OUTCRY: Coral Bayley-Jones whose enrolment was deemed invalid.

There were no minutes kept of the meeting. The only record is that handwritten summary. Professor MacDonald had been linked with the senior administration 'Staff House Club' group who had voiced a determination to ensure the completion of the candidature: regardless of evidence. With the passage of time and sadly, they were really quite safe – nobody would actually care if she was awarded a PhD and they could just get on with their lives: 'move on' as the mindless saying goes. Council Minutes of 24 February, just two days after Professor MacDonald's Review Committee met, show that the Graduate Studies Committee resolved (C17:95) that Bayley-Jones be awarded the degree.

Bayley-Jones was awarded her Doctorate, 15 years after enrolling at 3 universities for the same thesis. In March 1995 Newcastle had simply let her play at 'dressing up': this kept her quiet so far as the administration was concerned. However she immediately went on the attack against her former Loughborough University head of department: David Walker for a letter that he had written to **The Herald** three years earlier (1992). She would now use the conferred degree to show that he had damaged her future. Another hefty compensation was now in her sights..

What now?

In writing to Professor Colhoun at Newcastle from Japan in 1998/99, I openly gave the impression that times had '*moved on*' as they say. I would continue my spatial information systems for blind and visually impaired people if Newcastle could find me a desk to work at.

Naturally enough the University of Newcastle was only too keen to have me back to show its good will toward me but unknown to them I would raise the matter of the inquiry at the first opportunity. I was even given a title: Conjoint Professor of Human Ecology (conjoint with my Japanese university presumably).

My decision to re-open the case came about because on January 21 1999 and some months after arriving in Japan while I was walking through the deep snows between my university apartment and the lab: back in Australia Bayley-Jones was writing yet another of her threatening, even blackmail letters to Loughborough's David Walker [7.3]. David was now understandably very upset. These threats related to the fall-out from the writings of Professor Wright and his history of the University of Newcastle. He sent an email to me asking for help.

Now nearly 5 years since her **doctored award** she is still threatening, as and when she likes. She is also in various legal actions against Newcastle University.

His letter of 1992 had been published in full by **The Herald** newspaper [7.5] and was now being used to threaten him, nearly 8 years later. His reply to me by ‘e-mail shows just how distressed he was about her threats [7.4]. Newcastle University and nobody else was the cause of his stress. He had done everything he could, personally and on behalf of the Loughborough University of Technology (UK) to advise, guide, warn and assist with evidence: the fraud that underlay it’s former postgraduate student: Coral Rita Bayley-Jones. In response, Newcastle had delayed, denied and distorted the information he provided over a period of years.

Nothing more was heard from her on the matter. It is possible that her backers advised her to leave well alone.

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

Chapter 8
Due Process

Universities in crisis

On taking up my appointment as Conjoint Professor of Human Ecology in May 1999 I made enquiries about progress on the public inquiry into the candidature of Bayley-Jones. After all at one time their 'excuse' for not holding it had been that it would be held when the candidature had finished. The shutters slammed down again. Only the student body and a couple of new staff members in the Department of Geography and Environment Sciences were interested to find out more about the 'incorrigible Bayley-Jones'. She was known to be on the campus from time to time, and was understood to be taking further legal actions against the University. There was little or no progress with yet another new Vice Chancellor, Professor Holmes and I decided that there was really little point in getting upset about it all over again. I was not being paid by the university and there was rather little academic work to be done there.

Then following the Federal Senate Committee Inquiry into Australia's Public Universities (2001) to which I had made three detailed submissions

http://www.aph.gov.au/SENATE/COMMITTEE/eet_ctte/completed_inquiries/1999-02/public_uni/submissions/sublist.htm

the **Report on Higher Education** by the Committee, titled **Universities in Crisis** (450pp. + Appendix 5 was published in September 2001. There was no reference, not even a footnote to any of the matters raised in my submissions about the University of Newcastle and its management of postgraduate degrees, financial costs, fraud and so forth. (See Appendix C for details and view at 320 on Senate site)

At its meetings between 22nd March and 13th August 2001 in major cities around Australia, including Newcastle (Town Hall), witnesses were called from among those who had made submissions as was the senior staff of the University concerned. I was told by letter that the Committee would not wish to call me as a witness. It had noted my concerns. The Senate Committee included Senator Tierney. We came across Senator Tierney nearly ten years ago(1992) when he had asked questions in Parliament on some of the same issues that had been included in my Federal Senate Committee submissions. Now there was much more known and evidence that many hundreds of thousands of dollars of public money had been squandered. Tierney should now prove to be very helpful.

The Committee, in the Preface to its report wrote that the report *reflects much of the unease that has surrounded Australian Universities in recent years. This unease cannot continue to be dismissed …"*

It seems to me that it then proceeded to do just that.
At the Newcastle public hearing on the 19th of July 2001, Professor Tanner, the former Dean and I attended as observers. The university's senior administration was represented by Professor MacDonald and others but Senator Tierney's place at the Senate Committee table

was empty. When Newcastle staff was called by the Committee they declared that they would not answer if questions were asked on any matters I had raised in my submission, except in camera. Issues were *sub judice* they claimed due to other legal issues in the Supreme Court involving Bayley-Jones and the Committee were of course very happy to go along with that. It had clearly been arranged before hand.

It is hard to have any confidence in such procedures. Professor MacDonald had been one of the members of the Doctoral Review Committee that recommended the award of the degree in February 1995 over-ruling the unanimous decision of the Doctoral Degrees Committee that the degree should not be awarded: albeit 10 years too late. Council had no idea what they were acceding to in accepting the Review Committee recommendation.

The degree should be revoked for the sake of the standards perceived to hold at ALL Australian Universities: or is this in fact a common practice? No member of that Committee can be excused, the vote was unanimous and now, before a Federal Senate Committee, they refuse to answer questions on my submissions relating to that and other events.

Godfrey Tanner and I had noted Senator Tierney's absence and so I wrote to the papers and Senator Tierney wrote in response saying that he was absent during the Newcastle University session because he was called to urgent constituency matters. Odd really because his jacket and pen and other materials were on the table, with his 'notes'. So, in mid winter off he went in shirt sleeves to attend an urgent constituency meeting. Maybe he did quickly rearrange such a meeting and in one of the other rooms in the Town Hall.

On page 303 of the *Report on Higher Education* (2001) we come across this:

"The Committee received submissions describing a number of clashes between university management and dissident academics. A number of these cases also received considerable press coverage … As ***is customary for Vice-Chancellors; this action was informed by legal advice'.*** ***(****my emphasis****)***

'Dissident academics'; I wonder if they were also 'odd and disaffected'? And sure enough Vice Chancellors, five of them in my experience, simply limped along on the crutches of legal advice. Sad state of affairs really when one counts up their take home pay and comfy housing. What precisely do they do apart from chairing committees and appearing at functions? They seem to have no actual responsibilities; certainly no academic role as once was their principal duty. The first Vice Chancellor that I knew gave lectures in his discipline from time to time. They now seem to have no academic or other responsibilities that can actually be sheeted home to them. It also seems to me, that they hide behind a sort of corporate speak that lets them feel as though they have actual responsibility, like company CEOs.

That excerpt from the 2001 report reveals that the Committee considered $100,000 for a 'corporate box' at the Docklands Stadium to be a significant indicator of ***UNIVERSITIES IN CRISIS***. There is not the vestige of an academic problem in that ridiculous reference, but of course it shows the corporate world that the Government is sensitive to misuse of funds that may mean less corporate support in the future. The Newcastle case on the other hand involved more than a million dollars of public money, an international scandal, widespread media reporting, an actual academic issue – yet not a mention was made of it. The Report on Australian *Universities in Crisis* does nothing to raise the bar to a higher standard: it is long on obfuscating corporate-speak and little else.

There was a NSW Supreme Court hearing set for October 2002 listing *Bayley-Jones v The University of Newcastle.* I have no other details and frankly cared rather little about it at the time; any troubles that Bayley-Jones was causing the University, nearly eight years after graduating were now surely of its own making.

"There is a God!"

On the 18th of January 2003 Coral Rita Bayley-Jones died.

On the day after her death I had a call from the Deputy Vice chancellor Brian English. He said that he had called to tell me of Bayley-Jones's death. " So it seems that there is a God, Don", he said. Her funeral was held in the cathedral, I looked down on the funeral procession from a hill across the road.

Many people had been cheated by Bayley-Jones during her life but I felt cheated by her death and as usual, though now in changed circumstances, I could still get no information from the university about the public inquiry. The song that the university now sang was, ***'Bayley-Jones is dead: there is no point in going to the expense of an inquiry or any point in going through the complex legal procedures that would be required'***.

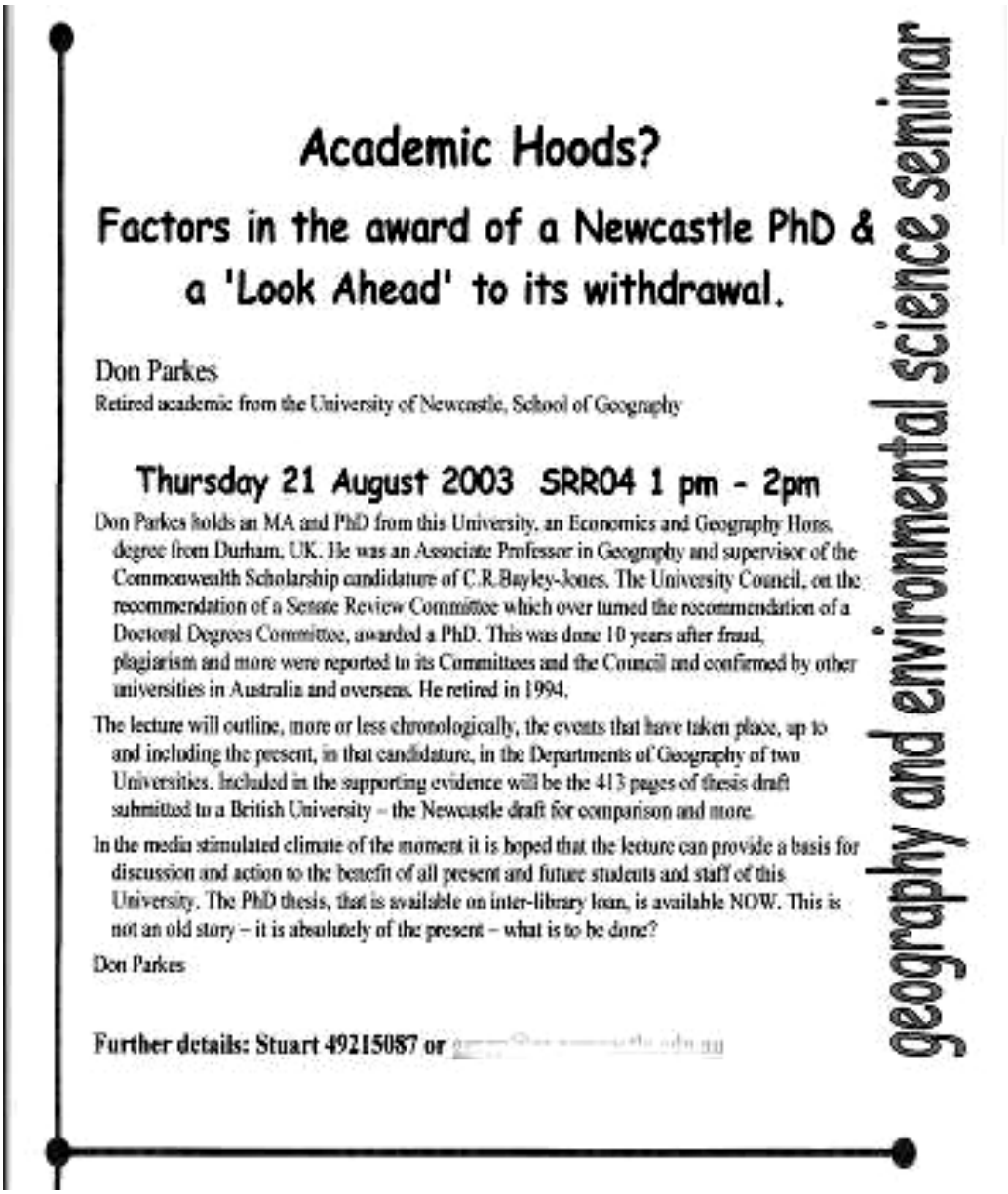
Sure, many staff who would have been called were now either dead or retired from the University but the Inquiry was not only about Bayley-Jones, all the necessary evidence about her behaviour had been revealed: the inquiry was about all aspects of a candidature and that meant that there were many more matters, especially documents to be looked at. This was not to be a trial surely but a process of enquiry to establish for once and for all what had happened, why it happened and what steps must be taken to avoid a recurrence. Also to determine, as the facts were now on the public record, **when** to revoke the degree.

Her signed statements were all on the record: including her own recorded statements at the discipline hearing of 1 April 1985. From that hearing it would be the nature and the purpose of the questions asked and the lack of cross examination that should have logically followed, that would require explanation. The tapes, (readily converted to digital form as I have copies so others could have been obtained) needed only to be heard – there was no need for further discussion. [Copies of the recording can be made available from the author 106publications@idl.com.au at cost of CD and postage. Please provide a mailing address].

I was determined to reopen the issue and so were some staff and postgraduate students and to this end, in August 2003 it was decided that I should give a public lecture in the Geography Department Seminar series.

The lecture would be during the lunch 'hour' and would be open to all comers and be widely publicised. I called into the offices of **The Herald** newspaper because it was it was still showing interest in the case. It was agreed that a reporter would attend the lecture. The lecture would be titled "***Academic Hoods***" and it would present as much of the evidence for the fraudulent behaviour of staff and of the candidate as could be packed into the 'lunch hour' slot.

Here is how the lecture was advertised on campus. The administration was not pleased and a senior academic ordered that a video be taken. The Professor of Geography did not attend. He would have seen the page for page overlap between the theses that he had refused to look at, 6 years earlier.



geography and environmental science seminar

Academic Hoods?

Factors in the award of a Newcastle PhD & a 'Look Ahead' to its withdrawal.

Don Parkes
Retired academic from the University of Newcastle, School of Geography

Thursday 21 August 2003 SRR04 1 pm - 2pm

Don Parkes holds an MA and PhD from this University, an Economics and Geography Hons. degree from Durham, UK. He was an Associate Professor in Geography and supervisor of the Commonwealth Scholarship candidature of C.R.Bayley-Jones. The University Council, on the recommendation of a Senate Review Committee which over turned the recommendation of a Doctoral Degrees Committee, awarded a PhD. This was done 10 years after fraud, plagiarism and more were reported to its Committees and the Council and confirmed by other universities in Australia and overseas. He retired in 1994.

The lecture will outline, more or less chronologically, the events that have taken place, up to and including the present, in that candidature, in the Departments of Geography of two Universities. Included in the supporting evidence will be the 413 pages of thesis draft submitted to a British University – the Newcastle draft for comparison and more.

In the media stimulated climate of the moment it is hoped that the lecture can provide a basis for discussion and action to the benefit of all present and future students and staff of this University. The PhD thesis, that is available on inter-library loan, is available NOW. This is not an old story – it is absolutely of the present – what is to be done?

Don Parkes

Further details: Stuart 49215087 or

There had been many changes over the 9 years since I had resigned and the faculties had been replaced by 'Schools'. There were now ever such important people called *Head of School*, whatever that really meant and there seemed to be as many Deputy and Pro Vice Chancellors as there were tutors years ago. What they all actually did I can't imagine either. One of them, the head of the school in which *Geography and Environment Sciences* now resided ordered that my lecture be recorded or it would not be allowed to be given. The person responsible, himself a Newcastle PhD was not interested to find out from me what the lecture would be about: it was just a draconian decision to keep control and if possible find grounds to sue me: any other explanations are hard to find.

He reappears eight years later in an article by journalist Mathew Kelly entitled, **"After four years of secrecy, uni bosses' pay revealed: $2.2m earners"** and an **Editorial** in **The Herald** newspaper of **February 11, 2011** about the huge salaries and bonuses paid to eight of the most senior 'executives', the Vice Chancellor and seven Deputy and Pro Vice Chancellors. The Editorial draws attention to a New South Wales Ombudsman's 'scathing'

report that the university had "acted contrary to the law", but who, precisely is being referred to as 'the university'? Common sense directs one to hold these senior executives responsible as they are paid to advise Council. The Editorial continues that [the university] had consistently been "unreasonable" in the handling of ***The Herald***'s requests for information.

Little seems to change.

From the first page article by Mathew Kelly and photographs of the eight senior executives on page 2, earning salaries in excess of $250,000 with bonus payments for 'risk', one is led to ask, "At risk of what precisely: surely not at risk of attending a lecture and hearing the truth and wondering what to do about it?"

When did this 'at risk' nonsense begin? The public has a right to know.

The Governor of the State, as Visitor had been interested enough in the issue to make judgements on it and the related Orders had led to a Council resolution to hold a public inquiry and it had still not been held, far too risky!

The order that my lecture be recorded sent a signal that the university was now a weak and very nervous system. I should be seen as dangerous, more dangerous perhaps than the late Bayley-Jones.

A member of Council did however attend the lecture. He had been a campus colleague for many years, an Associate Professor in those days. Whatever his reasons for being there he was completely silent throughout the lecture and never asked a single question and nor did he bother to look at the original theses and computer printer outs and letters that I had exhibited: yet he was a member of the Council that would have to participate in the public inquiry. No doubt he reported back that things were not looking too good for the Council if I went on the rampage again. This issue was obviously not 'old hat' news: the media were there!
The Herald reported at length.


Angry academic destroys degrees

I did screw up my Masters and my PhD Degree certificates and declared that I would return them to the University Council as worthless. The Council said it would not accept their return. I was relieved. It was a stupid move but I did feel driven to do something and I did mean that degrees awarded by Newcastle, when taking account of the Bayley-Jones award, were indeed worthless. How often did they do such things one wondered?

Nothing had changed over the years since my resignation nearly ten years earlier: except that the candidate was dead.

I would now take whatever steps could be taken to have that PhD revoked, the thesis expunged from all access.

Yet another Vice Chancellor

In December 2004 a new Vice Chancellor appeared on the scene. Like policemen, they seemed to be getting younger. He was quick to put his position. He knew nothing about this case. How come they all behave exactly the same way? Do they get a crash course in how to act as a Vice Chancellor? Over the years I had been up there with each of them within a few days or weeks of their arrival on campus, I was getting the picture. The thin, uncaring patter always along the lines, "I have been told ...." Bulldust! You have been told nothing but what suits the residue of the previous 'administration' and the everlasting external lawyers. As a new boy or girl on the block one really doesn't care to keep the issue alive, no determination to study and then fix the issues without fear or favour.

I arranged a meeting with Professor Saunders on December 9th and my wife came with me. This was also now also very much a family matter and Professor Saunders was going to have to understand that from the word go.

Why had there been no public inquiry? Why should Bayley-Jones's degree not be revoked, given all the evidence that had been accumulated? Why should I not sue for damages as a resolution of Council to hold a public inquiry would have given me a chance to present evidence on oath but it had not been held, I had been forced into early retirement ten years early and this refusal to hold an inquiry, Resolved twice by Council was yet another wilful further breach of the University Act.

It did not take very long to realise that all that this was a re-run of what had been happening for years. The Vice Chancellor would seek guidance from the very people who would refuse to distance themselves from the decisions that had already been made, and of course as Vice-Chancellor he would get the ultimate indulgence by paying to talk to the university's Sydney lawyers. Their professional advice would seal the matter.

Sure enough he was to be advised that '***due process***' had been followed and that there was no point in re-visiting the matter. No point in establishing whether there had been financial and academic fraud? No point in looking long and hard at evidence previously ignored? No point in considering a ***Statutory Declaration*** of possible conspiracy to achieve precisely what had been achieved by a small group of senior academics and administrators, in February of 1995?

However and fortunately, once again the media also wanted answers from a public institution. This was not a private club: this was a State University. As I write, now in February 2011, and as we have seen above, precisely the same sort of comments are being aired yet again, in the media: in Editorials and reports we are told of 4 year delays in answering questions, including rejection of an Ombudsman's report (Editorial, **The Herald** Newcastle February 11 2011 and in other detail in the article by Mathew Kelly, **The Herald**, Newcastle February 11 2011 pp.1-2).

But the Council of the university was to find a way to get around the issue of the public inquiry, once again it would be advised by its Sydney lawyers, the same firm that had advised it to ignore my 1984 report, advised withdrawal of the Short Report (C119:85) and more.

Even as I write this in 2011, ***The Herald Editorial*** is expressing concern at the continuing flight to lawyers.

The legal advice was to put a resolution that there be 'no inquiry', using the argument that Bayley-Jones was dead and many of the staff who would have been called were also either dead or retired or living away from Newcastle, the exercise was a waste of money and effort. Possibly also too risky: but weren't these important decision makers being paid a bonus for risk? Perhaps not in 2004.

Well I did not accept this and so consulted my lawyers and as I was no longer a member of staff the shout was now mine. I would press for a reversal of that decision, seek to have the degree revoked and demand an unreserved public apology for the University's actions, or else take whatever legal action was affordable and open to me.

This new Vice Chancellor said he knew nothing of the Bayley-Jones case, but had been a Professor of the University for five years during the height of the publicity on the case and at a time when the Visitor to the University was involved. He would have received all Senate papers and was surely expected to pay some attention to the matters before Senate: even attend from time to time. He did know about the Bayley-Jones case: everybody did, if only from the extensive media coverage: let alone from staff room chatter. His denial was of itself insignificant, but it was unkind in the sense that it implied that the issue was of little consequence.

He should have been told by his advisers to refer to the submission that I had made to the Federal Senate in Canberra in 2001, and which his own Deputy Vice Chancellor, Professor Brian English had agreed was completely accurate: that would have filled him in. As a matter of interest Professor English had also responded to questions from Alan Jones's talk-back radio show research officer regarding the Bayley-Jones story and he had agreed when asked about it, that my submission to Canberra was entirely accurate. Professor Saunders should also have been referred immediately to the Short Report (C119:85), and told that it had been withdrawn and he should then have read it and the Senate submissions.

So we were off to a poor start in some ways. He asked me to provide him with detailed chronological information about the candidature but I told him that all the necessary information was available in my Petition to the Visitor and in many letters that would be on file. However I would do what I could to set out the material as he requested. I provided him with a summary and it was decided that we should meet again in January and February. A new Chancellor, Trevor Waring attended a meeting. He had been a member of the university council more or less throughout the entire saga, nearly 20 years. He should have been familiar with details. He was giving nothing away. This was nonsense.

As time passed it became clear that the University was not going to revoke the degree and it had been advised by its lawyers that while it was within its rights to revoke it, ***there may be legal repercussions***. God forbid that such a risk be taken with the truth. So far as a public apology for the cancellation of the public inquiry was concerned, there was also a long way to go and always, possible legal repercussions were to be avoided rather than the upholding of academic standards. Risks should be avoided at all costs.

I had more meetings with my solicitor because an explanation for the lack of a public inquiry had now come to light. **In 1991 a secret Deed of Release had been signed between Bayley-**

Jones and the University. There would be no inquiry because both parties, the University and Bayley-Jones had sworn to say nothing about a financial settlement paid to Bayley-Jones of $150,000. It was also agreed between the parties that her thesis would go for examination. This was more or less beyond belief to me. Her death in fact had nothing to do with it, nor had anyone else's death or retirement. The Deed had stood in the way of an inquiry: and would continue to do so.

Hush money


Student scandal revisited

Saga resurfaces at inquiry

The Herald 23 September 2004

I had been told by Professor Tanner, on return from London in 1991/1992, that there had been a deal of some sort. All this occurred after Bayley-Jones' Supreme Court appeal against the Visitor's second judgement on her own Petition when he had ordered that she be paid a mere $6,000.00. The court decision provided an opportunity, first of all to claim that *everything* and *anything* could be kept secret for as long as needed and also provided a chance to sign a secret Deed of Release between the University and Bayley-Jones. The substance of that Deed, apart from financial arrangements, would ensure that there was a 'gag' on any inquiry.

This was hush money. Not only did the Deed provide her with money beyond her dreams, ($150,000), it effectively handed her the guarantee that her degree would be awarded – whatever the circumstances that might act against that outcome. All of this was fitting neatly into the matters referenced in the ***Statutory Declaration*** by Dr. Lyne-Smith.

Discussions with Professor Saunders continued on a fairly frequent basis. I felt that he was becoming restless, impatient at times, as he realised that he too was now facing matters that should have been cleared up years before. On one occasion I brought a trolley-load of evidence to a meeting. The trolley held all the thesis drafts, Loughborough and Salford and Murdoch manuscripts, supervisor's reports, Petitions to Visitors and submissions to the Senate, letters to and from Loughborough and so forth. He said I was 'hectoring' because I wanted him to just 'shut up' and listen and look at what I had to show him. He did not want to know the details because that was where the evidence lay. He had claimed to know nothing when he arrived and seemed determined to stay that way. A person who was less inclined to be subservient to the Council line might have thought,


ACCESS DENIED: Don Parkes outside the meeting yesterday.

"*Perhaps this man really does have something important to say: I shall be impartial: I, the new Vice Chancellor of but a matter of months have nothing to lose*".

In fact the University had much to gain by a reversal of its stand to date.
I asked him to tell the Council that he, the new Vice Chancellor wanted to give Council the chance to interview me; on any matter. Perhaps he did ask if it would be OK. On the other hand a CEO worth his salt would not ask but insist: with appropriate suggestions if refused. I sat and waited and waited outside Council. "Definitely not" was the answer from Council as it

had always been. He could easily have insisted. I failed to pursue as I should have done perhaps and to this day I am ashamed of my weakness. Perhaps I was then just running out of energy, two years short of my 70th year.
Photograph The Herald 30 April 2005

Professor Saunders had certainly kept me busy. Official documents were made available and he began to ask officers of the University to prepare reports for him – but it was to take a former Deputy Vice Chancellor and long time Council member, Professor Emeritus Laurie Short, to turn around the Vice Chancellor's position I believe. At a joint meeting with Professors Saunders and Short and at another with Chancellor Waring, it must now be coming clear that the evidence was really too strong for nonsense of this sort to continue.

Various documents were made available to me as letters to the University from my solicitors became ever harder to ignore and among other revelations, it was confirmed that in writing to me in or about 1999, the new University Registrar/Secretary Chong had acted irresponsibly in telling me that the Inquiry '***was in train'***, when it was impossible for that to be the case due to the binding agreement that there would be no release of information relating to any aspect of the candidature, as contained in the Deed of Release between Bayley-Jones and the University.

The Deed of Release itself was given to me and had errors of real significance but they were errors that Bayley-Jones and the university had been only too pleased to accept because they realigned dates and sequences of events. These errors were pointed out to the University and through my lawyers it was agreed that the university should be told that there seemed to be a case for taking the matter to the NSW Independent Commission Against Corruption and also that a public apology was now sought, one that would include a range of admissions, including the University's errors. The degree must be revoked.

The latter became a core feature of the demands and Professor Saunders was beginning to understand that this was not a matter that resulted from the obsessions of 'an odd disaffected academic'. At a meeting with the new Chancellor and the new Vice Chancellor, Chancellor Waring was looking wary and even went so far as to ask, in a derisory tone to my mind,

"What DO you want?"
He was disappointed perhaps to hear that I wanted justice and not personal compensation, but that a scholarship fund be established for blind and visually impaired students and that that would go a long way to making any apology seem the more real. But I also wanted the degree revoked, stripped from Bayley-Jones and I wanted a public apology that would appear in all University publications and web sites and in the media, including the local press and ***The Australian*** newspaper and its ***Higher Education Supplemen*****t.**

There was no scholarship fund established for vision impaired students..
Negotiations continued and during many meetings and mounting legal expenses, I sent a letter to a name that might be remembered from an earlier Chapter: Dr. Elizabeth Harman of Murdoch University. She had been Bayley-Jones's supervisor and had had once said that she would not supervise her for any further higher degree work.

What's the point here? Well during these hours of discussions and explanation, out of the blue, a feature article appeared in the ***Higher Education Supplement***. It was a feature piece on the Vice Chancellor of Melbourne's Victoria University, Professor Elizabeth Harman:

could this possibly be the same Elizabeth Harman that had supervised Bayley-Jones at Murdoch, back in the mid 1970s?

Indeed it was the same Elizabeth Harman, so I wrote to her and explained the present situation regarding Professor Saunders and asked her, if she was prepared to write back, to write to the Vice Chancellor's email address with copy to me. This would ensure that the correspondence was open to both parties. She did write back and in a very supportive way.

Elizabeth Harman's email follows in a moment but was it all too little too late?

Yes of course it was too late but not 'all' too little; credit and thanks are due to her for writing as she did. She too could have played games as these people often seem to do when they get gold emblazoned fancy dress uniforms and risk bonuses but perhaps the Bayley-Jones case really was even bigger than I thought and it was now time to front it in some measure. Whatever the reasons, I accept what she wrote and repeat my thanks to her for her decency in doing so.

Here in full is copy of her email of April 2005:

"Elizabeth.Harman" <Elizabeth.Harman@vu.edu.au> 14/04/2005 10:22:00 am

Dear Don - I have great sympathy and great respect for your mission. Yes, I do remember Coral Bayley-Jones very well. She caused me enormous heartache at Murdoch as a young academic - I think I must have been supervising her MPhil. I remember our many meetings. I was deeply suspicious about the authenticity of the data she was using. The words 'possibly fraudulent' [were] used at that time. You would need to check with Murdoch as to whether we ultimately awarded her an MPhil. If I recall correctly, I think we also were aware that she might be enrolled at more than one location. I am sorry that our experience was not passed directly to Newcastle at the time of her enrolment at your university. If there is any other way I can assist, I would be happy to do so. Best wishes, Liz Harman

Moods seemed to change and this response was very important to me: perhaps there were still some good eggs in the basket.

I did not take her up on her offer to help as I was not sure what I could possibly ask her to do for me. On reflection now I wish I had asked for support **to have the degree revoked**: perhaps when this writing is done, I shall ask her. I also wish I had tried to contact her and ask some questions, many years ago. I believe that she would have been very helpful, even crucial to the case I was trying to mount. I think Professor Saunders was set back by this display of support.

I then wrote the detailed summaries of the events of the previous years and provided a fairly detailed chronology at the request of Professor Saunders. Among the documents delivered to him was the DEED of RELEASE that was prepared during the Chancellorship of Justice Evatt (1991). It required explanation. This was a new document to me and Professor Saunders was well advised to make it available as we were otherwise prepared to take legal action to have access to it.

As expected there were serious errors; errors that should have made the DEED between Bayley-Jones and the university, null and void but of course both parties agreed that the errors

were. For Bayley-Jones of course there was the added advantage of perhaps getting even more money out of the system: and she tried it again and again as we came to know. All this material should be on file at the University in library archives and listed in Appendix D.

For illustrative purposes here is an example of an error in the RECITALS of the DEED of RELEASE between Bayley-Jones and the University: enabling fifteen years of refusal to hold a public inquiry. There could be no inquiry once that DEED had been signed, that was precisely what had been agreed between the parties. Half a working life-time had been wasted and Chancellor Evatt had known all along that there could be no public Inquiry and true to that DEED with Bayley-Jones she had not said or written a single word that was helpful in answer to our questions.

RECITAL A: *The first application for enrolment by Bayley-Jones was NOT made "in or about January 1980". It was made in a letter to Professor A. D. Tweedie, on 9 October 1979: the START of the UK academic year.*

Enrolment at Loughborough was <u>12 months earlier in 1980</u> and Newcastle had received confirmation of this in 1985 and the Visitor had received copies of the Loughborough enrolment forms in the Petition of 1986.
One year of Commonwealth funding to each party: Bayley-Jones and the University.

The Apology – and the degree

Letters to and from solicitors were the order of the day but cracks were beginning to appear in the University's defences. Focus was now on a public apology, recognition of the errors made by the University, including the errors in the Deed of Release and the withdrawal of the degree.

At the request of Professor Saunders, Emeritus Professor Laurie Short was asked to submit his position on the candidature, use his long experience at every level of university governance (Vice Chancellorship apart).

His notes to Professor Saunders sum up his views on the performance of the University administration over the years and they are copied in full.

If Professor Short's report (C119:85) had been considered by Council in December of 1985 rather than Council buckling in to the threats of Bayley-Jones and the incorrect advice of its Sydney solicitors, this book would never have been written. Bayley-Jones would simply have been dismissed, as at Loughborough: nobody at Loughborough had felt a need to write about her PhD candidature: nothing was DOCTORED as in Newcastle NSW and there would have been nothing to write about.

Professor Short's summary:

ADMINISTRATIVE PROBLEMS

1. Supervision - Difficulties in assessing the fitness to proceed with candidature. The importance of the B-J affair. Apparently good progress in early years, but based on supervisor's false assumptions. What action later when assumptions as to honesty and intentions prove to be unfounded?

2. The Doctoral Degree Committee –
   Consideration of the supervisor's report. What is meant by "consideration"?
   - Involvement of Secretary, Legal Adviser
   - Dean (Professor Tanner) = insistence that report had not been considered.
   - Vice-Chancellor – insistence (see report to Visitor) that report was considered.

3. Failure of Council and VC to take disciplinary action when student made false statements (through her legal adviser), knowing them to be false.

4. Problems imposed by threats of legal action
   - Withdrawal of C.119:85
   - Secret settlement with B-J ($150000) arising from V-C 's decision to terminate candidature on grounds of "double enrolment" at Loughborough (now admitted by B-J but not grounds for termination).

5. Procedure of DDC (Arts) chaired by Professor Burrows, in submitting thesis for examination before certification that other requirements for the degree had been met.

6. Doctoral Review Committee –
   Composition of committee; procedure; rejection of recommendation (of examiners? DDC Arts?) without provision of reason.

SUGGESTIONS FOR ACTION

1. Recognition that as superviser, Dr Parkes has operated properly in seeking clarification of failure of B-J to meet the requirements for the proper completion of the research component for the degree of Ph.D. as set out in the University's legislation.
2. Recognition that after the appointment of a substitute superviser, there is no evidence of any attempt to determine that the thesis met specific requirements set out in the degree regulations, such failure having been drawn to the attention of the DDC (Arts) by Dr. Parkes in his report to the DDC on the progress of the candidate in October 1984.
3. Recognition that the DDC (Arts) had erred when it proceeded to the appointment of examiners for the thesis of B-J before being satisfied that the candidate had met other requirements of the regulations.
4. Recognition that the Doctoral Review Committee may have acted improperly in its decision to reject the recommendation of the DDC that the degree in question be not awarded.

This is damning material from a former Deputy Vice Chancellor – 20 years late but at least the new Vice Chancellor had been prepared to seek it and take note of it. Laurie would have provided as much at any time in the previous 20 years, had been asked to do so: again.

The University Council eventually agreed to accept Professor Saunders' recommendation that I be given a full and unreserved public apology with press releases but the Council was adamant that it would not agree to make a release to *The Australian* newspaper.

This was the second apology but the first had been made decades earlier and more or less furtively with no formal placement in the media. Furthermore, and importantly, that first apology related ONLY to the breach of Regulations by the Doctoral Degrees Committee back in 1984 for not considering my report. That had been the judgement of the Visitor but the University tried to keep the judgement away from scrutiny.

This apology must be a much more public affair: it must have an element of punishment served on the University: and it must relate directly to the University's misrepresentations of the likelihood that a public hearing would ever be held. The apology would also make a clear statement about the future status of the thesis for which a degree had been awarded in 1995.

Now the university was to withhold the thesis from release for all time. The wording is found in the final sentence of the second paragraph of the public apology. It is a weak and really rather shameful decision not to revoke the degree as it makes no sense at all that the degree is not also withdrawn. What, precisely does the degree now represent, time on the books, a dead fraud and an unavailable thesis?

The entire Convocation of the University of Newcastle should rise up and demand that the degree be revoked.

The Herald newspaper September 7, 2005 printed the apology in full and wrote what would probably be its final article on the matter, twenty years after its first report in 1985/86. It had served the community better than any of the university's Sydney lawyers and certainly better than any university Council. It produced a

full colour spread and pictured me looking at the paintings of the Vice Chancellors who, to that date, had been involved in the "20-year wrong" and were 'hanging' in the foyer of the Great Hall of the university.


THE HERALD
WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 2005
University sorry for 20-year wrong

It would have been a much more difficult task without the support of that newspaper.

The university's refusal to pay for the apology to be printed in *The Australian* newspaper was churlish but also driven by fear: it back-fired. The world-wide circulation of the paper would be an embarrassment – airlines carried it, airports had it in lounges.

One of the senior journalists at the paper, Dorothy Illing took my telephone call about the apology and the University's related refusal to release a statement to her newspaper. She simply went ahead and wrote an excellent piece based upon previous publications perhaps and on the full transcript of the Deed of Release signed between myself and the University (Appendix F). It probably attracted more attention than a straightforward apology placement, standing alone. The University challenged nothing that Dorothy Illing wrote and her article lets me present a summary, in her words (*italic)* that also recaps many of the issues already covered elsewhere in "***Doctored!***"

At RECITAL A of the Deed (Appendix F) the university names a number of RECITALS that it declares are my submissions and therefore does not necessarily agree with some aspects of them. That does not make them incorrect of course.


THE AUSTRALIAN WEDNESDAY SEPTEMBER 14 2005

HIGHER EDUCATION 25

Newcastle academic wins apology 20 years in the making

- *Don Parkes one of the student's former supervisors* ***resigned*** *from the University in 1994 after a long battle to persuade management to hold a public inquiry into the affair.*
- *The University acknowledges that the PhD candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones ... was the subject of concerns raised by Dr. Donald Parkes from 1983 to the present.*
- *The University acknowledges that the candidature ... and the awarding of the doctoral degree were* ***problematic and contentious.*** *[my emphasis]*
- ***The University will not revoke the degree citing legal reasons and the fact that the student died in 2002. But it will withdraw the thesis from circulation, preventing its use.*** [my emphasis]
- *He submitted a report to the doctoral degree committee in 1984 questioning whether parts of the thesis were her own work. But his report was never considered and he resigned as her supervisor.*
- *A deed of release between Dr. Parkes and the University says that Dr. Parkes had at all times since 1984 alleged that the University acted unlawfully in allowing Bayley-Jones to continue, in sending the thesis for examination, and its disregard of a unanimous decision of the doctoral degree committee in 1984 that Bayley-Jones should not be granted the degree. Dr. Parkes also maintains that the University failed to properly investigate his allegations by not holding a public inquiry.*
- *The two parties disagree on whether the University followed due process.*
- *The University regrets that it failed to hold the public inquiry and apologises for the distress its past decisions have caused Dr, Parkes.*
- *The University now extends the thanks you deserve for wishing only to maintain the highest standards of the University in which you have two higher degrees and at which you were a valued academic member for 28 years.*
- *Newcastle will pay Dr. Parkes's legal fees of $10,000*

Winding up and winding down

So, "Was it all worth it?

I can only answer, "Look: I don't know; I just do not know: but it was necessary".

Did the University of Newcastle NSW really believe that like Alice in her Wonderland, it also had a ***world of its own?*** So many things that it did during these years seemed to suit Alice's world where "***everything would be nonsense and nothing would be what it is, because everything would be what it isn't and contrarywise, what is, it wouldn't be and what it wouldn't be, it would, you see?"***

Return to Contents

.... Letters and documents referenced will be found in Appendix A

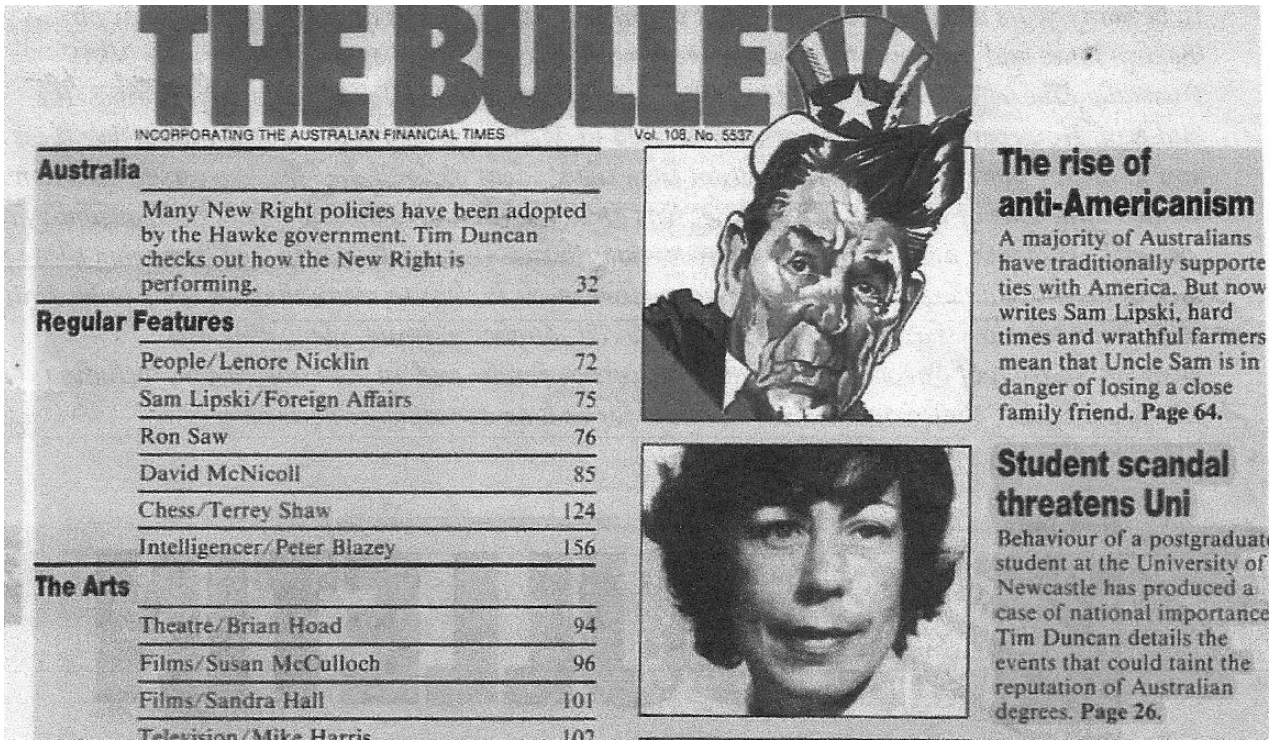
Epilogue

The Bulletin

23 September 1986

It was important to be able to republish this article by Tim Duncan, himself a Melbourne University PhD, because apart from a mischievous assault on the publishers by Bayley-Jones, there was no legal challenge made by the University or by any person mentioned – as to the accuracy and balance of the reporting. This has been the case for 25 years.

The Warden of Convocation, a Father Bromley wrote a letter to the Bulletin that was published as did Professor John Holmes of the University of Queensland. The former was a friend of Bayley-Jones, seen lunching with her and Professor Carter in the Staff House Club (as reported in the body of the book. Professor Holmes was a senior Australian academic, President of the Institute of Australian Geographers and an external examiner to the University of Newcastle. Their letters are copied after this Epilogue.



THE BULLETIN

INCORPORATING THE AUSTRALIAN FINANCIAL TIMES Vol. 108. No. 5537

Australia

Many New Right policies have been adopted by the Hawke government. Tim Duncan checks out how the New Right is performing. 32

Regular Features

The Arts

Uni standards threatened by PhD student scandal

In the rarefied air of upper tertiary research, integrity is usually taken for granted. However, says TIM DUNCAN, the University of Newcastle has condoned extraordinary behaviour by one of its postgraduate students.

THE UNIVERSITY of Newcastle, NSW, has authorised a student with a record of deceit and plagiarism well known in the university's highest administrative and academic councils to submit a thesis for a Doctorate of Philosophy to external examiners.

This failure by the university to defend its academic standards puts its reputation at risk, and academics fear that this failure could taint all Australian universities in the eyes of the general community here and of academe overseas.

The PhD is the highest research degree Australian universities can grant. It is the basic qualification for many academic, research and now corporate and bureaucratic careers. PhD graduates represent the cream of what a university has to offer. Graduates earn their doctorates by producing original research in their chosen fields. PhD graduates are in demand because their qualification is recognised as proof that they can think originally, work on their own account, and subject themselves to the discipline of examination by experts in their fields.

However, a case currently the subject of a petition to the Visitor of the University of Newcastle (the Visitor being the Governor of New South Wales, Sir James Rowland), suggests that the university has breached its own regulations and may have risked bringing the reputation of its PhD under a cloud. The case involves the candidature of a geography student, Coral Bayley-Jones. The petition was submitted by Bayley-Jones' former supervisor, Associate Professor Don Parkes.

Bayley-Jones' contact with Newcastle began in October 1979 when she wrote to the university from Salford University in England, expressing interest in undertaking a doctoral program. Her qualifications seemed impressive, including an Arts honors degree, two diplomas and two Masters degrees (one from Perth's Murdoch University and the other ["just completed, 1979", she wrote] from Salford).

Coral Bayley-Jones

Qualifications such as those seemed like manna from heaven for a backwater university. To Bayley-Jones' expressed delight, Don Parkes was assigned to supervise her. Then she was granted what doctoral students all over the country covet most: a Commonwealth Postgraduate Award, an essential stipend currently worth $8126 per year and providing additional support for thesis binding and preparation. The award is conditional on a student undertaking full-time study. Her intention was to undertake original research on socio-urban geography with special reference to recreation.

Early in 1980 she returned to Australia to take up her award and begin work. She met Parkes in Western Australia and did not move to Newcastle until later in the year.

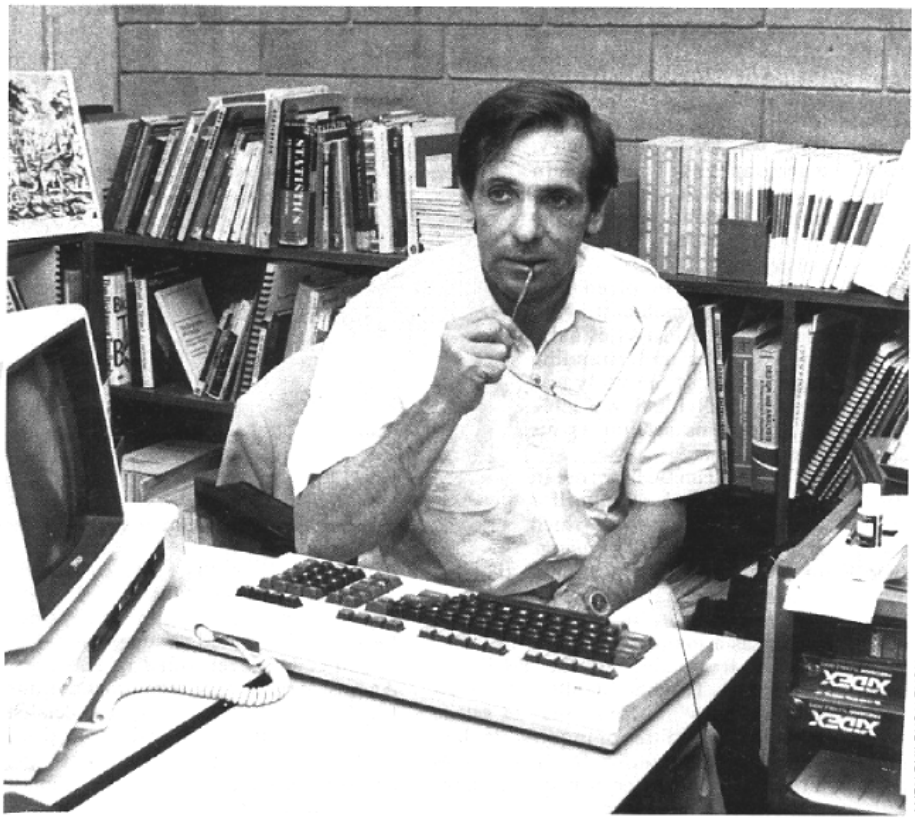
Things went well for a time, although Parkes had to explain to Bayley-Jones she would not be able to complete her thesis within six months, as a minimum of six terms was required. In May 1980 she suspended her award, travelled to England and arrived back at Newcastle to begin work late in August.

In 1981 she won a competition prize of a trip to Las Vegas. With the approval of the Newcastle Geography department she left for a four to five-week trip early in June 1981. But she did not return until January 1982, three months after the Newcastle University registrar, Phillip Alexander, had written warning her that she might be in breach of her postgraduate award by staying too long overseas without permission.

Already Newcastle was in the dark. When Bayley-Jones went to England in 1980, it was to complete and submit the Salford Masters thesis that Newcastle thought had been granted in 1979. For its part, Salford had expected a tourism study based on English data. But after the six-month delay during which Bayley-Jones had gone to Australia to enrol at Newcastle, she returned with a thesis on Western Australian tourism, even though Salford had expressly forbidden her to undertake work such as this which could not be adequately supervised from England. (In 1984 a Professor Goldsmith, from Bayley-Jones' department at Salford, wrote to Newcastle's head of the Geography department saying that she had presented them a *fait accompli* in the Western Australian thesis, and that although there were doubts about her data, Salford had been persuaded that at least some of the work had been done there.)

Salford awarded Bayley-Jones a Masters degree in June 1980, but during that month she arrived at Loughborough University in Leicestershire with a proposal to establish a tourism research unit and to enrol for a part-time PhD in the geography department. Documents *The Bulletin* has show that she enrolled for a research thesis on "Tourism and its Related Urban Processes".

One of Bayley-Jones' referees for her Loughborough candidature was David Scott, then a senior lecturer in the Geography department of the University of Western Australia, and with whom she had worked as a research student early in the 1970s. The enrolment



ANDY BUILBUS/ARVON

Don Parkes: a sustained attempt to defend academic standards

records make no mention of the Newcastle PhD which Scott has confirmed to *The Bulletin* that he also refereed. Similarly, no mention is made that Bayley-Jones had been enrolled as a Masters student in Geography at the University of Western Australia from 1970 to 1974 when she worked with Scott, and that she terminated this degree and transferred to a Murdoch Masters program when an external reviewer refused to upgrade her WA Masters to a PhD.

Bayley-Jones returned to Newcastle in August 1980, having told Loughborough that she had a prior commitment in the shape of a UNESCO research project. In fact she went to Newcastle. In 1981 she returned to Loughborough during her extended eight month absence from Newcastle. This time, financed throughout by her postgraduate award, she presented papers as a Loughborough student and submitted some draft thesis material. *Prima facie*, this breached her award. This thesis material contained some 50 pages of text virtually identical to the final draft PhD thesis that Bayley-Jones was to submit to Parkes at Newcastle in 1984.

Parkes, although unaware of his student's other academic life, towards mid-1982, was gradually becoming concerned. Bayley-Jones had submitted him material which appeared to overlap her previous Masters thesis but she did not show that she could replicate her data. In April 1983 he requested that she lodge her data tapes with the university's computing centre.

There were no tapes. In late 1983 Parkes arranged to have computer card records of data Bayley-Jones had collected in Western Australia early in the 1970s transferred to computer tapes. However, Bayley-Jones did not use the tapes to replicate her data.

By then Parkes was becoming alarmed. In May 1984, Bayley-Jones wrote to him with a promise to submit her final draft thesis to him by June. The draft arrived, but its last section was missing. Parkes read the incomplete draft and wrote a report to the Arts Faculty Doctoral Committee concluding that:

- The greater proportion of the thesis appeared to have been completed before the commencement of the Newcastle candidature,
- Because of misleading citation and the lack of proper acknowledgement of other scholars, not all of the thesis could be considered to be of Bayley-Jones' account,
- The thesis contained work previously submitted for a higher degree.

These damning conclusions provided substantial grounds for the Arts doctoral committee to terminate the candidature. But Parkes' report was never submitted to the committee. Instead, the head of the geography department, then Associate Professor Peter Irwin, recommended to the committee the termination of the candidature without providing the committee with the detail of Parkes' evidence. Further, the committee did not demand to see the report although it was required to do so.

Meanwhile, Bayley-Jones was continuing with her career. In August 1984 she wrote to Loughborough to say she would be back in October. Parkes, meanwhile, was refusing to hand back the drafts he had corrected. She wrote again to Loughborough asking for more time and saying that she hoped to present a completed draft of eight chapters by the end of 1984. At this point Parkes was hanging on to a draft of eight chapters minus the concluding section.

At Newcastle the lawyers began to get into the act. Although the Arts Doctoral Committee was required by the university degree regulations to consider Parkes' report, on legal advice, as the then Dean of Arts and chairman of the committee, Professor Godfrey Tanner, told *The Bulletin*, it did not.

Bayley-Jones' laywers then approached the Newcastle Vice-Chancellor, Professor Don George, who requested that the university lawyers be consulted. They recommended that as Parkes' report had not formally surfaced, it should not be subsequently presented to the doctoral committee. The argument was that Parkes' report had not been presented with submission to the student in mind, and that now natural justice would demand that it should be sighted by the student if it did surface.

In December 1984 the doctoral committee met to hear Bayley-Jones oppose her termination. Parkes was not invited to attend and nor was his report considered. Bayley-Jones was persuasive, and the committee overturned the recommendation of termination, granting her an extension until June 1985. But with her agreement, the committee took the unprecedented step of recommending

that both the Murdoch and the Salford theses be made available to future examiners.

Now Bayley-Jones began pressing for a return of her final draft from Parkes. In February 1985, she searched Parkes' office in his absence. While she did not find the draft, she did fine Parkes' report on her draft and removed it. Parkes notified the vice-chancellor and a discipline committee was formed which met in April, but not before Bayley-Jones again hinted at further legal action. This committee met, ticked her off, but prescribed no penalties.

Now both student and supervisor went on the offensive. Parkes approached the university council for some consideration of his report, while Bayley-Jones gave a paper at the 1985 Institute of Australian Geographers' Conference. She asserted that Parkes was not the pioneer of his special field, chronogeography (the study of location and space in human geography with special reference to time), but rather that in his use of the term "chronogeography" he had used another scholar's work without acknowledgement. She also claimed that Parkes had reproduced the work of a former student, Dr Paul Tranter, without acknowledgement.

The paper backfired. Parkes and Tranter were able to demonstrate that Parkes was in fact the pioneer and that Tranter had been quite properly acknowledged. Worse for Bayley-Jones was the fact that among those who wrote to Newcastle in Parkes' defence was Dr Kevin Frawley, a geographer at Duntroon. In 1974/75 Frawley had been an honors student in geography at the University of Western Australia.

He became involved in a group environmental study of the Blackwood River estuary, and on the understanding that his part of the study was entirely individual was able to submit his section as his honors thesis.

To his dismay, he wrote in a letter to the vice-chancellor at Newcastle, a copy of which is in the hands of *The Bulletin*, in November 1975 he found that his honors thesis "had been submitted in its entirety (except for the introductory pages) as a major assignment in Community Recreation to the Nedlands Secondary Teachers' College by Miss Bayley-Jones". Nedlands College formed a committee of inquiry, Bayley-Jones was suspended for a year and Frawley was granted a first-class honors degree.

Meanwhile, the Newcastle council inquiry into Parkes' complaints about Bayley-Jones had been convened in April, with Emeritus Professor Laurie Short as chairman. By now Bayley-Jones' candidature was in limbo, since Parkes had resigned as supervisor after his office had been rifled in February. Against Arts faculty recommendations for Parkes to be replaced by a specialist external academic supervisor, Professor Mick Carter, the chairman of the academic senate (this being the highest academic position in the university), offered to supervise her.

Parkes, however, remained appalled by the turn of events. He remembered

Newcastle campus: case could taint Australian degrees

Unease over use of legal pressure

THE CORAL Bayley-Jones case has stark implications for Australian universities. It shows that universities may not be constituted to withstand concerted legal pressure, and that, under pressure from no matter how suspect a source, they may be prone to bend the rules that govern the granting of their highest degrees.

It also shows that universities may not necessarily welcome attempts by academic staff members to defend standards and to expose unacceptable academic practises.

In the context of the current debate over the possible standards of private universities, the case suggests that the defenders of the present system might do well to have a close look at rules and regulations that are supposed to guarantee the integrity of the degrees the universities currently grant.

In the Bayley-Jones case, rules were set aside. Her two Masters theses were sent to her two British and one Australian external examiners. It was argued in the Newcastle Senate this year that by taking this course and allowing Bayley-Jones to submit her thesis the university was not pre-judging the academic issues. But the point is that the submitting university is required to judge the integrity of a thesis in order not to expose external examiners to deception. It remains an open question, given Associate Professor Don Parkes' report, whether the Masters theses would be sufficient for external examiners to make a judgment on her thesis, but in any case, by passing the responsibility for making that judgment to the external examiners, the University of Newcastle was divesting itself of its responsibility for the integrity of its highest degree.

At various points the threat of legal action was fundamental. Why was Parkes' crushing report on his student's final draft never presented to the doctoral committee, in spite of regulations requiring the submission of the supervisor's report? The chairman of that committee at the time, the then Dean of Arts, Professor Godfrey Tanner, told *The Bulletin*, "I committed the offence of not submitting the supervisor's report. I did so on insistent legal advice."

When consulted about resubmitting the report at a later stage, the university lawyers advised against it for the reason that the report did not appear to have been prepared for submission to the student as well. Thus a serious report

ANDY BULBUS/ARVON

that Bayley-Jones had referred in correspondence to Loughborough University in Leicestershire. In June last year he rang Loughborough and was told that Bayley-Jones was a PhD student there.

Loughborough was informed that she was also a PhD student at Newcastle. In contrast with the Australian university, Loughborough acted promptly. Bayley-Jones' candidature was terminated.

Decisiveness at Loughborough made Newcastle appear positively catatonic. Worse, Newcastle again began to quake before *legal pressure. After the* Loughborough candidature was revealed the Arts Doctoral Committee received advice from the university lawyers arguing that Bayley-Jones' submission of substantial drafts of her thesis to Loughborough did not put her in breach of PhD requirements, stating that "the thesis must not contain as its main content any work which has previously been submitted for a degree at another university". It was also told that the simultaneous PhD enrolment did not violate university admission and enrolment regulations. Far from testing this advice, or attempting to change its regulations, the only outcome of the Loughborough revelations was that Bayley-Jones was granted another extension.

Worse still, the university council received the report into the Bayley-Jones case from Professor Short highly critical of the student and recommending substantial tightening of the rules governing PhD research. This prompted a letter from Bayley-Jones' lawyers demanding that Short's report be withdrawn. Despite Short's protests, and the existence of documentation sufficient to change the instructions she gave to her lawyers, which is in the hands of *The Bulletin*, the report was recalled.

In May this year, examiners were found and Bayley-Jones was authorised to submit for examination a thesis titled: "Tourism and Outdoor Recreation Behaviour: Geographic Space, Time and Cross-Cultural Understanding." To confirm that the integrity of the thesis had been certified, as is required under university regulations, *The Bulletin* contacted the vice-chancellor of Newcastle University, the chairman of the academic senate, the dean of the Arts faculty and the head of the geography department. All refused to comment.

In June this year the Bayley-Jones case returned to the university council. Professor Short tabled four motions, the first proposing the retabling of his report; the second charging Bayley-Jones with breaches of discipline relating to the instructions she gave her lawyers and an attempt to deceive the vice-chancellor of the University of Loughborough; the third acknowledging the propriety of Don Parkes; and the fourth proposing that action be taken to review the university's administration of the Commonwealth Postgraduate Awards in the light of the Bayley-Jones experience.

The Short report was returned to the council but the remaining motions await consideration. □

documenting plagiarism associated with the university's highest degree was buried on legal advice. Later, after Canberra geographer Dr Kevin Frawley wrote to the vice-chancellor documenting how Bayley-Jones had plagiarised his honors thesis, he was subjected to legal pressure. Loughborough, as well, was threatened with legal action when it terminated Bayley-Jones' candidature, and so too was Don Parkes, when he charged Bayley-Jones with disciplinary breaches after she rifled his office.

Finally, the university council withdrew the Short report under the threat of legal action. In effect, the university council took advice that it could not as a body consider a report on an investigation into serious breaches of its academic standards. As well, the Arts Doctoral Committee took advice that the simultaneous PhD enrolment and the prior submitting of Newcastle material to another university did not breach its regulations. But as a result it has thus far made no changes to its regulations and nor has it attempted to have its advice tested.

Professor Short told *The Bulletin* that his involvement in the Bayley-Jones case has led him to more general concerns. "One of these is the role of legal action, which does have me seriously worried about the health of the institution," he said. "The response of an institution to the threat of legal action, and the expectation of threats, starts to play a role in determining the academic process."

Meanwhile, Don Parkes hopes that revindication will come from his petition; however, the vice-regal wheels move slowly. It is clear that he has suffered as a result of his sustained attempt to defend academic standards at Newcastle in a climate of institutional fear and paralysis.

The Bulletin rang Coral Bayley-Jones early in the morning in Perth. She said that, having consulted with David Scott, the head of the Geography department at the University of Western Australia, she would rather not comment. *The Bulletin* contacted Scott, who agreed that he had refereed both of Bayley-Jones' simultaneous candidatures, but said he was not aware that she had been sent down from Loughborough for having been enrolled in Newcastle. He said she was a fine scholar.

The question is whether Australian universities are equipped to handle fine scholars such as the incorrigible Bayley-Jones. □

Return to Contents

Two letters to The Bulletin
October 14 1986

BULLETIN
OCTOBER 14, 1986

Hot scandal half-baked

As head of the graduate body of the University of Newcastle I take the strongest exception to the half-baked analyses and comment proffered by Tim Duncan (B, September 23) concerning the dispute in our Geography Department. Disputation is, after all, the business of universities.

Of the many errors of fact in Mr Duncan's report, there are two which illustrate his remarkable lack of knowledge of Australian academic awards, and hence the general incompetence of his research.

The first is his declaration that "The PhD is the highest research degree Australian universities can grant". The PhD happens to be a junior doctorate. The highest research degrees are those such as the LI.D., D.Eng., D.Sc., M.D and D.D., all of which in most if not all Australian universities require the junior PhD as a pre-requisite.

The second is his suggestion that the University of Western Australia or indeed any Australian university would have a procedure for upgrading a Master's degree into a doctorate. The prerequisites and registration procedures as well as the course work, research, thesis and assessment requirements for Masters degrees and doctorates differ so significantly that to suggest such a possibility is a sheer absurdity.

It would be an understatement to say that Mr Duncan, whose access to the deliberations of the committees and councils of various universities appears to be at least fourth-hand, has been highly selective in both the materials and the value judgments ("Worse still . . .") he has chosen to employ.

The most superficial perusal of any of our eight faculty handbooks places before any reader concrete evidence of the capacity of the University of Newcastle to attract scholars from all over the world, and of the fine research taking place in all eight faculties which apart from winning world-wide scholarly attention is in many cases contributing specifically to the immediate benefit of humanity. And this on shoestring budgets.

Your readers may be assured that all of us who hold Newcastle postgraduates degrees know what it means to face exacting, even ruthless, assessors. That is one of the reasons why so many Newcastle graduates in turn have proved so acceptable in the hundreds of universities, research institutes and other bodies around the world which continuously seek to employ them.

As universities go we may be small (with 5500 students we are merely the size that Oxford and Cambridge were in their heyday), but to describe such an exciting campus as "a backwater university" is a cheap piece of snidery which reflects more on its author than it does on this university. For this remark alone, your report scores FF.

Fr JAMES BROMLEY
Warden of convocation,
University of Newcastle.
Merriwa NSW

A model for academics

The Bulletin is to be commended for its report on the Bayley-Jones case, in which the University of Newcastle has persistently failed to pursue proper academic procedures, under the threat of legal action. Your report is a model of accurate documentation and lucid interpretation of the major issues. It should be read by all university academic staff.

As an incipient research collaborator and personal friend of Don Parkes I have been alarmed at the wastage of his talents over the last two years, as his daily life has been increasingly consumed by this unfortunate affair. Perhaps he has been too sensitive, and felt himself too involved personally in the important issues he has raised. If this is viewed as a fault, then it is one which should occur more often in academic circles; it merits respect; and it has imposed a heavy penalty on Don Parkes. It is important that the University of Newcastle recognises the propriety of Don Parkes' action, and that it demonstrates its adherence to the standards he has maintained. However, the university appears to be too heavily enmeshed in its own succession of errors to be able to do this without loss of face.

J. H. HOLMES.
Professor of Geography,
University of Queensland.
St Lucia Qld

Return to Contents

Afterword

Olga C Parkes 2006

Olga's article appeared in ***The Whistle*** 2006, a publication of *Whistleblowers Australia Inc*: an organisation that she has supported for many years. On the left most column is the full text of the public apology. My thanks to Professor Brian Martin and *Whistleblowers Australia* for permission to reproduce Olga's thoughts and for all the work that they do.

Articles

A PUBLIC APOLOGY

The Council of the University of Newcastle apologises to you, Donald Nicholson Parkes, and regrets that this matter was not put to rest many years ago.

The University acknowledges that the PhD candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones (deceased 2002) was the subject of concerns raised by Dr Donald Parkes from 1983 to the present. The University acknowledges that the candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones and the awarding of the doctoral degree were problematic and are contentious. The University acknowledges that Dr Parkes has been diligent and has persevered in bringing his concerns to the University throughout that period. Whilst the University has received legal advice that it should not formally revoke that degree, the University has, upon the Vice-Chancellor's recommendation, taken steps to ensure that the doctoral thesis is not to be available for academic or other reference.

The University acknowledges that in 1988 and 1992 its Council resolved to hold a public inquiry into all aspects of the Bayley-Jones candidature, its supervision and its examination. The University also acknowledges that in 1995 you were advised by the Univer - sity's then Secretary that the public inquiry would be held. The University regrets that it failed to conduct that public inquiry and now apologises for the distress its past decisions have caused. The University now extends the thanks you deserve for wishing only to maintain the highest standards of the University in which you have two higher degrees and at which you were a valued academic member for 28 years.

In view of the above, the University now offers an unreserved apology to you. The Apology is a public apology and will appear, in full, in University publications (including *UniNews* and *Cetus)* and will be published by the University in full in *The Newcastle Herald.*

T. Waring, Chancellor
N. Saunders, Vice-Chancellor
The University of Newcastle
Dated 2 September 2005

The apology & the family

Olga Parkes

As a long-time member of Whistle-blowers Australia I am pleased to be able to provide for *The Whistle* the Apology made to my husband, Dr. Don Parkes, by the Council of the University of Newcastle. It relates to events that took place at the University of Newcastle over a 20-year period Ñ 1985-2005. Don left the University nine years before the usual retirement age, under duress.

Don was a senior academic with an international reputation in his field when the issue which is the subject of the Apology began in 1985. His persistent efforts to right a wrong were already being described in *The Bulletin* magazine in September 1986 as "a sustained attempt to defend academic standards." He continued along that course for a further 19 years.

This is a complex and quite incredible story, involving universities in Australia and UK, and does not lend itself to a brief overview. Anyone interested can find many of the details on the Federal Senate website www.aph.gov.au/senate under the section List of Senate Committees, Employment, Workplace Relations and Education, Completed Inquiries 1999-2002 Ñ *Universities in Crisis.* Don's submission is No. 320. After 2002 there was still quite a bit of water to go under the bridge.

Although it cost him his career and gave our family twenty troubled years, Don finally won his victory for academic integrity. He has received warm congratulations from colleagues here and overseas who have followed the course of events over the time. Their support and their letters to the University of Newcastle expressing their deep concern have been much appreciated by Don. And by our family.

There is inevitably a personal, family side to whistleblowing. Most whistleblowers have a partner and/or family watching their story unfold, and although the detail of each whistle - blower case is peculiar to that situation, the impact on families, I suggest, would be quite similar. For instance, when the issue first emerges one assumes that it will be quickly sorted out. When it is not, one can find oneself in a Kafkaesque world where answers to serious concerns are not forthcoming.

In almost every issue of *The Whistle* there are stories indicating what whistleblowers can expect, and I found these warnings to be true. Power structures close ranks against the whistleblower and he/she becomes isolated in the work environment. Social networks fall away. I also felt isolated.

Life changed in our family. Future career hopes lay in tatters and Don was preoccupied with a problem caused by others, while at the same time trying to get on with his academic work. It was hard to live a normal life and I found it challenging to keep home and family stable in those circumstances, or to find energy for my own interests. In the early days our three daughters were quite young. It was difficult to shield them from our worries, which they were in any case too young to fully understand.

I recall that our youngest daughter, so upset by her understanding of her father's situation, got on the phone to two different Vice-Chancellors and had her say. I didn't try to stop her, nor did I listen to what she said, but I admired her for it. She told me that on each occasion she was reassured that her father was in the right and every-thing would soon be sorted out. But it didn't happen.

This wasn't the only manifestation of distress in our youngest child, who was by nature happy-go-lucky. She began to have nightmares about her father being in danger and at one stage took to her bed, not well with some-thing doctors couldn't identify. She even spent a couple of days in hospital for tests to find a physical cause. But none could be found. She recovered after a few months, but much later, at HSC time, she absolutely refused to consider going to university.

If I have a few thoughts based on my experience to pass on to others who are also determined to see an issue through, they would be as

follows. Whistleblower families are put under severe stress, and this can affect health sometimes. Unless families are 100% behind the whistle-blower, and entertain not a single lingering doubt as to one or other aspect of the matter, relationships could break down totally, so everyone needs to be strong. Never let go of the knowledge that you are right, are no doubt known to be so, and are speaking out in the public interest.

Document everything and keep all records safe. Although difficult, please try not to let your issue overwhelm your life. Don't put yourself at unnecessary risk. If the "appropriate channels" don't progress the matter within a reasonable time, consider going to the media; good journalists are a great help.

Although in many instances legal help will be invaluable, and certainly without lengthy legal negotiations there would have been no unreserved public apology for Don, actually going to court is not necessarily the way to go. Those who oppose you have a lot at stake, and are probably well able to fund a defence. They won't just roll over because you are right. Court processes could take years of your life and the shirt off your back.

Be prepared that even a "good" resolution to your issue is likely to be only relatively so. It cannot make up for all you have lost, and your sadness and anger will not just go away. The damage has been done and that painful episode, whether long or short, will always be part of your life.

Yes, it's a tough road, but nevertheless, I would like to state my admiration for all those who speak out in the public interest. They are truly the good and the brave in our society.

Return to Contents

Appendices follow

Appendix A

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 1

1.1

(c) In an extraordinary scene, Miss Bayley-Jones came to my home in Subiaco and threatened to have me expelled from the University and the Education Department (wrongly assuming that I had a Teachers' Scholarship). During this visit she told me that she had contacts in the administration of both the University and the Education Department who would act on her behalf. She informed me that to avoid such action I should state that the work was hers, and I had either plagiarized it, or it had been a co-operative project in which she was the major contributor.

I was astounded by these proposals but unimpressed by the threats, at which point she became increasingly distraught, screaming a combination of abuse and threats at myself and my wife. In the end I stated that I would call the Subiaco Police to have her removed from the house. I had in fact begun to dial when she departed. These events are verifiable by my wife.

1.2

2 Mr. D.R. Scott, B.Sc.(Econ); M.A.; Dip. Ed.,
Senior Lecturer
Department of Geography,
University of Western Australia,
Nedlands.
Western Australia. 6009

3 Professor Brian Hill, B.A.; B.Ed.; M.A.; Ph.D.
Foundation Professor of Education and Dean of the
School of Education,
Murdoch University,
Western Australia. 6153

Professor A.Tweedie,
Department of Geography, Newcastle Univ.
New South Wales. 2308.

University of Salford,
Peel Building, B 9.
SALFORD, M5 4WT

Dear Professor,

I am interested in undertaking post-graduate research towards a Doctorate in socio-urban studies, with recreational input. I am presently looking for a suitable supervisor and location, and was wondering if you could make suggestions concerning possible supervision in your University. I outline herewith my background.

My qualifications are :

B.A.(Hons)	Geography	University of Leeds
Dip.Ed.	Education	University of Cambridge
Dip.Rec.	Recreation	Western Australia
M.Phil.	Recreation by research	Murdoch University
M.Sc.	Urban studies by coursework and thesis	University of Salford just completed 1979

My referees are :

1 Mr. K. Smith
Lecturer, and Director of the Leisure Research Centre.
Department of Sociology and Political Studies
University of Salford.
Salford. 5 — Supervisor of the M.Sc. thesis.

1.3

My present position :

I submitted Murdoch University's first higher degree. This thesis was completed in 3 months and Prof. Logan, Head of the Department of Geography at Monash commented that it approached a Doctorate, (report available).

I had hoped to continue with a Doctorate in 1978 but Dr. Elizabeth Harman of Murdoch University who agreed to supervise in October 1977 withdrew as I was about to start my programme in April '78. Rather than waste the year I undertook part-time teaching and a Master of Science Course at the University of Salford, Britain, in urban studies. This was the area of my first degree - my Honours thesis was on the settlement patterns of north Leeds - and was interested in updating myself in that area. In the intervening years, I had developed interests in recreation and tourism research and a sociological bent in my work. The Master of Philosophy thesis involved a study of holidaymaking behaviour in relation to two resorts and included use of sophisticated quantitative techniques.

1.4

5 Clappentail Park,
Lyme Regis.
Dorset.

Dr. D. N. Parkes,
Department of Geography,

The University of Newcastle,
New South Wales. 2308

Dear Dr. Parkes,

You will no doubt be aware that I have corresponded with Professor Robinson concerning post-graduate doctoral work in the Dept. of Geography at Newcastle, and he suggested yourself as potential supervisor.

I thought you would like to know the progress with my application. I am an Australian citizen and therefore have no immigration procedures. I have requested the Secretary of the University to send the 'Application for Registration' form which I will return before November 30th. I forwarded completed Commonwealth Postgraduate Award forms prior to October 31st. and I should very much like to be considered for a University Research Award.

I mentioned in my letter to Professor Robinson the broad area of research as socio-urban studies with recreation/tourism emphasis. I am prepared to propose a programme or be guided by your ideas as you have localised knowledge of what has been done and what the current potential is.

I am looking forward to our meeting.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

3rd. November, 1979

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 2

2.1

Mr P.Farley,
The Secretary,
The University of Newcastle,
N.S.W. 2308

70 Marine Parade,
Coogee Bay,
Western Australia 6167

4th February, 1960

Dear Mr Farley,

Thank you for your very helpful letter of the 25 January in relation to my enrolment for research at the University of Newcastle and commencement of the Commonwealth Postgraduate Research Award.

First, I should say that I am honoured to be offered the Award from the University of Newcastle. I was in receipt of four other award offers and I took the decision to accept the Newcastle award following careful consideration. In particular, I am attracted by the privilege of working under the direction of Dr Parkes.

Thank you for putting me in the picture concerning the Award conditions. I fully understand the position. I am most appreciative of your consideration of the British Council Fellowship awarded to me to lecture and study in Hungary, which is a substantial honour in these days when funds for such awards are extremely limited in Britain.

In relation to the above, I am following your suggestions concerning enrolment procedure. When Dr Parkes 'phoned me back after consulting with you, I indicated verbally my agreement and appreciation and thereupon (January 25th), he placed me under his direction in relation to the preliminary work to be undertaken in this state. (L.A.) I am enclosing the completed enrolment and living allowance claim forms with the enrolment date therefore as January 25th, 1960.

As you request, in March, I will write to you giving details of the work I shall accomplish on the British Council Fellowship programme and request permission for suspension of the Commonwealth Postgraduate Research Award for its duration from April to July, after which I shall continue research on campus at Newcastle. I am looking forward to that enormously.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

2.2

May 3rd.'80

Dear Don,

Expect you have been wondering what has happened to the research write-up I was going to let you have, also as to what happened the day you presumably flew into Perth.

I had compiled a summary proposal which I was intending to despatch to you prior to leaving W.A. for London. Your letter posted Wednesday, 16th., arrived the following Monday, 21st.April. (and I was leaving on the 22nd.April morning) It was a stormy day and I left early morning to finalise departure arrangements, a stream of jobs involving picking up travellers cheques from the Bank, returning library books, duty free shop and so on, and returned late afternoon to find your letter awaiting me. You did not state which day you would be flying into Perth but if it was that Monday morning, it was a pity because I was in town and would have made the airport if I had known.

Instead of posting off the research summary as intended, consequent on your letter and having presumably missed you, I decided to add a note on arrival at Singapore where I expected to have a two day stop, and slipped it into my suitcase. At Singapore, the booking had gone awry, so I found myself suddenly booked straight through on the next day's flight to London via Pakistan Airways with four temporary stops. My luggage was despatched direct from Singapore to London and this is the crunch, it wasn't there when I arrived. Furthermore, it hasn't come yet!

Fortunately, all of real value, that is, work-wise, but that fated manila file, I had placed in my brief-case, that is, my lecture-notes, slides and other visual aids and major article (sole draft) for publication, and of course, camera and calculator etc. with personal effects of value. It was heavy to say the least and I fought, so to speak, at Singapore to retain it with me in the cabin. Fortunately that I did. It is a pity about your summary, but for your letter, I should have despatched it. The very last thing I did was to place it in the suitcase as the brief-case was already locked. I have waited a week now and it is a Bank Holiday week-end, this Saturday. It appears that they have indeed somehow lost my suitcase.

2.2 Continued

I can remember more or less what I wrote so if I hear nothing by first post after the week-end, I will do it out again. Very sorry about this delay - motto:don't travel Pakistani - except I have to return by the same airline!!!

Very sorry to miss you at the airport, I appreciate your attempts to make contact and found our first meeting immensely helpful in starting the ball rolling in terms of ideas, and in giving me some assurance that I had taken the right decision to select Newcastle.

My above address is the contact base whilst I am over here - I always leave a contact 'phone number too. I shall be at the University of Salford and then at the University of Leeds for a short while prior to leaving for Hungary. I have, of course, taken advantage of the low season timing rates to travel to and fro from Australia.

Let me know if there is anything you want which I can get whilst here. Very pleased that, at least, we were able to meet once before my departure. I am right with you in thinking terms and, as you may have observed, am flexible.

I have requested Mr. Farley to arrange for interruption of my Award until the end of July.

With best wishes,

Coral.

2.3

Perennial Student?

New arrival on campus, Coral Bayley-Jones, is a Commonwealth Postgraduate Scholar who is undetaking research towards her fifth higher degree qualification, a Doctorate of Philosophy.

Since 1961 Coral has changed her address to C/- The University of ... so and so on numerous occasions.

These are her qualifications:

A Bachelor of Arts degree with Honours in Geography from the University of Leeds, a Diploma in Education from the University of Cambridge, a Diploma in Recreation from the University of Western Australia, a Master of Philosophy degree in Recreation from Murdoch University and a Master of Science degree in Urban Studies from the University of Salford.

At the University Coral is pursuing Doctoral research into the spatio-temporal relationships between tourism and urban processes under the supervision of Dr. Don Parkes, Senior Lecturer in Geography. The project results from some of her past academic activities.

In 1977 she submitted a thesis for Murdoch University's first higher degree and this dealt with holidaymaking behaviour in relation to two major tourist resorts. She won the Australian National Travel Association Award for this investigation.

She has written many articles concerning the relationship between tourism and urban planning, an interest first generated, when, after graduating from the University of Leeds, she won a City of Bristol Award to go to San Juan, capital of Puerto Rico. There she studied Urban Peripheral Developments and noted that the social structure was strongly influenced by the seasonal influx of wealth derived from American tourists.

Recently, Coral had the opportunity to pursue her interests in a contrasting political economy. She visited countries in Eastern Europe on a British Council Fellowship and found that university researchers were eager to exchange ideas with her. In Budapest she was afforded a civic reception and she delivered a lecture at the Geographical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Science.

As a Ph.D. student she expects to work at this University for about three years. She elected to take up a Commonwealth Scholarship at the University so that she could work with Dr. Parkes, leading researcher in the developing field of chronogeography.

Photo: Frank Zabrana.

Coral Bayley-Jones

2.4

Dr. Clare A. Gunn,
Recreation and Parks Dept.,
Texas A&M University,
College Station,Texas 77843

Dear Dr. Gunn,

WESLEY BALLAINE TRAVEL RESEARCH AWARD
11th annual TRAVEL RESEARCH CONTEST

I am forwarding under separate cover a submission by myself for entry into the Contest entitled Urban Areas as Tourist Sources.

I have met the requirements as indicated on the Contest description paper. I am currently enrolled at the University of Newcastle, New South Wales,Australia, and am pursuing research in tourism.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

26 February 1981

2.5

30th July, 1981

DNP/vmw

Mr. P. Farley,
Secretary's Division,
THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

Dear Mr. Farley,

Miss Coral Bayley-Jones is a Commonwealth Postgraduate Scholar studying for a Ph.D. in the Department of Geography. Early in June she travelled to the United States to receive her award from the Tourist and Travel Association of America. I have not heard from her since.

Please file this letter and advise me of any action which you think should be taken.

Naturally enough she was going to take advantage of the award to further her research programme and this means that she would probably travel back to Australia, via Europe. I was not expecting her to be away for more than four or five weeks. I am concerned that she is alright. You may feel it worthwhile to telegram her at her parents address in U.K., requesting details of her movements.

Yours sincerely,

[2.6]

Bayley-Jones letter from UK after US Travel Award trip

Tel. (0974) 2733

Ulwcodley
5 Clappentail Park,
Lyme Regis DORSET. DT7 3NB
January 31st 1981

Dear Don

At last back on terra firma and beginning to look ahead for the next schedule in Britain after a superbly exhilirating time in North America. I never imagined that I should be able to accomplish so much or have the opportunities which came my way.

The Conference gave me a vast number of most valuable contacts for my research and in the future. I was certainly a celebrity and the most distant in terms of base location. There were others from Europe: U.K.; Austria; Belgium; Western Germany; Switzerland; etc. and from S. America: Peru + Brazil, Mexico and from S.E. Asia: Hong Kong, Hawaii, Taiwan, Philippines (many), Malaysia. There were 2 others from Australia: one from the Australian Tourist Commission, one from Ansett Airlines, Melbourne.

Also representatives from the Bahamas and Africa: Kenya; Egypt. The American representative for the government of New South Wales invited me for dinner at the expense of the Governor of New South Wales for the last evening, with two others.
I have recommendations to people in Australia in the tourism governmental hierarchy from committee members of the T.T.R.A. (renamed Tourism and Travel Research Association this year).
I had such a superb welcome and the sessions were so interesting to me in research terms that I spiralled onto an all-time 'high'. In no time, I had made friends not just contacts and I could feel the respect for my research achievement. As result, I knew I could do it no wrong and didn't bother to prepare an elaborate speech. I thought up my points as I showered for the Banquet and left the arrangement of the wording to come al fresco in tune with the mood of the audience & the moment. There was one other winner – a fellow and his speech was very ordinary. There were 500 on the floor plus the high table [illegible] I didn't expect the acclaim I received for

2.6 Continued p.2

my speech which brought the house down. It involved a joke - as you might guess. About a hundred people sought me out afterwards to congratulate me. The result was I was showered with invitations to visit universities & institutes all over the U.S. & Canada. I couldn't imagine anything more valuable to me at this stage, to see what others are doing. I decided to spend the amount from the Department on buying a coach pass which took care of all the travel throughout the U.S.A. and Canada for the duration of my stay. It cost 347 dollars. I thought this was a valuable use of the amount.

Some of the universities and institutes I visited were:

Los Angeles & California :- University of California's extension dept - programme in tourism Dr Pilling

RENO : University of Nevada - research programme
Nevada Prof. Eadington, behavioural tourism

CALGARY : University of Calgary teaching programme just starting
Alberta Prof. Brent Ritchie
Canada

UTAH : Utah State University - Institute of Outdoor recreation and tourism formed by
Logan Prof. John Hunt, Director, state funding
Utah State Tourism Commission meeting in Salt Lake City.

Boulder : University of Colorado - Research headquarters of T.T.R.A.
Colorado Dr. Chuck Goeldner Director mostly private funding

Toronto : University of Toronto
Ontario Ryerson Institute - Teaching course, unusual structure
Canada Dr Peter Williams Director

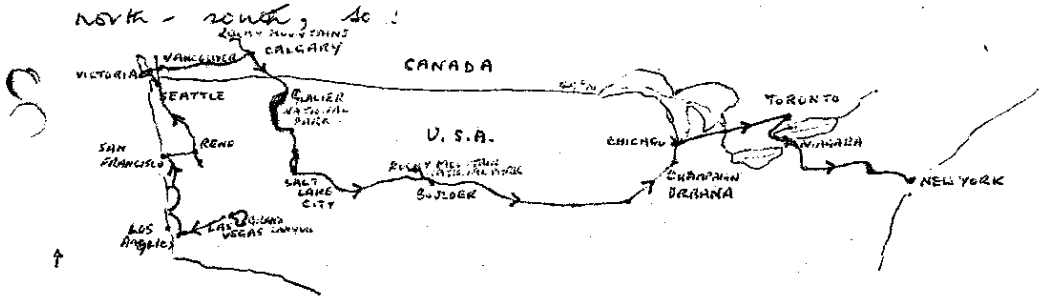
New York : University of New York - Research
New School for Social Research Dr J. Rovelstad Director Graduate School.

All the people mentioned are the key people that is, in charge, and all of them I stayed with and became good friends. This explains the 'strenuous' nature of my trip.

2.6 Continued p3

I had to keep on peak performance as I met these key people whom I have only briefly got to know at the Conference. Above all, I was anxious to get to know as much as I could at each stop. Both John Hunt and Chuck Goeldner repacked and added enormously to a massive box of literature I was amassing. By the time I reached New York, I had some other friends + the Loveseads in screamed at this incredibly large heavy box weighing (over 100 lbs min) which I was expecting to get on the plane. Actually I had read the small print and the U.S. have changed their regulations to 2 items not by weight to be checked into the hold. (Actually I have been that held all bags as well).

You can see I haven't wasted any time so far, and also accomplished the impossible I was told. Transport runs east - west in America - historical legacy of the earlier settlers, and trust me, I travelled north - south, so:



Whilst I was at the Conference I heard of the World Tourism Conference for this year. This is the principally European-based organization i.e. the Tourism Society of Britain, and A.I.E.S.T. - Headquarter Switzerland. They select a different country each year for the Conference + have not before included a North American conference now based at University of Wisconsin.

2.6 Continued p4

Letter continues with page 4, note the first sentence: the consequences are at the heart of her carefully planned fraud.

What I would like to do, Don, as I have the good fortune to be in close proximity, is to go to that World Conference on Tourism. It is to be held from the 13-19th September at CARDIFF, Wales. As you will see from the Conference brochure which I am including, many people from North America whom I now know are coming over for it including Chuck Goeldner (chief editor for the Journal of Travel Research, whom I stayed with) and Dafar Jafari of Univ. Wisconsin (chief editor of the Annals of Tourism research) and Rene Lechtie, whom I stayed with in Calgary etc, and who also edits the Journal of Travel Research. The sessions involve Western Europe and North America and these areas I am currently very interested in as representing the other example area components in my model.

In addition, I am anxious to get on to write up my Contest submission for submission to one of the above two journals. It appears only as a brief item I understand in the Proceedings of the Tourism & Travel Research Conference 1981. That is very nice, but Chuck Goeldner suggested I re-write it for publication in one of the international journals. Obviously as the contest date is this year, the sooner done the more likely I'll get it published.

So that is an immediate task. I don't think I'll submit a paper to the World Conference - just watch and see this time, my first time.

2.6 Continued p5

When I have done this, and it is August tomorrow already, I need to get on to the British literature again. This latter won't be so difficult as the American because I picked up and updated whilst I was at Salford, but that was 1978/1979 and the field is opening up fast. Much american material was dated 1978 and since! So what's happened to the British scene, I can't imagine. I hope to get my comparative British data organized too whilst here which means going up to Salford. You can see I am not nor will be sitting on my backside. There was one exception, the day after I arrived home to 30 pm Tuesday, and that was Wednesday, the Wedding Day. I couldn't have moved if I had tried and enjoyed just relaxing, watching the spectacle.

I hope this keeps you informed of all I am doing. What I would like, if possible, is to request a bit of my research allocation in order to attend the World Conference at Cardiff. It is horribly price-ey to my thinking, but I am told not at all untoward now for Conference fees in Britain in 1981. I can only say that I feel it will be another remarkable opportunity for me to meet with people in my field and obtain the research information, materials and contacts which I require for the doctoral thesis, covering as it does Western Europe & North America. The cost is £235 (single) for the week, inclusive of conference proceedings etc. I should be pleased if it is possible to arrange help here.

I had a ~~cable~~telegram from the Secretary to my parents asking if they knew when I would be back in Newcastle. I think the best thing is for me to write and suggest Peter Farley checks with you Don,

2.6 Continued p6

from time to time. If I start a multi-informant chain, the information may become confused.
I wrote to Val Wiggins because the cable came over the phone as from the University and when I enquired from who, I was told, the Secretary. I immediately thought you had asked Val to enquire in relation to some event coming up, or the Communic. Dept enquiring. Val will doubtless show you the letter. I cannot imagine that Peter Farley will understand the ins and outs of cross-cultural tourism research and what is involved, whereas you know me well enough that I don't waste much time if any and also what my research project requires.
If anyone, ie. the Board or such, require a summary of my progress and what I am doing, have done and am proposing in organisational and work terms, I am perfectly happy to write a commentary. I should imagine that it is hardly required yet. No-one except me and you has any idea how much I've written anyway.
I feel now is a good time to collect all the rest of my material even if it takes six months or so over here and then that's it. I don't pick up anything else, I just write hell bent for the end and no ~~fiddle~~ ~~fiddling~~ after ~~assimilating~~ that.
Let me know if there is any outstanding bill come in from anywhere. There should be a telephone bill, I gave Telecom my English address but it ha'n't come yet. I have my Australian cheque book with me.
Jenny Dan is looking after my library books recalls/returns situat
Trust all is going smoothly in the Dept. and with yourself.
Very best of good wishes to you (& love to Olga)
Coral.

2.6b

"[illegible]",
[illegible] Park,
[illegible]

[illegible]

Sunday 24

Dear Don,

Thanks for your letter, which came over yonder. Yes! I am busy, I am working on a paper for the Conference which I hope is accepted by the Conference [illegible]

[illegible] oodles of up - to - date literature America, which is keeping me well occupied

Thought I would attempt the enclosed application for a Fellowship, i.e. funds,+ because the money would be useful if I do the trajectory survey and because there be that many females doing higher Degree in Australia + in current econ. situation. The requirements are also daunting i.e. 4 photos. medical certificate, copies of thesis and reprints publications etc... I have all my bumf up-to-date and ready for off so it is no problem to do one. I have sent it all off to arrive by 31

There remains references three: one from David U.W.A and two from Newcastle (I haven't used Murdoch as you can imagine). I put down You Prof Robinson therefore for the two from Newcastle which will suit and seemed better than any over here. I am enclosing the conditions sheet with the application form and copy of my answer question 3 research plan. I have placed on the that I receive living expenses from commonwealth [illegible]

plus [illegible]

NB! Gunning [illegible]

2.7

There may be a small amount of field research yet to do. A first draft of most of the thesis has been completed now. I envisage that the final draft will be ready in six months time. There are, at present, no personal or technical problems relating to work progress.

I am / I ~~am not~~ seeking renewal of my Award into next year.

Coral N. Bayley-Jones ..... 23rd November 1981

(Award holder's signature) (Date)
Coral R. Bayley-Jones

SECTION II (A)

To be completed by the Supervisor

Please comment on the Award holder's progress. Any difficulties, including personal problems or activities seriously interfering with research, should be mentioned. An estimate of the thesis submission date should be given.

The candidate has been continuing her research programme in the USA and in U.K. She has presented seminars related to her research topic at a number of American, Canadian and British Universities. She will return to Australia at the end of December. I have been in correspondence with her and to the best of my knowledge she is making satisfactory progress.

2/12/81.

(Supervisor's signature) (Date)

ALSO COMPLETE SECTION II (B) IF SECOND SHEET ATTACHED

2.8

NEW SOUTH WALES. 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Telephone 68 0401

2/12/81

Dear Como,

Your letter and progress report arrived today.

I can say no more than that you must return before the end of the year, unless my original decision should still hold, however I hope you are [illegible] on December 16th and have therefore written on your Commonwealth University progress report that you will be back by the end of December.

So far as the Geography Department "holding after enquiries" is concerned – then it is hardly possible unless [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] through all your [illegible].

Enjoy Christmas.

My mother and her family are spending Christmas with us so I would be out-of-[illegible] so [illegible]! Indeed absolutely no working until January 15th.

Best wishes

Don

2.9

29th September, 1982.

The Bursar,

University of Newcastle.

Please make the arrangements necessary to pay $300 to Miss Coral Bayley-Jones, a doctoral degree candidate enrolled in this Department.

Miss Bayley-Jones presented a paper based on her research work to the International Conference of the A.I.E.S.T. (Scientific Experts in Tourism) and the Tourist Society of Great Britain which was held in England in September, 1981.

Miss Bayley-Jones has reminded me that Professor K.W. Robinson, as Head of the Department of Geography in 1981, agreed to provide Miss Bayley-Jones with financial assistance to enable her to attend the Conference. Professor Robinson has confirmed that he did give such an undertaking.

The $300 should be debited to Account 65 040 093 135.

2.10

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE (049)
EXT 659
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE, [illegible]

18th April, 1983

DNP/VBW

Miss C. Bayley-Jones,
115 Watkins Road
WANGI WANGI

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

Thank you for letting me see a copy of your letter to Mr. Farley, in which you request an extension of your Commonwealth Scholarship.

I hope that you found our meeting on Friday, April 15th, to be useful to you.

As I told you, on a number of occasions over the past two years, it is essential that you lodge copies of the data tapes, which you use in Chapter 5, with a registered account at this University's Computing Centre. Therefore please arrange for these tapes to be sent to [illegible] as soon as possible, with the necessary details on tracks, b pi, initializati etc.

I look forward to receiving the draft copies of Chapters 1-7 and the notes on the structure, arguments and objectives of Chapter 8, on Friday, April 22nd, 1983. Associate Professor Irwin, as Head of Department, will discuss your request for an extension of your scholarship with me, as soon as possible after receiving your drafts.

I believe that our meetings on Friday, April 15th were very useful and will reiterate what I said, "Your immediate task, assuming you receive an extension to your scholarship, is (i) to recompose the drafts of the first seven chapters, (ii) to get your tapes sent to Newcastle so that we can reassess the analyses which you need to include in your thesis, (iii) to have a complete draft of Chapters 1-7 (+ 8), prepared by the middle of October 1983."

This draft should include all supporting tables, maps and diagrams, appropriately numbered and set in the text as well as full bibliographic detail and footnotes.

Yours sincerely,

DR. DON PARKES
Associate Professor

2.11

Salford University Industrial Centre Ltd

Salford M5 4WT
Telephone 061-736 8921
Telex 665814 SUIC G

KPT/SAD

20th January 1983

Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones,
The University of Newcastle,
New South Wales, 2308,
AUSTRALIA.

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

Your letter to the Director dated 23rd November 1982, has been passed on to me for reply.

I can confirm that you used the computing facilities at Salford University extensively during your stay (1979/81) as part of your M.Sc course.

Yours sincerely,

K.P. Teare

2.12

WESTERN AUSTRALIAN REGIONAL COMPUTING CENTRE

UNIVERSITY OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA: NEDLANDS, WESTERN AUSTRALIA 6009
TELEGRAMS: "UNIWEST", PERTH TELEX AA92692 UNIWA TELEPHONE
(09) 380-2596

26th May 1983

Ms Coral R. Bayley-Jones
Department of Geography
The University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308

Dear Ms Bayley-Jones

I have had a look at the data on tape 1431 and I am under the impression that it would not be of any use to you as it is in cyber fortran binary and totally incompatible with the VAX.

If you wish I can just do a straight Cyber copy and send it to you at a cost of about $40.

The concensus here is that it may be possible to convert it back to something more sensible, but being such an old file, it is not certain that we can find an old enough version of SPSS to do it. If you would like us to do that and we are successfull, the cost will be around $100.

I will await further instructions.

Yours sincerely

P. LEITANS
WARCC

2.13

Theory has its place and the field also desperately requires those who can bridge the gap between theory and application, which is so very pertinent to tourism. My intention is, therefore, to follow the present undertaking by applied research in tourism planning for a doctorate at Loughborough, which is a technological university and heavily involved in applied research. The Head of the Department of Geography, in which I should be working is well known for his research in regional development throughout the European Economic Community and the potential supervisor has published widely in the planning field and has also continental European research past experience and current involvement. During the time of the T.T.R.A. award, when I was invited to speak additionally at the International Conference of the A.I.E.S.T.(scientific experts in tourism) in Britain and also at a tourism workshop, I undertook preliminary work in tourism planning and submitted on leaving a copy to the Head of Department at Loughborough, Professor Butlin. Professor Butlin has written to me this year (March 1983) encouraging me to pursue that research further and that it would make a fruitful Ph.D. and that he will gladly provide me with facilities in the Department of Geography. In consequence, I foresee that I should not require more than two years, and possibly even less, for fulfilment of a project which would appear to make all the previous study progression particularly worthwhile and befit me for leadership in this challenging field in Australia.

Carol J. Bayley (Mrs)

2.14

Commonwealth Scholarship and Fellowship Plan

Reference on behalf of CORAL RITA BAYLEY-JONES,
Commonwealth Postgraduate Student at The
University of Newcastle, N.S.W.

IN CONFIDENCE

Preamble

The applicant holds a Commonwealth postgraduate award, for study towards a PhD, at The University of Newcastle, N.S.W. The award terminates at the end of April 1984. On termination it will have been held by the candidate for four years.

Continues …

There was some improvement but my principal advice for reduction and re-organization was not yet satisfied. I advised the candidate that I wanted a draft submitted by mid October. I now understand from the candidate that this request has not been met and that a penultimate draft will be available early in the New Year.

Recommendation

With this background, based on my opinions as the candidate's supervisor, I do not ~~feel~~ able to recommend her ~~for~~ a Commonwealth Scholarship to be held in Britain, from 1984. Furthermore, as her PhD candidature at The University of Newcastle is extant I am not in a position to recommend that she be given an award to study for another PhD before her present thesis is submitted, and examined. The candidate aspires to the Directorship of an Australian State Tourist Authority. Her qualifications to date should give her a good chance of securing employment in the Tourist industry, following the intended submission of her thesis in April 1984. If her thesis is accepted, as I hope it will be of course, she would be better equipped to apply for this award in 1984, for 1985 in Britain.

2.15

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE [illegible]
EXT 776
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: [illegible]

This person is in the Dept. of Geog. U.W.A. 14th December 1983

Dear David, and whom I was employed by for 2 years on tourism research — on the order of the Vice chancellor because of discrimination re: teaching loading in Geography for 3 years. It was during that time that I undertook my major tourism surveys in W.A. building up the data base which I am currently drawing on in relation to my historical model of W.A.

[illegible]

Do you remember us doing a [illegible] using M-D-scal once before and coming out [illegible] but [illegible] making up the [illegible] to the clusters. This one is a KYST version which is a [illegible] version of M-D-scal [illegible] and [illegible] for my [illegible] survey [illegible] and now [illegible] this for the [illegible]. Would you like to venture an interpretation [illegible] I'll send my version next post with my [illegible] interpretation.

I [illegible] you [illegible] possible [illegible] I see if mine [illegible] with yours.

2.16

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. 659
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: 688 854

21st December 1983

Miss C. Bayley-Jones

Dear Coral,

I enclose a signed requisition for computer materials.

(1) Please fill in your user code and take this form to Marilyn Rochester at the Computing Centre. The tape will not be released from the University once the information has been transferred onto it from your cards.

(2) Contact Tony Herald, BHP Computing Centre, and make your own arrangements to have your card records put onto the tape; telephone 69 0411 and ask for Tony Herald, Computing.

(3) You should discuss details of labels, formatting, etc., with Mr Peter Young, Programming adviser to the Geography Department. His number is extension 692. His room is opposite the Physical Geography Laboratory.

(4) You should obtain a listing of the card records as a backup. BHP may be able to do this for you at the time they copy your cards.

(5) Your cards are in the Department Office and will be given to you by the Secretary.

(6) I suggest that you familiarise yourself with the SPSS package which is available at the Computing Centre. Details are available by typing HELP on the VAX system.

I hope that these arrangements are helpful to you.

Yours sincerely,

Assoc. Prof. D.N. Parkes

cc:
Assoc. Prof. P.G. Irwin,
Head of Department.

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 3

3.1

5th January 1984

Mr. Tony Herald,
Computing Centre,
B.H.P.,
P.O. Box 196B,
NEWCASTLE NSW 2300.

Dear Tony,

A short note of thanks to you for the help you gave me, on behalf of a postgraduate student in the Department of Geography.

I understand the card to tape copy went through without any problems.

Best wishes for the New Year.

Yours sincerely,

Dr. Don Parkes
Associate Professor
Department of Geography

3.2

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. 776
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: 68 654

Associate Professor D.N.Parkes,
Department of Geography.

Dear Don,

Thank you for your letter of the 30th April. I have considered my thesis programme and can now give you some approximate timings.

Given favourable circumstances, I am intending to have a complete draft of the thesis for you, that is, with figures, appendices, and bibliography by the end of June. This will mean a tight schedule over that period when I shall be re-writing and polishing up chapters 2 and 8.4, updating portions, notably 4.2 and 4.3 from materials recently obtained, in particular, Patmore's latest (1983) text and checking for pointers, dual meanings, balancing, correct references and overall effect. I have reduced the thesis in size considerably as I intended to do and as you also suggested on the basis of your viewing chapters 1 - 7 (May - September,1982) and chapter 7 (with 6 again) (April - June,1983). Your comment now about guidance concerning 'size and content' is inappropriate at this late stage. You will recall that I offered to you on February 27th,1984,completed chapters 1 - 7, that is, all the methodological applications and summing of them in relation to the model, with chapter 8 as far as the concluding section. I could make these available. Otherwise, as you say you prefer to have the complete thesis, I shall be working to the above schedule to produce the penultimate draft.

You mention a fifth year in your letter. Although technically my enrolment has been four years, because of the research awards that I have gained which have reflected well on the University, I have only been effectively working on the thesis for two and three-quarter years so I did not expect hesitation by the University concerning enrolment this year.

Perhaps some clarification could be made with the Head of Department re: funding for thesis production. I was unaware that there was potential departmental support and the word processing inevitably because of difficulty of access etc. has taken much time which would normally be the domain of a paid typist. You suggested that there might be assistance later for me. I have made no claim for funding in the four years other than for attendance at the U.K. conference.

Following submission of the completed thesis draft to you, rather than 'marking' procedures without discussion, would you this time make a time as soon as possible thereafter, say three weeks, when we could go through the thesis together. I intend to submit the thesis and leave Newcastle by September.

Yours sincerely,

Coral Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

15 May 1984

Take special note of the final sentence - leave Newcastle by September - to where?

3.3

18th May, 1984

Ms Coral Bayley-Jones,
10 Noela Avenue,
NEW LAMBTON NSW 2305.

Dear Coral,

Thank you for your letter of 15th May received today.

I was pleased to read that you hope to have a complete draft of the thesis to me by the end of June.

Your reference to a fifth year is not clear to me, I'm afraid. Your travel time overseas to collect the AT award was extended, initially only for some weeks and then further because it was understood that you were working on the thesis. I'm sure that you were. The fifth year which I referred to related to the twelve months following cessation of your Commonwealth award. I wanted you to be quite clear, in your understanding, that I did not anticipate any difficulty at all in the extension of your enrolment as a Doctoral candidate. It was important however that you appreciated that the University should know of where you intended to be located so that supervision could continue.

With regard to funding, I pointed out to you that the Department of Geography received some funding to support your enrolment, from the Commonwealth. I suggested that if some funds could be made available to you, it would be better to delay your call upon them until the final copy of the thesis was being prepared; rather than requesting allocation for word-processing assistance, at this stage. You will recall that a sum of money has been paid to the University of Western Australia for tape copies. I have spoken with the Head of Department about the possibility of some assistance to you and as I have told you, you should discuss the matter with him. I am sure that the Department will help in any way it can.

Your last point about going through the entire thesis together; of course we will. This is precisely what I was expecting us to do in February/March.

I would like to see you, for an hour or so each week, once the 2nd term starts - will you make arrangements to see me, please.

I am assuming that you have prepared the data files, upon which your analyses are based, in a manner which will enable any questions I have to raise, in relation to your results, to be answered.

Yours sincerely,

Dr Don Parkes
Associate Professof of Geography

cc: Assoc. Prof. P.G. Irwin,
Head of Department.

3.4

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Telephone 68 0401

04/06/84

C. Bayley-Jones.

Dear Conal,

We have now commenced the second week of Term 2 and there is no sign of you for the weekly meetings which I requested you to arrange with me.

Please try and arrange to see me for an hour at least each week, between now and the time when you complete your final Thesis draft. I note that you expected this to be by the end of June; and that you expect to leave Newcastle in September.

Yours Sincerely

Charles.

3.5

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. 659
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: 685 664

IN CONFIDENCE

24th July, 1984

The Director,
Computing Facility,
Salford University
Industrial Centre Ltd,
Salford, M5 4WT,
ENGLAND.

Dear Sir,

On 19th December, 1983 I wrote asking for information with regard to the use made of the Salford University Computing Facility by Miss Coral Bayley-Jones. I have still not received a reply; copy of letter attached.

Miss Bayley-Jones has been registered as a Ph.D. student at this University since April 1980. I wish to establish that she was a registered user of your Computing Facility during the period July to December 1981 (or part thereof). It is necessary to distinguish this period from her period of enrolment as a Masters degree candidate in the Department of Sociology and Political Science. As her supervisor it is essential that I know when and where analyses which are being submitted for examination at this University were undertaken. To this end I require confirmation that during the period July to December 1981 Miss Bayley-Jones processed data at your centre, whether any payment was made, what amount of CPU time and line output was consumed and produced. I also need to know whether you hold any tapes.

I would appreciate a prompt reply.

Yours faithfully,

Assoc. Prof. D.N. Parkes

cc:
Assoc. Prof. P.G. Irwin, Head, Department of Geography

3.6

UNIVERSITY OF SALFORD

Salford M5 4WT/Telephone: 061 736 5843/Telex: 668680 (Sulib)

Computing Services: Dr J B Slater, Director

JBS/SMW

4th September, 1984.

Professor D. N. Parkes,
Department of Geography,
The University of Newcastle,
New South Wales,
Australia 2308.

Dear Professor Parkes,

Thank you for your letter of 24th July, which has been passed to me for reply. Miss Bayley-Jones was a postgraduate student user on our ICL 1904S facilities for a period including July to December 1981. No payment was made for computing as we do not charge for such services. The 1904S was taken out of service in the summer of 1982 and it is not our policy to retain student tapes or copies of their files beyond a certain length of time. Accordingly, we have no record of the resources used, although the memory of some individuals would indicate that she was a substantial user of the facilities.

She was affilitated to the Faculty of Social Science and Arts and it is not our policy to cut users off without them ceasing to be formal students within a department - we rely on departmental notification if they wish students to cease to comput. I have passed a copy of your letter on to the Department of Social and Political Studies in the hope that they may have more data of the precise work done.

I understand your problem as I believe that the Department also had problems in establishing the pedegree of her data. I am sorry we can be of so little direct help.

Yours sincerely,

pp J. B. SLATER

3.7

Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones,
10 Noela Avenue,
NEW LAMBTON NSW 2305.

Dear Coral,

1. Thank you for your letter and summary of expenses. As you know, the Head of Department must make decisions on the allocation of funds. You are also aware of the funding arrangements for Commonwealth postgraduate scholars, following a number of discussions together with Associate Professor Irwin.

2. I enclose copy of the University of Newcastle requirements for preparation and submission of higher degree theses. I have marked * the most important items; also a statement on the appointment of examiners, for your information.

3. You have to provide me with a FINAL title for the thesis.

4. I am still waiting for Chapter 3.4.

5. I completed (July 25) my reading of the material which you submitted to me in early June.

6. I am hoping that you will arrange to see me during the week August 6-10 so that I can ascertain from you the schedule you intend to follow for preparation of the FINAL draft (see form "Application for Examination of Thesis for Degree of Doctor of Philosophy" Part II).

7. I will prepare a 'report' for you, outlining my recommendations for the preparation of a draft which may then be acceptable for binding and submission for examination.

3.8

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Telephone 68 0401

August 6. 1984.

C. R. Bayley-Jones

Dear Conrad,

You sent me a birthday card. Thank you; but my birthday is in January!

I hope that Chapter 8.4 is progressing OK. There is a good deal to talk about. Please don't delay too much longer.

Sincerely
Don Tarlton

3.9

14th August, 1984.

Miss Coral Bayley-Jones
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAHHY

Dear Coral,

Further to our telephone conversation of Thursday last, please let me know, in writing, your schedule for the completion of Section 8.4 of your thesis and for the presentation of all essays, diagrams and tables which were not included in the final draft.

As I told you, I have completed my reading of the work given to me in June. I am not however able to write a final report on it until the outstanding section is completed.

Yours sincerely,

Dr. Don Parkes,
ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR. c.c. Head of Department

3.10

27th August, 1984.

Miss Coral Bayley-Jones,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY.

Dear Coral,

I wrote to you on August 14th asking you to let me know when I could expect the final part of your thesis draft, Chapter 8.4.

As you know I completed my reading of the material, which you gave me in June, some weeks ago. You have repeatedly stressed that Chapter 8.4 was an essential component of the thesis and I have therefore delayed writing my report on the 800 pages which you have given to me. The task gets harder as the weeks go by!.

Because your registration continues until April of next year, you do have plenty of time ahead of you. However, I understood that you were eager to complete your work and submit your thesis.

Please let me know, as soon as possible what your planned programme of work is to be and also let me have Chapter 8.4 and all diagrams, tables and bibliographic material which may have been prepared during the time since you handed in your draft.

Yours sincerely,

Dr. Don Parkes,
Associate Professor.

c.c. Associate Prof. P. G. Irwin
Head of Department

3.11

12th September, 1984.

Miss C. Bayley-Jones,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY.

Dear Coral,

I am still waiting for a reply to my letter of 4th September.

The delay in submission of your final section to Chapter 8, and of other outstanding material such as final copies of maps, diagrams, tables and a complete list of all references is only serving to postpone the preparation of your thesis for examination.

Please let me know when I can expect to receive the rest of your manuscript.

Yours sincerely,

(Dr.) Don Parkes,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY c.c. Head of Department

3.12

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Telephone 68 0401

Associate Professor D Parkes,

Dear Don,

As I ~~have~~ said to you a number of times, I will let you have 8.4 when it is ready. I have been concentrating on completing the figures, diagrams, tables, references which you have requested in the last three letters.

Yours sincerely,

Coral Bayley-Jones.

September 27th. '84.

3.13

Note the clipped corner of the page where the University had written that the preparation of her final thesis for submission was under consideration – not completed.

12th September

Ms Maret Brennan
Dept. of Education and Youth Affairs
59 Goulburn St,
SYDNEY.

Dear Ms Brennan,

Thank you for your letter ref.No. 010 . 33648

I thank you for offsetting the amount overpaid to me by your Department by the amount allowed to me for thesis expenses as a Commonwealth Postgraduate Scholar. I am submitting the one account I have for the typing. I have not yet the binding account which I will forward to you as there is the remainder of the 400 dollars allowed to me.

Many thanks,
Yours sincerely

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

10 Noela Avenue
New Lambton
New South Wales 2305
Tel. (049) 525812

Below is a receipt from some unknown person for a sum of $320.00 for thesis typing and made as a claim on the Commonwealth AS THE FINAL THESIS READY FOR EXAMINATION.
THIS MATERIAL WAS SENT TO ME in 1985.

Received from Ms Coral Bayley-Jones the sum of
Dollars Three Hundred and Twenty only for
thesis typing.

5th September 1984

10 Noela Avenue
New Lambton 2305

This is addressed as at Bayley-Jones's new rental accommodation.

3.14

010-33648

Reference number of Bayley-Jones at Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs, Sydney Office

16 OCT 1984

Date of posting by Sydney office CDEYA

Ms G R Bayley - Jones
10 Hosla Avenue
NEW LAMBTON NSW 2305

Dear Mrs Bayley - Jones

Your claim for thesis allowance has been received and a cheque for $216.04 should reach you on 18 October 1984. As you will probably be aware, this allowance is now classified as taxable income.

Your overpayment has been deducted from the amount you originally claimed ($320.00).

You are still entitled to claim a further $80.00 Thesis Allowance. To do this you should complete the attached Thesis Allowance Claim Form and attach to it receipts to the value of $80.00.

May I take this opportunity to congratulate you on the submission of your thesis.

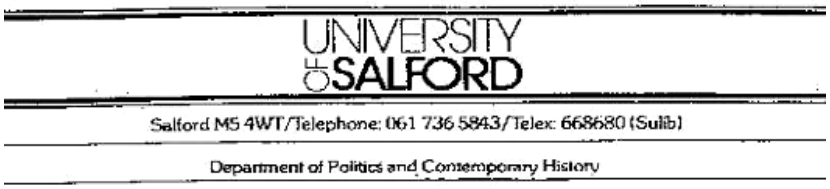
Yours sincerely

pp C GREEN
Director

Att

3.15 (p. 54) This letter was an essential source of evidence and submitted to the Federal Senate (submission 320 2001):
There were similar concerns about data analyses expressed by the Dean of a second British University in a letter to Newcastle, **2 October 1984**, " *I have now to add that the acceptance of the thesis was not straightforward, for rather similar reasons to those which implicitly underlay your letter. Suffice it to say that […] returned to Australia for personal reasons after the successful completion of the course work part of [the]r course. [..] returned after some six months and submitted the dissertation, which the supervisor allowed to go forward, even* ***though he and the candidate knew that [..] had been expressly forbidden to undertake a topic on Australia because of the*** *Board's view that such work could not be properly supervised from Britain."*

(p.59)



UNIVERSITY OF SALFORD

Salford M5 4WT/Telephone: 061 736 5843/Telex: 668680 (Sulib)

Department of Politics and Contemporary History

MJFG/JC

2 October 1984

Associate Professor P Irwin
Head of Department
Department of Geography
The University of Newcastle
New South Wales
Australia
Post Code 2308

Private & Confidential

Dear Professor P Irwin,

Miss Coral Bayley-Jones.

Thank you very much for your letter of 13 September, which has been passed to me. As chairman of the Board of Study for the M.Sc. in Urban Studies, I am probably in the best position to answer your queries.

First, I enclose a copy of Miss Bayley-Jones M.Sc. dissertation, which is the best way I can think of trying to solve your problems. At least from that you can see what she did.

Second, she was registered for her degree here from October 1978 to July 1980, which did involve giving her an extension for her dissertation.

Third, I have to add that because of recent changes in the recording of Computer Users' usage of the Computer, records no longer exist for the period in which you are interested. I have discussed the problems you raise with those members of staff still at Salford, though unfortunately her supervisor has left. She submitted her thesis for examination in June 1980, and it was marked and accepted the following month.

I have now to add that the acceptance of the thesis was not straightforward, for rather similar reasons to those which implicitly underly your letter. Suffice it to say that Miss Bayley-Jones returned to Australia for personal reasons after the successful completion of the course work part of her course. She returned after some six months and submitted her dissertation, which her supervisor allowed to go forward,

3.15 Cont … /2

even though both he and the candidate knew that she had been expressly forbidden to undertake a topic on Australia, because of the Board's view that such work could not be adequately supervised from Britain. Faced with something of a fait accompli, there was little the Board could do other than to accept the dissertation. The examiners were concerned about the same problem you raise; namely how much of the data was analysed at Salford, and had been specifically collected for that purpose for which it was submitted. In the end, we were persuaded that at least some of it had been (re)analysed at Salford, and we could not prove that the material had been used previously in other reports or publications, and besides which, this practice is not explicitly prohibited so long as the sources/quotations are properly acknowledged.

I would conclude that I am disturbed to learn that Miss Ravlev-Jones appears to be in difficulties yet again. I think you are right to be suspicious, and would suggest that you investigate most carefully. Certainly the third paragraph of your letter rings loud bells in my memory. If you could get to those who supervised work on the original surveys, I think you would solve a lot of your problems. Meanwhile, if there is any other way we can help, please do not hesitate to contact me.

I would be grateful if you would return the thesis when you have finished with it.

Yours sincerely,

M. Goldsmith

Professor M J Goldsmith
Chairman of Department.

3.16

Bayley-Jones to Newcastle Secretary November 1984 compare with submission to Loughborough

RECORD OF HONOURS/ACHIEVEMENTS SINCE ENROLMENT

1. Research Fellowship to visit Hungary to undertake tourism research, 1980, (return travel and expenses in Hungary), the British Council. Report to the Council and inclusion of research findings in the Ph.D.

2. M.Sc Urban Studies awarded by the University of Salford, December 1980.

3. First Prize Award of the Tourism and Travel Research Association's International Tourism Research Contest, 1981 (round trip expenses to the U.S.A., conference registration, accommodation and cash award).

$300 awarded in 1982 to defray expenses!

4. Invited paper to represent Western Europe at the International Conference (A.I.E.S.T. - scientific experts in tourism - and The Tourism Society of Great Britain) was entitled 'Leisure - Recreation - Tourism' and held at Cardiff, Wales in September 1981.

5. Geography Research Workshop in December 1981, I was invited to lead the Workshop. I also presented a paper entitled 'Contemporary Issues in Tourism Research'. Loughborough University of Technology. Australian visitor, Ian Frencham, Senior Lecturer in recreation, Canberra.

6. Awarded Fellowship of The Tourism Society of Great Britain, December,1981.

7. Publication: 'Urban areas as tourist sources' The Tourist Review, (Revue de Tourisme), vol. 1, 23 - 27, (premier journal in tourism research), January 1982.

8. Awarded Fellowship of the Royal Statistical Society, Great Britain,March 198

9. Publication: 'An improved research approach to urban recreation' The Tourist Review,,(Revue de tourisme), vol. 4, 9 - 10, October 1982.

10. Travel Award from Ansett Airlines (return trip Western Australia) 1982.

11. Award from the Australian Federation of University Women for my research presented at a dinner at Staff House, the University of Newcastle, 26th Sept.198

12. Publication: 'Tourism impacts' in Urban Policy and Research 3,(2) (forthcoming).

Coral R. Bayley-Jones.

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

M.Phil. (Murdoch); M.Sc.(Salford); B.A.(Hons) (Leeds); Dip.Ed. (Cambridge); Dip.App.Sc. (Rec.)(W.Aust.);F.T.S.; F.R.G.S.; F.R.S.S.; M.I.B.G.; M.I.A.G.; M.T.T.R.A.

Department of Geography
University of Newcastle

3.17

See [3.14] The claim referred to is for an additional amount of $80.00.

The Director's congratulations are sent once again.

The official Departmental reference number is 010-3564AB (the last two characters are not clear and could be 48..

3.18

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. ..
DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: 665 024

Professor D.W.George, AO,BSc,BE,PhD,FTS,FIEE,FIMechE,FIE,FAIP.
Vice-Chancellor and Principal
The University of Newcastle.

Dear Professor George,

I wish to make formal complaint in relation to the conduct of:

1. Don Parkes (Geography) supervisor of my Ph.D thesis;
2. Peter Irwin (Geography) head of Department;
3. the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts.

I am being subjected to treatment that I consider no-one should have to tolerate. I am being made victim of abhorrent discrimination. First, the grounds for these statements are enumerated and second, some pertinent questions are raised.

I am undertaking a Ph.D in the Department of Geography. I have been enrolled for 5 years and I have only eight pages of the thesis to finish. All figures, tables, references are complete and the 400 page text is up on the word processor ready for production.

3.19

Cont …/2 of 3.18

I re-iterate the vital questions. How could this matter possibly get to this serious situation:

a) Why was I not contacted before the allegations?

b) Why were they not specified by the Doctoral Degree Committee in writing before they sent out their threatening letter to me?

c) Why was I not contacted even after the letter had gone out by any person involved?

d) Why now after two official requests over 3½ days was I not given even the courtesy of an appointment with Peter Irwin so that I had to demand an appointment by telephone in order to discuss these serious matters?

The present treatment to which I am being subjected is unjustified, discriminatory and unacceptable. I request investigation by yourself, the Vice-Chancellor, into this serious situation and the propriety of the threat to terminate my candidature by the Doctoral Degree Committee. I request that all action by the Doctoral Degree Committee be halted until yourself, the Vice-Chancellor has had the opportunity for thorough investigation. I reserve the right to pursue legal proceedings.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones
Department of Geography

The University of Newcastle

22 November 1984

3.20 (p. 58)
(p.59)

The University of Western Australia

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Nedlands, Western Australia 6009
Telegrams Uniwest Perth. Telex AA 92992
Telephone (09) 380

Professor Michael Carter,
Deputy Chairman of Senate,
University of Newcastle,
SHORTLAND,
N.S.W. 2308

1st December, 1984

I want FAUSA to have access to Prof. Carter's reply.

Dear Professor Carter,

re : Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones

I am concerned and dismayed to learn of the jeopardy in which Ms. Bayley-Jones' Ph.D. candidature has been placed, particularly when the work is so close to being brought to a successful conclusion. There appears to be an enormous degree of misunderstanding about the nature and scope of the work she has done during the period of her candidacy and the relation of this work to the two Masters theses completed elsewhere.

I have been interested in Ms. Bayley-Jones' work in the field of tourism (or, more specifically, the holidaymaking phenomenon) since its inception and, indeed, was actively associated with it in the early stages in W.A. when I was her supervisor and director. Since then, I have watched with interest the gradual unfolding and deepening of her thought and work in her chosen field and, indeed, have been instrumental in urging her to press on with the development of her ideas to the stage that they have now reached.

why did she not enrol for PhD in WA?

Her initial interest in the subject was aroused by her noticing that there seemed to be some major differences in the holidaymaking phenomenon in W.A. compared with what she was aware of in her native U.K. (plus some knowledge of continental Europe). In order to establish the nature of holidaymaking in W.A., she set up an ambitious programme of surveys in the State designed to acquire data on various aspects of the phenomenon. These surveys yielded the following data sets:

a) Destination Area Data : information obtained from holidaymakers in their destination areas : the two destinations were the summer resort of Albany and the winter resort of Geraldton.

b) Source Area Data :

(i) Resort Sources : while the destination area surveys were under way in Albany and Geraldton, the opportunity was taken to obtain data on the holidaymaking behaviour of the residents of these towns.

(ii) Country Sources : surveys were made of a number of country districts in order to obtain information about the holidaymaking behaviour of country people

(iii) Metropolitan (Perth) Source : The Metropolitan Area of Perth is the largest single source of holidaymakers in the State and a large-scale survey was undertaken to obtain information about the holidaymaking behaviour of Perth residents

These data were assembled on computer here and preliminary processing was undertaken on some of them.

3.20 Continued …

2.

Ms. Bayley-Jones then undertook her M.Phil. at Murdoch University and this consisted of a comparison of the two resorts of Albany and Geraldton, based upon the Destination Area Data.

Subsequently she completed an M.Sc. at Salford, utilising the Resort Sources Data (b(i) above). This thesis was concerned with relating the data to an existing model concerned with urban recreation and which explored the question of how peoples's recreational behaviour was affected by the fact that they lived in a resort that was itself already well provided with urban and recreational facilities. Clearly, this might throw light on the extent to which 'going away' was perceived as important as a part of the total holidaymaking experience.

I would point out that both of these Masters theses were fairly factual and straightforward pieces of work, each examining a specific, quite small part of the holidaymaking phenomenon in W.A. and utilising a minor part of the full data set available to Ms. Bayley-Jones.

I come now to the Ph.D. project, which is a quite different undertaking in nature and scope. You will recall that Ms. Bayley-Jones' original interest in her topic stemmed from her feeling that there was something 'different' about the holidaymaking phenomenon in W.A.. Over the years since then there has been a progression in her thinking about 'the holidaymaking phenomenon' in general which has led her to postulate a general 'model' which, to put it in the most basic terms, predicates that there may be progressive 'stages' in the manifestation of the holidaymaking phenomenon, the attainment of each of which is dependent upon the state of certain socio-economic characteristics of a society. Each 'stage' is considered to be characterised by certain enabling conditions within a society, which lead to different objectives for the holidaymaking experience and consequently to the provision of different types of plant and facilities to meet those objectives. Not only are the spatial (geographical) patterns manifested by holidaymakers likely to vary systematically with the 'stage', but so also are there likely to be different chronological rhythms exhibited.

In order to support the plausibility of this model, Ms. Bayley-Jones has undertaken extensive research by observation and via the literature concerning holidaymaking (both contemporary and historical) in the USA, the UK and Hungary and, to a lesser extent, in Australia as a whole. The relevance of the W.A. Source Data to this relates back to the observation that W.A. is somehow 'different'. Having postulated that there might be a meaningful 'scheme of things' in relation to holidaymaking behaviour, it becomes possible to relate W.A. in the 1970s to that scheme in terms of the characteristics exhibited (in the absence of a comprehensive literature on holidaymaking in this State).

It seems clear to me that the Ph.D. thesis stands quite apart from the two Masters theses in terms of its purpose, design and scope. It is a conceptual study attempting to pull together and conceptualise in a significant way strands of information from a variety of places and historical periods and apparently discrete studies by other researchers. In this sense it has every promise, to my mind, of proving to be a major conceptual advance in the knowledge of a hitherto fragmented and partialised field of study. Its dependence upon the data utilised in the two Masters degrees is about as minimal as it could be. Insofar as the W.A. data are important, it is the hitherto unused Metropolitan Souce Area data that is the principal set used to explore the relation of holidaymaking in W.A. to the proposed model.

See ref. page 130-131 Table/ B4 Salford thesis 1980 - for example
See "Question" put on p.41 Salford! and much more.

3...

3.20 (Continued).

3.

With regard to the analysis and interpretation of the W.A. Source Area data, I would say that I have visited Ms. Bayley-Jones while in the Eastern States on three occasions since about 1980. On one of these occasions she was involved in the preparation of sections of the work involving the USA experience. On the other two occasions she was undertaking analysis and interpretation of the metropolitan source data. I was interested in this aspect of her work and I recall that on my last visit (November 1982) she was coming to the end of this analysis and was involved in establishing the relationship in the metropolitan source data between various aspects of holidaymaking behaviour and such characteristics of the respondents as their occupations, ages, educational levels, birthplace, overseas travel, etc.

In the light of the foregoing, I consider that it would be little short of a tragedy if Ms. Bayley-Jones' candidature were to be terminated with her work so close to completion.

Yours sincerely,

D.R.SCOTT
(Senior Lecturer in Geography)

Dan,
For your information and comment please
Peter
7/12/84.

3.21

It is not clear to me which thesis she will present, or who will be in a position to certify its suitability for examination. I will have to seek the advice of the Doctoral Degree Committee before I am prepared to return the copy which I am holding as it contains sufficient information to enable the student to rewrite and therefore misrepresent her work. It is understood, I hope, that the candidate presented me with a final draft in June and July, informing me that she intended to submit and leave Newcastle, in September 1984. As the thesis presented to me is held on a word processor file, the candidate is not disadvantaged in any way.

All reference to my association with this thesis should be removed by the candidate and I will retain the right to question her abuse and misuse of my published work, as it appears in the thesis.

Please convey a copy of this letter to the Dean of the Faculty of Arts as Chairman of the Doctoral Degree Committee and make it available to anyone, at your discretion.

Yours Sincerely

Dr.Don Parkes
Associate Professor of Geography

3.22

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

SECRETARY'S OFFICE

ADDRESS ALL CORRESPONDENCE TO THE SECRETARY

For further information:
Ring Mr Farley
Telephone 68 0401
Ext 290

12 December, 1984

Miss C. R. Bayley-Jones
10 Noela Avenue
NEW LAMBTON NSW 2305

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

The Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts has now considered the representations you have made concerning your Ph.D. candidature in the Department of Geography at this University.

I have to advise that the Committee has decided that you should be permitted to continue your Ph.D. candidature. It has also granted you an extension of candidature to 30 June, 1985 in the expectation that you will complete the remaining work and lodge your Ph.D. thesis for examination by that date. The Committee has noted that you are agreeable to your M.Phil.(Murdoch) and M.Sc. (Salford) theses being made available to the examiners of your Ph.D. thesis, and it is intended that these two masters theses be in fact made available to the examiners when your Ph.D. thesis is being examined.

Enclosed for your information are some notes on the preparation of research theses.

It will be necessary for you to re-enrol in 1985 and your enrolment form is enclosed for your completion and return.

Yours faithfully,

P. D. Alexander,
SECRETARY.

c.c. Associate Professor P. G. Irwin
Head of Department
GEOGRAPHY

Associate Professor D. N. Parkes
Supervisor
GEOGRAPHY

3.23

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF CLASSICS
Telephone 68-0401

From Professor R.G. Tanner
Dean, Faculty of Arts

14th December, 1984

Dear Mr. Alexander,

MISS CORAL BAYLEY-JONES

I am pleased that you have informed this Doctoral candidate of the terms relating to her completion. I have now conferred with Professor Parkes whose role as Supervisor was not varied at our meeting of the Higher Degrees Committee. He now assures me that it is quite impossible for him to supervise the work any further, and that no other member of the Department is working in a related field. I therefore wish to nominate the appointment of an external Co-supervisor as we have done in several other doctoral cases, and as I hope soon to do in the See matter in Canberra.

In view of the lack of an internal Supervisor I propose, as Dean, to act as her Director of Studies from my return in mid-January and I should be grateful if you would approach the two scholars below to see if one of them would act as her nominal Co-supervisor but effective Director of work for her last six months of candidature. I have been advised that the two persons in the most appropriate fields are

Dr. David Mercer,
Department of Geography,
Monash University,
CLAYTON ... Vic. 3168.

or otherwise

Dr. B.J. Garner,
Department of Geography,
University of New South Wales.

It may be necessary for you to discuss with the Bursar some provision for two return fares to Melbourne in that time if she is to deal with a Supervisor at Monash. I imagine a Supervisor at Kensington could be consulted if we merely provided the necessary train warrants, and this would cost less.

I should be very grateful if you could take action in this matter during my absence and I shall confer with you on my return to the office on the afternoon of the 14th January.

Yours sincerely,

R.G. Tanner

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 4

4.1

12th February, 1985.

Dr. J. C. R. Camm,
Head of Department,
GEOGRAPHY.

Dear Dr. Camm,

Re: Meeting on February 11th, 1985 with C. R. Bayley-Jones.

Following the abovementioned meeting with C. R. Bayley-Jones I wish to confirm that the following decisions were taken and that the following points are properly represented: also that C. R. Bayley-Jones agreed that the work submitted in June and July 1984 was a final draft of her Ph.D thesis, ready for fair copy typing in her opinion. The final chapter section 8.4 was, however, still incomplete. The candidate claimed that this section was of such substance that it was essential to the understanding of the thesis. This section has been awaited since at least October 1983.

C. R. Bayley-Jones confirmed that she had not processed any of her data in Newcastle and that this analysis had been done 'overseas'; also that she would not process it further. The candidate was asked when she would submit her thesis. She said she wanted to submit as soon as possible and that she would do so before June 1985. I stressed that it was my understanding that she had already submitted a final draft, apart from chapter 8.4 and some alterations to a section in Chapter 4, as well as some diagrams for the same chapter. The candidate confirmed that this was the case.

The thesis to be submitted will therefore be that presented in mid year 1984 with the addition of section 8.4 and the parts of chapter 4 referred to above. It was agreed that this material should be presented by the end of February.

I also suggested that it might be to the candidate's advantage if a consultant supervisor was appointed, even though you had confirmed, as Head of Department, that supervision was available as before, with me as supervisor.

I pointed out that in my opinion there were a number of serious shortcomings in the thesis. However, it was up to the candidate whether she submitted her thesis, with or without my agreement. It was my opinion that some of the shortcomings were of such a serious sort that I felt that they were beyond the proper responsibility of the supervisor to pass on to the candidate, in advance before her examination.

I drew attention to these matters in my report, and its supplement, to the Higher Degrees Committee.

Sincerely,

4.2

A/Prof. D. N. Parkes,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY.

Dear Don,

Thank you for the copy of your letter to the Vice-Chancellor re the exclusion of the student C. R. Bayley-Jones from the University and its precincts. I am sorry that you feel it necessary to recommend this action.

Yours sincerely,

J. C. R. CAMM (Dr)
Head, Department of Geography

4.3

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE: 688 864

Associate Professor D.N.Parkes
Department of Geography

Dear Don,

I request withdrawal of charges lain against me by yourself resulting in my being called before the Disciplinary Committee of this University. The reasons for this request are outlined below.

The present matter is a continuation of the preposterous business of last November - first a recommendation by the Departmental Head to continue my Ph.D registration into 1985 and then a week later, recommendation for termination on extraordinary grounds largely not even appearing in the Doctoral Degree regulations and supported by yourself.

letter continues ... *note the admission of 'My removal' .... aka THEFT*

My removal of files from your office were an attempt to remove my copy of my thesis (in no way was the intention of the action of moving property from your office an attempt to remove your personal property). I took action to bring back into my own possession my own property.

letter continues ...

1. Non-appearance of my thesis, chapters 1 to 8.3, which you have refused to return to me, together with a file of my typewritten material, chapters 1 to 5 with previous corrections requested by yourself and loaned by me to you temporally last June.

This makes it impossible to do any work whatsoever on the bulk of the thesis because I do not have my 'best' copy.

letter continues ....

3. Denial of use of the facilities in the Department of Geography for production of my thesis by the Head of the Department of Geography, Assoc. Prof. P.Irwin, following the outcome of the Doctoral Degree Committee meeting last December 12 1984. For example, refusal to allow me to use the photocopying facilities from December 12th afternoon; and removal of the telephone from the postgraduate room last October 1984.

This again has considerably impeded the production of my thesis.

All the above matters have constituted major barriers to my progress and they are all the more surprising considering that the University, that is, the Postgraduate Secretary, Mr P. Farley, the Dean of the Faculty of Arts, Professor Tanner, and the Head of the Department of Geography, Assoc. Prof. P. Irwin were all aware that I was hoping to submit my completed thesis by the end of February (ref. Professor Tanner's letter of the 22nd January 1985)

letter concludes ...

Yours sincerely

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Department of Geography

27th March 1985

cc the Vice Chancellor
Dean of the Faculty of Arts
Head of the Dept of Geography
APSUN President

4.4

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

SECRETARY'S OFFICE

ADDRESS ALL CORRESPONDENCE TO THE SECRETARY

For further information
Ring Mr. P.D. Alexand
Telephone 68 0401
Ext 240

PDA/gd

27 March, 1985.

IN CONFIDENCE

Assoc. Professor D.N. Parkes,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY.

Dear Professor Parkes,

The Discipline Committee will be meeting in the Council Room on Monday, 1 April, 1985 to consider a matter referred to it by the Vice-Chancellor, namely:

Whether Coral Rita Bayley-Jones has committed an offence against discipline in that it is alleged -

1. On Tuesday, 19 February, 1985 she searched the office of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes without authority;

2. On Tuesday, 19 February, 1985 she removed -
   (a) a ring-file and any or all of its contents, and
   (b) a number of letters kept in a suspension file from the office of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes without authority, and
   (c) she has without authority failed to return some of the material so removed.

The Committee will wish to hear evidence from you; would you please attend at the Council Room at that time.

Yours sincerely,

P.D. Alexander,
SECRETARY.

4.5

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

DISCIPLINE COMMITTEE

MEETING 1 APRIL, 1985 RE CORAL BAYLEY-JONES

FINDINGS

Reference 1

The Committee finds this allegation sustained but notes the circumstances in which Miss Bayley-Jones had been in the office up to the time of the search and that Associate Professor Parkes had not required her to leave when he left.

The Committee notes her claim that she was looking for her personal property, namely the draft of her thesis.

Reference 2(a)

The Committee notes that the removal is admitted. However, Miss Bayley-Jones claims that this action was taken by her in the belief that it was the draft of her thesis that she was removing.

Reference 2(b) and 2(c)

The allegations were denied. The Committee finds the allegations were not supported by further evidence and therefore dismisses them.

DECISION

The Committee strongly disapproves of the action taken by Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones.

Having considered the facts placed before the Committee in their entirety, the Committee, in noting the penalties available to it, came to the view that none was appropriate to the particular circumstances.

The Committee requests the Vice-Chancellor to find an appropriate mechanism whereby the academic dimensions underlying the present hearing are fully and properly explored and resolved.

4.6

fausa
Federation of Australian University Staff Associations

NSW Regional Office
Room 84A & B, 3rd Floor
Trades Hall Building
4 Goulburn Street
SYDNEY. NSW. 2000
Telephone (02) 264 9056
Field Officer: Mr. M. Deegan

42/78:429W

11 April 1985

Professor D. George
Vice-Chancellor
University of Newcastle
NEWCASTLE. NSW. 2308

Dear Professor George,

Further to discussions with Don Parkes and the Staff Association it is deemed necessary to request information on the advice given that precluded Don Parkes from appearing before the Doctoral Degree Committee hearing of December 12, 1984.

Don has also been led to believe that neither the substantive or subsequent supplementary report concerning Bayley-Jones' candidature were circulated to that Committee. Would you indicate if this was the case and, if so, for what reasons? As Don is in the process of preparing his appeal to Council this information would be of considerable assistance.

Further enquiries may be directed to this office on (02) 264 9056.

Yours faithfully,

Michael Deegan
Industrial/Field Officer

c.c. Pran Chopra, Secretary, Staff Association
Don Parkes, Department of Geography

4.7

Dear Vice-Chancellor,

I have been passed a copy of a paper presented by Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones at the Twentieth Conference of the Institute of Australian Geographers, held at Brisbane on May 14 - 17, 1985. Whilst not wishing to comment on the entire contents of this paper, I feel that mention must be made of a couple of points contained in it. I should point out to you that I was enrolled as a Ph.D. candidate from 1976 - 1983, under the supervision of Dr. Don Parkes, and thus have some familiarity with the literature in the field of 'time-geography' and 'chronogeography'.

The points I wish to comment on are as follows. Firstly, in the text of the paper, Ms. Jones states "Parkes and Thrift (1980) adopt the term 'chronogeography', (first used by Schurer, 1978" (my emphasis) and then refers to a footnote, which states "3. Although not acknowledged by Parkes and Thrift 1979 or 1980" (again, my emphasis). In fact, the 1979 paper by Parkes and Thrift was received in revised manuscript form (again my emphasis) in August 1977, thus clearly pre-dating Schurer's work. Further, in his publication, Schurer acknowledges the assistance of both Parkes and Thrift for their contributions to his glossary, in which the term 'chronogeography' occurs. The readily drawn inference from Ms. Bayley-Jones' paper is that Schurer coined the term 'chronogeography' and that Parkes and Thrift adopted it without acknowledgement. This is patently not the case.

Secondly, in another footnote, Ms. Bayley-Jones states "Tranter's (1976) thesis is not acknowledged by Parkes and Thrift (1980) (my emphasis) although his study and findings are reported in their text on pages 334 - 341". However, in Parkes and Thrift (1980) on p. 334 there is reference to a footnote appearing on p. 387 which states 'This section is based on an urban image study undertaken by Paul Tranter (with Don Parkes) in the Department of Geography, at Newcastle University, New South Wales, as part of his honours degree in geography, (1976)", which is clear acknowledgement of the source.

4.8

(c) In an extraordinary scene, Miss Bayley-Jones came to my home in Subiaco and threatened to have me expelled from the University and the Education Department (wrongly assuming that I had a Teachers' Scholarship). During this visit she told me that she had contacts in the administration of both the University and the Education Department who would act on her behalf. She informed me that to avoid such action I should state that the work was hers, and I had either plagiarized it, or it had been a co-operative project in which she was the major contributor.

I was astounded by these proposals but unimpressed by the threats, at which point she became increasingly distraught, screaming a combination of abuse and threats at myself and my wife. In the end I stated that I would call the Subiaco Police to have her removed from the house. I had in fact begun to dial when she departed. These events are verifiable by my wife.

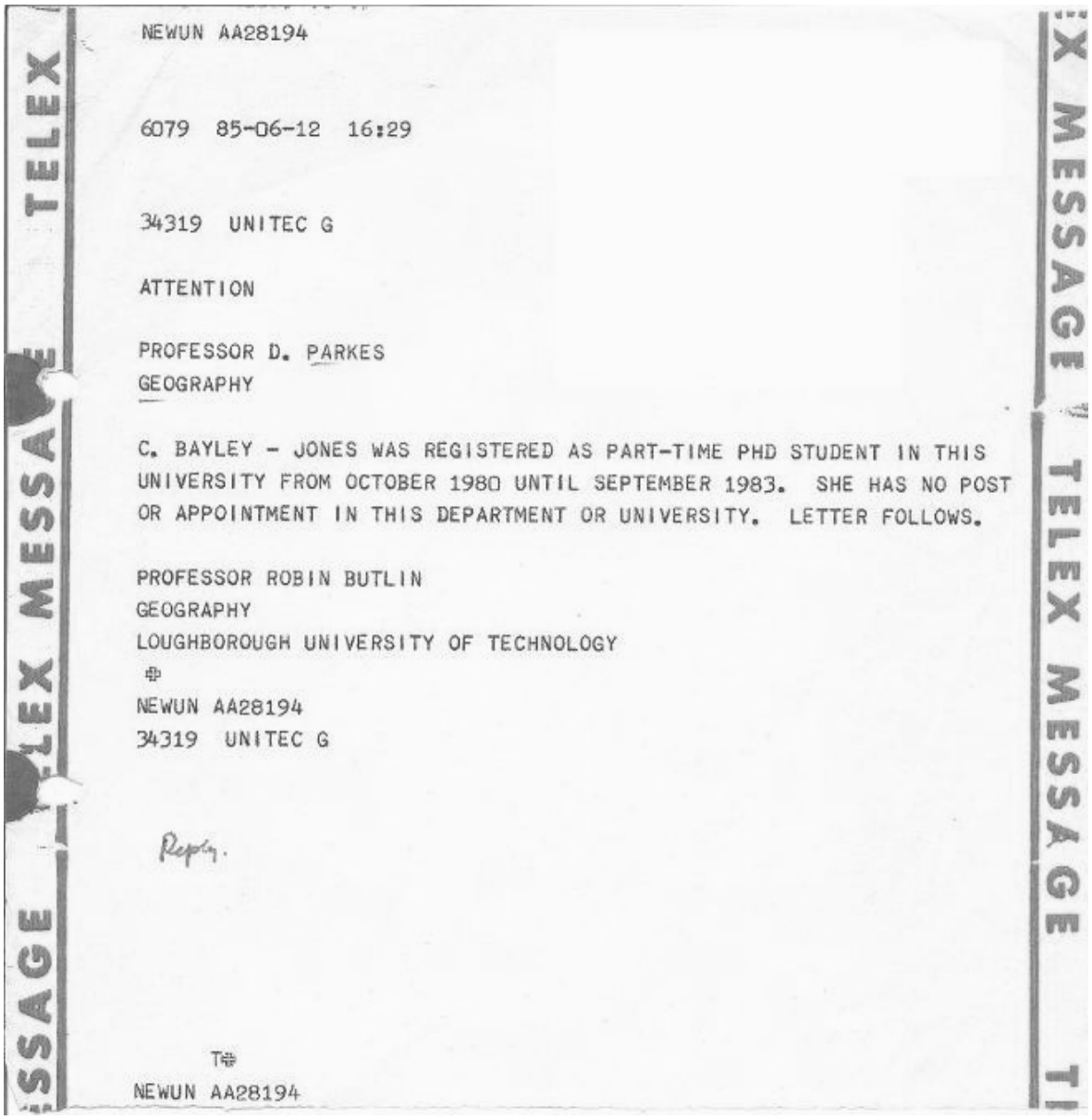
(a) She began threatening that she would have the University take disciplinary action against me, possibly withdrawal of my degree and expulsion. Having formerly been employed as a demonstrator in the Geography Department, she apparently considered this would give her argument greater weight than that of a student.

(b) She took her case to the Teachers' College Student Union and to the Principal (Dr R. Vickery). Miss Bayley-Jones apparently informed the Principal that all those involved in the Estuary Study (i.e. the 13 'teams') worked as one team and therefore the total project was collaborative. This may have seemed plausible to an outsider, unaware of the structure of the Estuary Study with its separate distinctive components. In my opinion, this was a move deliberately designed to mislead.

A committee of enquiry was formed at the College at which I was placed in the invidious position of having to demonstrate that my thesis was in fact my thesis. To a large extent the onus of proof had passed from Miss Bayley-Jones to myself.

4.9

TELEX from Loughborough University confirming PhD enrolment



TELEX MESSAGE

NEWUN AA28194

6079 85-06-12 16:29

34319 UNITEC G

ATTENTION

PROFESSOR D. PARKES
GEOGRAPHY

C. BAYLEY - JONES WAS REGISTERED AS PART-TIME PHD STUDENT IN THIS UNIVERSITY FROM OCTOBER 1980 UNTIL SEPTEMBER 1983. SHE HAS NO POST OR APPOINTMENT IN THIS DEPARTMENT OR UNIVERSITY. LETTER FOLLOWS.

PROFESSOR ROBIN BUTLIN
GEOGRAPHY
LOUGHBOROUGH UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY
+
NEWUN AA28194
34319 UNITEC G

Reply.

T+
NEWUN AA28194

TELEX MESSAGE

4.10

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Telephone: 0509 263171 Telex: 34319

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Professor R. A. BUTLIN
Dean, School of Human and
Environmental Studies

BRAB/GMB

13th June 1985

Professor D Parkes
Department of Geography
University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
Australia

Dear Professor Parkes,

Further to your telephone call this morning, the following information on Miss Coral Bayley-Jones may be of some help.

She came here for interview as a potential PhD student on June 2nd 1980. She had interesting ideas for a thesis, and the referees whom we consulted were supportive. In consequence she was registered as a part-time PhD student, starting 1st October 1980, for two years part-time. The registration was renewed for one further year, part-time, on 1st October 1982. Thus she was registered with us part-time for 1980-81, 1981-2, and 1982-3. Further attempts to re-register for 1983-4 and 1984-5 were unsuccessful, because of non-payment of fees. *

We have seen very little of her since 1980, for she has been in Australia most of the time. When she was here, chaos prevailed. There were frequent difficulties, of her own making, with her supervisor, who complained in a note, dated 22/8/84 to the chair of our postgraduate committee, that little progress had been made with her research. She did submit some material (on Lyme Regis) which was unacceptable (I suspect that it was little more than an extended version of her Salford MSc, though I am not sure). There was a strained exchange of letters in October 1984 - cf. letter from Dr Bell, dated 8/10/84.

We did discuss, mainly by letter, the possibility of setting up a Tourism and Recreation research unit here, on the condition that she raise a considerable sum of money in support. Many promises were made (by her) but nothing materialised. The last letter from her on the subject is enclosed. She does not, and has not at any time held any academic post in the department - even our later offer was for no more than space for a short period of time.

* There is some dispute over this between CB-J and the university - it would take a long time to produce an objective account!

We only think and speak of Miss Bayley-Jones in very strong terms! She has taken up a vast amount of our time in a totally unproductive way!

We would be glad to have details of the problems at your end in case we may have similar problems here.

Yours sincerely,

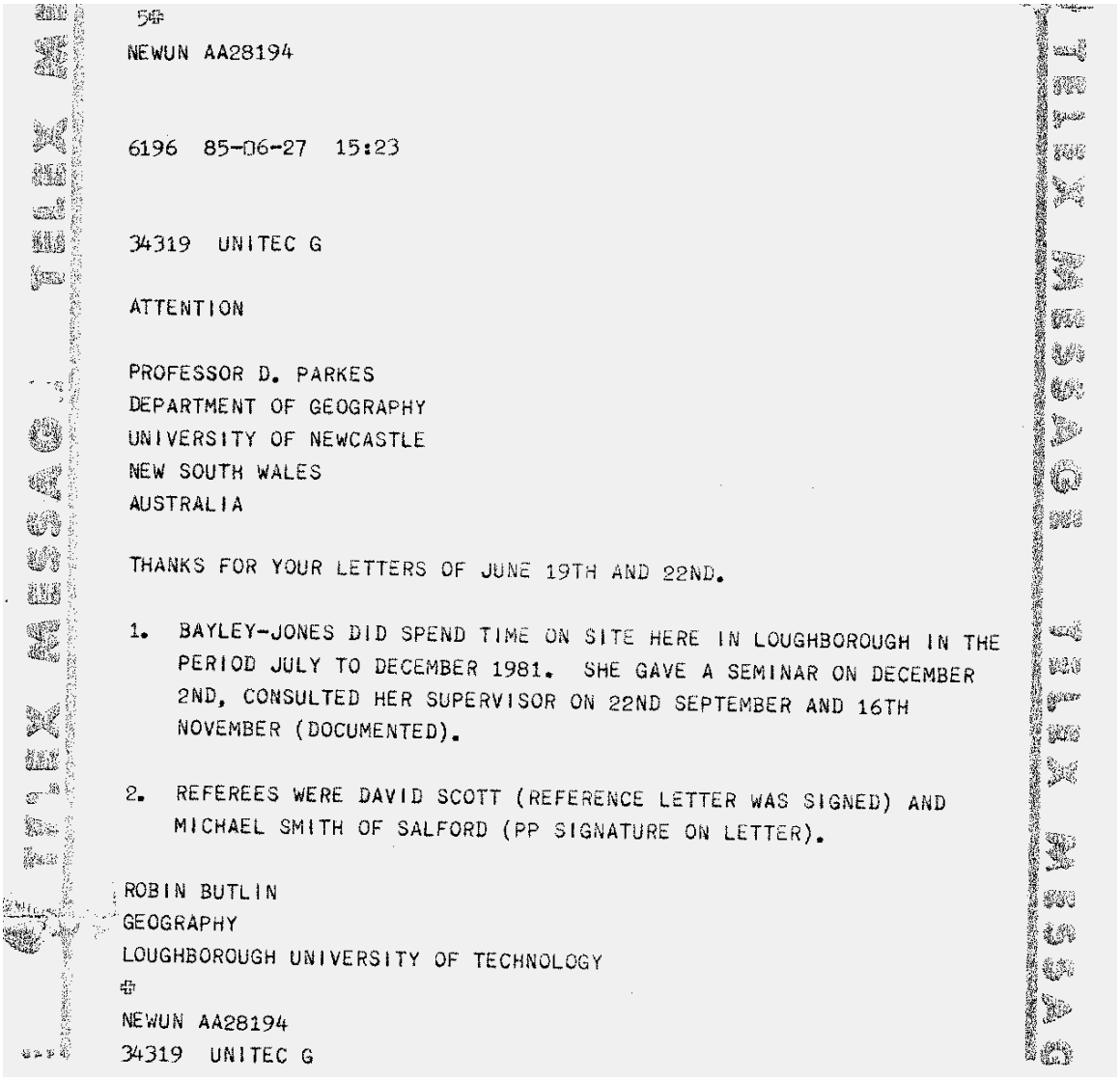
Richard Butlin.

R A Butlin.

Encs.

4.11

TELEX confirming time on campus in Loughborough University



5⊕
NEWUN AA28194

6196 85-06-27 15:23

34319 UNITEC G

ATTENTION

PROFESSOR D. PARKES
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES
AUSTRALIA

THANKS FOR YOUR LETTERS OF JUNE 19TH AND 22ND.

1. BAYLEY-JONES DID SPEND TIME ON SITE HERE IN LOUGHBOROUGH IN THE PERIOD JULY TO DECEMBER 1981. SHE GAVE A SEMINAR ON DECEMBER 2ND, CONSULTED HER SUPERVISOR ON 22ND SEPTEMBER AND 16TH NOVEMBER (DOCUMENTED).

2. REFEREES WERE DAVID SCOTT (REFERENCE LETTER WAS SIGNED) AND MICHAEL SMITH OF SALFORD (PP SIGNATURE ON LETTER).

ROBIN BUTLIN
GEOGRAPHY
LOUGHBOROUGH UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY
⊕
NEWUN AA28194
34319 UNITEC G

4.12

5 Clappentail Park,
LYME REGIS,
Dorset.
ENGLAND.

Tel. 02974. 2733.

Loughborough University,
Loughborough.
Postgraduate Admissions,

Dear Sir,

I hold a good honours undergraduate degree from the University of Leeds, a taught Master's degree by coursework and thesis from the University of Salford, and a research Master's degree from an Australian university. I have been working for some time independently on an unregistered thesis. My thesis field is recreation geography with a particular sociological emphasis.

I am writing to enquire as to whether I could enrol for my doctorate at your University, the minimum time for submission, and the likelihood of any time concession being allowed for thesis submission - since I have already completed a major portion of the work.

I can, of course, provide you with further details, my academic qualifications and appropriate referees but thought it best, in the first instance, to establish the information requested above. I am self-funded and would be interested in non-residential external registration.

I have enclosed a provisional outline of the thesis structure upon which I am working.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely,

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

23rd May, 1980.

A

4.13

Professor R.A.Butlin,
Head of Department,
Department of Geography,
Loughborough University of Technology,
LOUGHBOROUGH.

5 Clappentail Park,
LYME REGIS.
Dorset.
Telephone 02974.2733

8th July, 1980

Dear Professor,

Since our meeting on the 26th of last month, I have given considerable thought to your proposal to establish a Research Unit in tourism within the Department of Geography at Loughborough University and to your invitation to myself to undertake its initiation and direction. I would like to say that I am greatly attracted by the proposal both on the personal front and because I firmly believe that the potential of such a research unit in tourism in terms of local, regional and national initiatives is considerable.

Following on our preliminary discussions about the establishment of the Research Unit, I would like to commence to clarify more precisely with you certain features relating largely to the intended goals and operation of such a Unit and the proposed area of my operation thereto. These features I have placed under four headings:

1. the aims of the Unit (as far as can be envisaged at this preliminary stage);
2. the basis of operation (and my tasks (and status) thereto);
3. the fund raising measures;

and as a separate issue,

4. my doctoral registration (and UNESCO project circumstance).

Before commencing the discussions, it may be helpful to you to know that I am intending to take a holiday on the Continent, my first holiday for some considerable time, commencing Friday afternoon. July 11th to Wednesday 23rd July inclusive. I should be available if you wish to contact me by telephone that is, Wednesday, Thursday or Friday morning (11th) of this week, or alternatively, I could come up for the day on Thursday to continue discussions. As I recall your statement that you would be away from the Department and not available in August. I am offering to be available for discussions on site at Loughborough from Thursday.24th July until the end of July for any period or the duration. I feel confident that the early steps of the Unit establishment could be fully worked through then by the end of July and before the August break. This would also be helpful to me as I am anxious now in view of your proposal to establish the tourism Research Unit, not to delay getting on fast with the UNESCO project.

To return to the four areas of discussion referred to above, I have endeavoured to summarise briefly our discussions under each heading as I understood you, of course, and please do correct me if I err, to add additional ideas, and then to enumerate related questions about which I should appreciate further discussion and clarification.

4.13 4.14 Cont. /… 2

Three questions here arise:

Question 5a From which source will my first year's salary come? I believe you mentioned £8,000.

Question 5b If my salary is related to funds being obtained largely through my endeavours, and if the starting point is zero, should there not be a percentage return when I may have brought in £150,000 say, in four or five years time?

Question 6 You would agree, I am sure, that assuming the Unit's success, there should be some terms of security of position for myself, in the contract.

4. Doctoral registration (and UNESCO circumstance) ******

According to the University's Handbook Postgraduate Courses and Research 1980/81, p 101, para 7, a member of the academic staff of two years standing can submit a thesis for higher degree on notification of that intent to the Registrar. A part-time enrolment of necessity 33 months according to the regulations, seems to be obviated by this clause, if I understand it correctly. It would be necessary to ensure that my status in the Unit was ranked according to that clause on page 101 for Ph.D. thesis submission purposes.

This staff submission case also seems preferable to the part-time registration in view of the UNESCO project period which might affect any part-time registration procedure.

letter concludes .....

I look forward to hearing from you,
Sincerely yours, Conal Boyden-Jones

4.15

Professor R.A.Butlin,
Head of Department,
Department of Geography,
Loughborough University of Technology,
LOUGHBOROUGH.

5 Clappentail Park,
LYME REGIS,
Dorset.

Telephone 02974.2733

25.7.80

Dear Professor,

Thank you for the higher degree enrolment form which I have completed and am returning immediately under separate cover with transcripts of academic record.

Letter continues to page 2

I have decided in view of the Unit's establishment and my future involvement to bring forward my commencement of the UNESCO project. There seems no point in delaying now as most enterprises in Britain have summer breaks over the July - September period. In consequence, I am arranging to fly out next week, August 3rd which will mean that I can start the UN project this August. Correspondence by air mail takes only about 4 days and I will be happy to draft further letters and materials, answer forwarded mail enquiries and pursue discussions whilst in Aussie land. In the meantime, if you consider it would be valuable at this stage, I could come up for the day this next Tuesday, July 29th. I would go to Bristol on Monday evening so that I could be in Loughborough early Tuesday morning.

With good wishes,

Sincerely yours,

Coral Bayley-Jones.

4.16

Mr. Scott's reference to Loughborough, August 1980 while Bayley-Jones *is also enrolled at Newcastle NSW also with reference from Mr. Scott: this is unusual.*

Telegraphic Address
UNIWEST
PERTH

TELEPHONE
380 3838

Telex No. AA 94?

The University of Western Australia

Department of Geography, Nedlands, W.A. 6009

13th August, 1980

Professor R.A.Butlin,
Department of Geography,
University of Technology,
LOUGHBOROUGH
LEICESTERSHIRE, LE11 3TU,
ENGLAND.

Dear Professor Butlin,

Application for Ph.D. Enrolment : Miss C.H.Bayley-Jones

Thank you for your letter of 6th August. I have known Miss Bayley-Jones since 1970, when she was initially appointed to a temporary position as Senior Demonstrator in this department, and subsequently as a member of the research staff for three years. Since that time, I have maintained a close interest in her research activities

Miss Bayley-Jones has displayed great energy and resourcefulness in developing her chosen research field of tourism geography - a field which is, in my view, very complex and largely unstructured in terms of appropriate concepts, models and theories. It is my opinion that she has already made significant original contributions to the development and structuring of this field, and her proposed future activities will undoubtedly equip her to carry this valuable work further.

Over the years I have known her, Miss Bayley-Jones has displayed an exceptional degree of tenacity and initiative in her research and has a well-proven ability to pursue, independently, large-scale and complicated projects and bring them to a fruitful conclusion. In particular, I have observed that she has made it her business to master sophisticated analytical techniques and apply them intelligently to her subject matter. She also has a powerful innate ability to handle numerous apparently disparate threads and weave them together into a meaningful whole. These characteristics, coupled with an excellent capacity for sustained work, a high degree of dedication and a thorough knowledge of her field of work, enable me to recommend without reservation Miss Bayley-Jones as a person eminently capable of undertaking, with distinction, the programme of research for which she has applied.

Yours sincerely,

D.R.Scott
Senior Lecturer in Geography

4.17

Memo by Bayley-Jones to her Loughborough University supervisor

MEMO TO: John Berington
FROM : Coral Bayley-Jones
DATE: 17 November 1981

Yesterday you informed me that Mrs Bushby was very upset concerning typewriter use. I am not sure why you should be involved as a third party but as she approached you and not myself, and you elected to be a message carrier for Mrs Bushby, I am informing you that I am not pleased about present arrangements either and this is my reply:

1. I am informed by Mrs Bushby that it is inconvenient to her for me to lock my door when I am not in my room. The principal time that I lock it, is when I go for lunch which is when all other rooms are locked! I shall continue to lock the room when my belongings are on my desk and I am away at lunch. I will, however, assist by clearing my belongings into the now lockable cupboard when I am not using the room for any length of time. She may then leave the door unlocked.

2. I was informed by Professor Butlin when I was invited to establish a Research Unit in Tourism attached to the Department of Geography, that I should be given, amongst other supports, the secretarial assistance which I required for the purpose. I imagine that once operative, the unit will have its own secretarial staff. In the meantime, I remind that I am not in receipt of any financial support by the Department whatsoever and that my time and effort are being given voluntarily to establish the Research Unit.

Following the publicity which I have twice fed to University News with the intention of establishing the link between geography and tourism in the eyes of the University, I considered the giving of the Research Seminar to be a useful means of re-iterating that link - a public lecture coming out of the Geography Department. I was informed in a printed sheet by the Secretary, Mrs Crookall, (evidently accidentally) of the nature of the new typing procedure. When I approached with a small job relating to the above seminar with no immediate deadline to it, I was curtly informed by Mrs Bushby that, according to her, I was not allowed to avail myself of any Departmental typing services.

Because I sensed that there was some feeling concerning secretarial work pressures. I elected to do the typing myself. I should add that in relation to my academic positions I have made myself familiar with electric typewriters and in fact have my own personal desk model of a much more sophisticated type than the Department owns, but not presently with me. I had previously used Mrs Crookall's typewriter with her permission to type up the Cardiff Conference Paper which again was an attempt to draw public notice to the association of tourism with Loughborough University and the Department of Geography in particular, on the international front. At no time was I informed that Departmental members were not allowed to use certain facilities in the Department. Mrs Bushby did indicate that I was welcome to use the typewriter in the post-grad: room. However, on requesting a key to the post-grad.room in order that I might use the facilities such as typewriter and 'phone when I require them, I was informed by her that there are no further keys to that room.

3. There has to some balance of give and take here. It seems some explanation is required in certain quarters. The Research Unit should be eventually a continual source of income to the Department. I have already indicated by my actions since last August that I am more than willing to bear some brunt - in both time and money - of the initial teething problems - after all, if I don't who can? As you are aware, I am highly qualified in my field. I require that any literature concerning the Research Unit is of very good standard. It comes down to the fact that I do require, as was offered by Professor Butlin, secretarial assistance of minor amount but I am quite prepared for this to be non-priority rating.

Coral K. Bayley-Jones
17.11.81

4.18

Bayley-Jones letter to Loughborough supervisor – date should be related to letters to her Newcastle supervisor on the same date! This really is a farcical letter. Newcastle just ignored it.

Dear John, 24 July 1984

Splendid to see that your 1979 book has been received so well that you are pursuing further work for another edition. I saw on television only this week a documentary showing the 'empty' beaches along the Cumbrian coast because of fears of contamination of the water. Such emptiness is a regular sight in Australia even close to the cities outside the very hot months of December to February - you just get a few stalwart Brits like me from March onwards and I am presently often the only swimmer at all.

After some traumatic events here - you must be wondering if I've done a Harold Holt - your postgraduate is returning at last. The interim in our efforts was certainly not intended and it has not been of my making or to my pleasure, but I apologise for the extended delay in my return and disruption of our programme. I have, however, bought my return ticket and am fixing the return date for this October. I have pursued considerable further research here and hope that I'll be able to pick up the threads quickly from where I left off with you. I am writing to Robin, hoping he'll forgive the delay too, to tell him that I am ready to go ahead on building up the Research Unit - this time without any further departures 'down under' or setbacks. I do appreciate your both being so patient, and I am as enthusiastic as ever.

Apart from letting you know my return date, I am writing because I had a letter from the Secretary of the POstgraduate Board of Studies at Loughborough requesting me to ask you to let them have a note. The position is that I have paid three years of fees and so I am now able to be registered/enrolled without further payment from now on. A note, however, is required from the supervisor for the Secretary that continuance of registration is acceptable etc. I should be most grateful if you could please do what is required so that I am fees exempt although my registration continues. I should appreciate a word from you to say that all the necessary is accomplished there.

I have some considerable research material which I have here on the word processor sytem and also data analyses and wish to transfer these. To expedite its placement on the Loughborough system, could you find out for me please the following information:

1. Using a 9 track tape, would they like 800 bits per inch? If so, what parity? Or would they like 1600 bits?
2. Do they want an ANSI format labelled tape? i.e. would they like computer labels on the tape (what the name of each file is)?
3. What character set? ASCII that is the newer one, or EBCDIC the I.B.M. one or BCD (control data)?
4. Whether each character is 8 bits or 6 bits?
5. Do they have access to WORD 11? This is important, otherwise conversion is necessary. Alternatively what about WPS?

The Airmail letter co

Other possibility: Have they a programme which takes 80 column card image data, and if so how many card images to the block?

Looking forward very much indeed to being back with you all in Geography. Very best wishes to you,

Coral B-J.

4.19

24 July 1984

Professor R.A.Butlin,
Head Of Department
Department of Geography,
Loughborough University.

Dear Robin,

I am letting you know now that I have almost cleared the decks here and have bought my return ticket and fixed the date for October. I shall be ready to go ahead full steam on the Research Unit from that date without any further departures 'down under' or interruption in getting it off the ground. I apologise for the delay in my return which has not been of my making, whilst there has been a question of principle involved. It has been extremely frustrating for me and difficult to explain by letter. However, the commitment which I made to you in relation to the Research Unit holds as my next undertaking. I appreciate enormously your being so very patient with regard to the delay and I assure you, you will have my fullest endeavours in future to successfully establish the Research Unit.

What I propose to do is to set the ball rolling in terms of fund searching immediately. However, because of the delay, you may have devised other plans so I should appreciate, of course, from yourself or via John whom I have asked to reply in relation to transfer of computer tapes, confirmation that I will be able to pick up the threads where I left off on the Research Unit front (and also on the Ph.D. front).

I noticed with interest your use of a structuralist approach in recent research. This is something which I have attempted amongst other approaches in relation to my research area where, I too, have been endeavouring to tackle 'change'.

I am looking forward immensely to returning to Geography. Trusting, of course, that the situation is as was and that all is O.K. for 'go ahead'.

Yours sincerely,

Coral Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones.

Copy sent to the Doctoral Degrees Committee on 20th June 1987.

4.20

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Telephone: 0509 263171 Telex: 34319

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Professor R. A. BUTLIN
Dean, School of Human and
Environmental Studies

RAB/MRB

6 August 1984

Ms Coral Bayley-Jones
10 Nocla Avenue
New Lambton
New South Wales 2305

Dear Coral

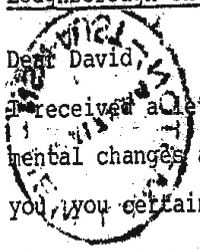
Thank you for your letter. Quite a lot of time has elapsed since you were last in contact: I am now Dean of a faculty in the university, and David Walker is acting head of department for three years. In addition, the university now has more formal requirements for the establishment of research units than it had, and the financial picture is far worse than it was We have also reorganised departmental space.

I can therefore give no confirmation that it will be easy to pick up the threads on the Research Unit proposal: the best thing to do would be to write a formal outline and send it to David (he is away on holiday at the moment): research money in fairly large quantities would be an asset in making the case.

Yours sincerely

4.21 (p.95) (p.97)

Mr D.Walker,
Head of Department, Department of Geography,
Loughborough University of Technology. 16th August,1984



Dear David,

I received a letter from Robin yesterday. He informed me of the departmental changes and that you were now head of Department. May I congratulat you, you certainly have deserved that.

I wrote to Robin and told him that I have wound up all the research here and am ready to take off on the Research Unit. There has been exasperating delay this end in a tangle where I felt I had to stand by principle. However, as I gave Robin my word, as soon as I was 'free' I would return immediately to Loughborough to start the Research Unit and that has been the goal which has kept me going through this very difficult interim period I am now free and very keen indeed to start the ball rolling with the Research Unit. I need, of course, as Robin has indicated to me, now to approach you as the current head of Department to see that you are in agreement with the Research Unit venture.

I am intending to submit to you a proposal concerning the establishment of the Tourism Research Unit. I am also making moves from here already to obtain funds from various sources. So if someone comes bouncing up with a fat cheque your end, don't knock it back! I'm sure you wouldn't. I am returning and have boughtmy return flight ticket which, if satisfactory with you, I am fixing for October. I shall be ready then to discuss with you the Unit's establishment and to take your advice on best procedures. I am aware, as Robin has told me in correspondence, that necessarily there have been space allocation changes in Geography, so I am in the picture with regard to practicalities of that sort.

4.21 Cont… /2

The other part of the original understanding with Robin is that I am enrolled for Ph.D. with John Herington and that has been unfortunately delayed too. However, I have written to John assuring him of my return and keenness to continue with him. What I have been doing here on the side in relation to my Ph.D is very considerable and I am looking forward to taking up the threads again with John. I feel and I think you'll feel and John that it is going to be a very worthy thesis to spin into the mid-eighties geographical pool.

I would appreciate, as you will understand, I am sure, in the changed circumstances, some indication from you that the above arrangements are still ongoing. I would like to say that my enthusiasm on all fronts has not been dimmed, in fact to the contrary, and I am looking forward immensely to returning 'home' to Loughborough.

With good wishes,

Yours sincerely,

Coral Bayley-Jones.

Coral R. Bayley-Jones.

4.22

.

University of Technolog

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Tel: 0509 263171 Telex 34319 Telegrams Technology Loughboro

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker

29th August 1984

Ms Coral Bayley-Jones
10 Noela Avenue
New Lambton
New South Wales 2305
Australia

Dear Coral

Thank you for your letter of August 16th.

I am pleased to hear that you have resolved you problems in Australia, and that you plan to return to the UK in October.

I would be pleased to see the establishemnt of a Tourism Research Unit in the Department and I feel that this could fit in with our other activities.

You may rest assured that I would not turn away any likely source of funding; indeed the problem is just the reverse. It is now very difficult to obtain funding.

The viability of Tourism Research Unit will depend on the establishment of a research contract with the Department providing funding for yourself and probably for research assistant(s) plus overheads.

If necessary, the Department could provide temporary desk space (though probably not an office) for six months while contracts and appointments are sorted out, though you would have to be self financed for any such period. I am afraid that the pressure on space and resources is such that it would not be possible to extend the period without external funding.

I am sorry to sound rather cautious, but I am sure that you would prefer that I outlined the position now to avoid disappointment later. If you are happy to work on this basis, please do send me your plan for the unit and an assesssment of your chances of obtaining funds.

In your letter to John you discussed some techical computing matters. Most formats of tape can be read by our mainframe, and I can sort out the details in due course. The wordprocessing program is not available, but there would be no difficulty in transferring text to microcomputers and using a wordprocessing program on a suitable machine in the Department or elsewhere.

Yours sincerely,

David

David Walker

4.23

8 October 1984

Miss C Bayley-Jones
10 Noela Avenue
New Lambton
New South Wales
AUSTRALIA 2305

Dear Coral Bayley-Jones

The Postgraduate Committee have discussed your letter of 12 September 1984 to John Herington.

They consider that the questions of extension of registration and appropriate supervision must rest upon a more detailed discussion with you in person regarding the progress you have made with your Ph.D. since your registration on 1 October 1980. They would welcome the opportunity to meet with you as a Committee on your return to UK and request that you bring with you an outline of the thesis structure.

Will you please confirm when you will be in UK so that we can arrange a date for you to meet the Committee.

4.24

University of Techn

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Telephone: 0509 263171 Tele:

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker

Miss C R Bayley-Jones
66 Charlotte Street
WALLSEND
New South Wales 2287
Australia

28th June 1985

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

I have received your letter June 21st

I now have information that you were registered for a PhD at the University of Newcastle in Australia at the time that you applied for registration at this University. You did not disclose this material information to us. In the circumstances I intend to terminate your registration at this university forthwith.

If you have anything that you wish to say please write to me. I also withdraw the invitation to work in the department, and must tell you that you will not be welcome here.

Yours faithfully,

David R.F. Walker

4.25

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Tel: 0509 263171 Telex 34319 Telegrams Technology Loughborough

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker

The Vice-Chancellor
Professor D W George
University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
Australia

28th June 1985

Dear Vice-Chancellor,

I received yesterday a long letter from Dr D Parkes of your University concerning Miss Coral-Bayley Jones. In the same post I received a letter from her apologising for delays and telling us that she was coming back to the Department at Loughborough in August.

Until he contacted us we had no idea that she was registered for full-time study for a PhD at your University. She did not disclose this in her application to register for a PhD here in July 1980, though she asked to defer starting so that she could undertake a UNESCO funded research project in Australia. When she was studying here in the Autumn of 1981 (submitting a draft thesis in August, then working on revisions, contributing to seminars, writing papers and making use of secretarial serivces etc. until she left in late December) she claimed that she was a privately supported part time student.I am horrified to learn that in September 1984 when she wrote to us to tell us that she only had Chapter 8 and the Epilogue of a thesis to finish, Dr Parkes was pressing her to finish Chapter 8 of a thesis. We have therefore terminated her registration and told her that she is no longer welcome here. I think that the enclosed paper that she sent to us in September 1984 will be of interest to you.

You should know that we are most grateful to Dr Parkes. Had he not contacted us we could have found ourselves in a difficult situation. Could you let me know if you would find it difficult to cover the costs that he incurred in sending us the information since we would be delighted to be able to recompense him as an expression of our gratitude.

We intend to inform U K universities of Miss Bayley-Jones' conduct, but we leave you to take what action is necessary in your country.

Yours sincerely,

David R.F. Walker

David R F Walker

4.26

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES 2308

Thursday 11th July 1985
2.20pm.

My Ref: cartr1-1

Dear Professor Carter,

For the second time since you were appointed as supervisor of Bayley-Jones' PhD thesis on 31st May 1985, I have contacted you with offers to help in any way I could. On each occasion you have refused.

Today's offer of help followed receipt of information by me, from the University of Technology, Loughborough and which was passed immediately to Professor Short's committee, some days ago. I wanted to advise you that it might be helpful for you to contact Professor Short, especially today for reasons which you now appear to have no interest in. I also spoke at length with the Vice-Chancellor yesterday and expressed my concern, for you, in this most immediate matter.

I am very sorry that you have adopted such an uncooperative position in this matter.

Yours sincerely

Dr.Don Parkes
Associate Professor of Geography

Copies to FAUSA(Sydney)
Professor L.N.Short's Committee
Dean: Faculty of Arts and Chairman of the Doctoral Degrees Committee
Vice-Chancellor

4.27

New South Wales Office

Department of Education

In reply please quote: 010-33648

59 Goulburn Street
Sydney
PO Box 596
Haymarket 2000
Telephone 218 8555

24 July 1985

Mr P H Farley
Assistant Secretary
University of Newcastle
NEWCASTLE NSW 2308

Dear Mr Farley

Thank you for your letter of 2 July 1985, in which you clarify the position in regard to Miss Bayley-Jones's thesis. It is now quite clear that we were incorrect in assuming that her thesis had been submitted and in paying her thesis allowance late in 1984.

As the Department is required to administer Postgraduate Awards in accordance with the Regulations governing the Postgraduate Awards Scheme, I should like to mention a number of other matters relating to Miss Bayley-Jones's Research Award.

Firstly, it was recently drawn to my attention that the student was absent from Australia without this Department's knowledge or approval for much of the latter half of 1981. While we were aware that Miss Bayley-Jones would be attending a conference in Las Vegas in July, there was nothing to suggest that her absence would extend beyond three or four weeks. I gather that that was also her then supervisor's understanding.

We have now learned that Miss Bayley-Jones delayed her return to Australia until some time in December 1981. It would be appreciated if you could let me know the date by which the student might reasonably have been expected to return to Newcastle after her trip to Las Vegas.

The second matter that concerns me is Miss Bayley-Jones's registration as a Ph D candidate at the Loughborough University of Technology while she was in receipt of benefits under her Postgraduate Award. Miss Bayley-Jones was granted an Award on 8 February 1980 for full-time study for the degree of Ph D at the University of Newcastle. I understand, however, that as early as October 1980 she had registered as a part-time Ph D candidate at the English university and was in fact, studying on campus there in the autumn of 1981. Had we been aware of Miss Bayley-Jones's activities, it is difficult to see how we could have done other than to terminate her Award,

4.27 Cont. /2

ince her holding Ph D candidature simultaneously at Newcastle nd Loughborough Universities conflicts with Section 14 of he Student Assistance Act, the text of which is given below.

14. An authorized person may, subject to and in accordance with the regulations, approve the grant of a Postgraduate Award to a person who is an Australian citizen or a permanent resident of Australia and is undertaking, or proposes to undertake, as a full-time student at a university or at an advanced education institution, a postgraduate course of study, instruction or research approved by the Minister for the purposes of this section or a part of a postgraduate course of study, instruction or research, being a part approved by the Minister for the purposes of this section.

Regulation 66A, quoted below, is also relevant: had Miss Bayley-Jones been an applicant for an Award, she would have been considered ineligible in these circumstances.

Termination on account of ineligibility

66A. Where -

(a) a person is the holder of an Award; and

(b) the person would, under these Regulations, cease on a day to be eligible for the Award if the person were on that day an applicant for the Award,

the Award terminates on that day.

We shall be referring Miss Bayley-Jones's case to the Department's Central Office for its consideration but, before we do so, would appreciate your comments on the matters raised in this letter.

A copy of this letter has been sent to the student's former supervisor, Professor Parkes.

Yours sincerely

Margaret Conyers

for G GREEN
Director

4.28

Bayley-Jones to Loughborough Vice Chancellor 27 July 1985
1 of 4 pages

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. 654

The Vice-Chancellor,
University of Technology,
LOUGHBOROUGH.
Leics. LE11 3TU

27th July 1985

- 6 AUG 1985

Dear Vice-Chancellor,

I received a letter of June 28th from Mr David Walker, Head of the Department of Geography, and its content is a serious matter concerning which I request your investigation.

There are two matters referred to:

1 my doctoral degree candidature in the Department of Geography;

2 the offer I had to establish a Research Unit in Tourism within the Department of Geography.

I make points with regard to each in turn.

1 My doctoral degree candidature

The first point is that it is a part-time candidature. Second, that it is fully paid up (ref: 1. letter from David Walker of 8 Feb. 1985). Third, I am working on a thesis for Loughborough University of Technology and have accomplished a considerable amount of work. Fourth, I have no other thesis on which I am presently working. Fifth, I was intending to return to work on site at Loughborough from August 1985 to complete the thesis and also to establish the Research Unit at my own expense. Sixth, the circumstances in which I was offered doctoral degree candidatur - and the Research Unit generation - were as follows:
Professor Robin Butlin was Head of Department (just appointed) in 1980. I had been part-time teaching and studying at Salford University 1978-197 and had gone to Western Australia January to April 1980 but was back in England and was taking up a British Council Fellowship to study in Hunga Professor Butlin contacted me to invite me to start the Research Unit and as part of the arrangement it was also agreed that I should have Ph.D candidature. I stated clearly that I had a research commitment to comple in Australia and would need to do that first and that then I should retur Professor Butlin failed to confirm for some time because of his father's death, consequently, I returned to Australia in September 1980 without an knowledge of what the situation was to be. Subsequently, I received a le of confirmation with the above explanation for delay and I understood from that letter that I was also to be registered and therefore directed my father in England to commence payment of fees for part-time candidature.

Following my winning the first place in the Tourism and Travel Research Association's International Research Contest in 1981, I returned to Loughborough and worked on site for six months. During that period, I wr a paper which I was invited to present as representing Western Europe at A.I.E.S.T. International Conference at Cardiff. This was supervised by Mr John Herington of Geography. Additionally, I presented Mr Herington with some work, 400 pages typed with diagrams as a basis for thesis. This was subsequently reported on by Professor Butlin (ref: 2 his letter 25 January 1983). Additionally, I undertook a workshop session on my research to which interested researchers from other universities came. I think you will agree a good effort within a short period. I had of course to return to Australia and did so in January 1982.

4.28
Page 2 Bayley-Jones to Loughborough Vice Chancellor 27 July 1985

- 2 -

For various reasons (given below), my return has been delayed but I have continued researching, continued to pay fees and continued to keep in touch with the Department of Geography. Whilst I agree the delay has not been altogether satisfactory, it was beyond my control and the Department have accepted the situation and as noted from the correspondence (ref: 3 my letter of the 12 September 1984, I therefore stated I would take responsibility for the thesis submission which released John Herington of liability because of the interruption in supervision - a fair arrangement, I considered. I expect the thesis to be of high standard, as you will note from my qualifications I have had considerable experience in producing theses and they have all been awarded commendations or prizes.

Now I should say that I have had long experience in the academic world and from this realized many many years ago that women particularly experience problems in obtaining qualifications and these are external to themselves and occur through academic jealousy. The number of women in geography in Australia may be counted on two hands and most hold junior or untenured positions (even at lecturer level). For instance, the Geography Department at the University of Western Australia had myself as the first and only woman on the Staff from 1970-1975. There has been no woman since on that staff. Therefore, I have for fifteen years (but for one year) made sure that I am registered at more than one university for a qualification. The year of exception, I fell between stools because a head of department failed to forward my application because he was busy moving from one hemisphere to the other. The practice is very widespread and especially with women and those who seek qualifications overseas - you can never be sure of the receiving situation. At each university, I have not withheld the fact from the Head of department or Professor and there is every reason for a dedicated academic to safeguard their future. The University here are aware that I am enrolled part-time for Ph.D at Loughborough University, U.K. (ref: Professor Carter). I should not have withheld the information if I had been able to return to Loughborough. Professor Butlin did not ask me what research consulting I was engaged in or if I was enrolled part-time anywhere else, we only talked about the Research Unit. I should say that my Professor at Murdoch University Professor D.C. O'Connor, to whom you may refer, was delighted to find that I had so many 'irons in the fire'. I successfully completed the first postgraduate diploma in applied science (recreation), whilst I also successfully completed a Master of Philosophy there. Professor Logan of Monash University, the examiner of the M.Phil. reported that it approached a Ph.D. (ref: 4). I trust that you will be delighted too at my drive and enthusiasm and recognize what I have found that my ability must 'out'. My doctoral degree circumstances are unchanged. I emphasize that I am not working on any other thesis except the one for Loughborough, there is no reason why I should not be, I happen to be interested solely in the progress of my Loughborough thesis as conveyed in correspondence with Mr D.Walker (ref: 5, 16 August 1984) and in telephone conversation of February 1st 1985

2 The Research Unit

This was the prime reason for which Professor Butlin contacted me, and I have established a number of links in that regard. First, I should say that I agreed to come at my own expense and to establish the Research Unit whilst self-supporting. Professor Butlin emphasised to me constantly that my own track record was vital to the venture and I have improved on that and am still improving. This is my specialised area and I intend to stay in it. I cannot imagine that there are many more qualified than I am already in tourism research. I have accomplished a considerable number now of research consulting jobs, and also completed theses and published in academic journals. In fact, it was from one of the latter, an invited review last year of Matheson and Wall's book on Tourism, economic, social and physical impacts that the information was gained here that I was coming to Loughborough (ref: 6 enclosed). At the time that it went to press in January 1984, I was expecting to be back within a matter of weeks.

4.28
Page 3 Bayley-Jones to Loughborough Vice Chancellor 27 July 1985

When I discovered that Professor Butlin had become Dean and that Mr David Walker was Acting Head, (Professor's reply to my letter, I wrote to David (ref: 4 above) and received letters expressing interest and suggesting tentative boundaries of operation (ref: 7a and 7b) and then one from him asking advice concerning a contact (ref: 8). I subsequently telephoned him from here on February 1st to confirm my coming and regretting yet more delay - his reply was that it was O.K. to start on the Research Unit whenever I had managed to arrange my affairs and arrived back in the U.K.

I wrote on June 21st confirming definite August return and received David Walker's reply of 28th June (ref: 9). I require an explanation and copies of any material sent to him concerning myself.

What may be of interest is that I synthesised various pieces of research undertaken over many years into tourism into a thesis which I compiled in my own time for the University of Newcastle, and had ready for submission in 1983. Unfortunately, I believe, as this would make me the most qualified woman in Australia, Parkes who encouraged me to undertake it, but then showed little interest in giving of his time, has obstructed its submission. He refused to allow its submission in 1983 and went on study leave. Eight months later, on his return, I re-submitted it to him and he refused to return it. The situation became quite bizarre as he avoided me and locked himself in his room refusing to communicate until, following advice from David Money, whom David Walker knows, and with the help of the Head of Department here and then a University Committee headed by the Vice-Chancellor and the Deputy Chairman of Senate, Professor Carter, the thesis matter was placed before the University Council and a resolution from the Council ordered its return to me, so that I might submit it. The Deputy Chairman of Senate, Professor Carter and Head of the Department of Sociology, formally took over the role of supervisor although the thesis was complete and the thesis has gone through. However, this annoyed Parkes and because of his criticisms of the administration, University Council appointed a Committee of Enquiry. This in no way reflects on myself.

This bizarre affair, nevertheless, has delayed my return considerably. I felt determined that it should be resolved before I left and have received much senior academic advice to stay until, so to speak, I am vindicated as a feature already of two major University Committees, but not accepted by Parkes. The Head of Department here, suggested that I write a paper for the Institute of Australian Geographers' Conference at Brisbane as I was so frustrated at the slowness of the University mechanism to bring back my thesis into my own possession, so that I could return to the U.K. It was an extremely difficult situation. This fellow Parkes was bypassed at the staff election for the Headship last year and has been acting very strangely.
I give one instance factually reported in the minutes of the last staff meeting. Parkes taped a conversation that he had with the Head of the Department of Geography in February 1985 unbeknown to the Head of Department. He disclosed this without any compunction to everyone's astonishment at a departmental staff meeting two weeks ago. (ref: Dr J.Camm, Head of Department of Geography, University of Newcastle). He also criticized the Vice-Chancellor to such extent that the Vice-Chancellor sent the matter to the University Council, who have established a Committee of Enquiry. I have been asked to appear before this once and so has the Vice-Chancellor (ref: the Vice-Chancellor, Professor D.George at the University of Newcastle).

In this context, you will appreciate that my I.A.G. paper was not acclaimed by Parkes, although he had seen its content two years ago and wrote to me then that it was 'excellent' (I have the document). Parkes had every opportunity to make suggestions when he held the work for 10 months in 1983. The work for the paper was the same work identically. I also should say that a Head of a Department of Geography, D.R.Scott of the University of Western Australia was asked and refereed the paper prior to the Conference and approved its content entirely. Parkes held my thesis for a further 10 months from 1984 until the University Council resolution in May 1985 ordering its return to me.

4.28

Page 4 Bayley-Jones letter to Loughborough Vice Chancellor 27 July 1985

I have been very honest but deplore the surprising withdrawal of the offer to work in the Department at Loughborough by Mr David Walker with no indication of reason or request for explanation of a document presumably sent by Parkes. I can only come to the conclusion that this is the case. I am aware that he has co-opted a former student of his, Tranter, and a former student of mine (name of Frawley), both at Duntroon military college into his schemes; both of these young men have just obtained Ph.D's. I do not wish to be tarred without any chance of justification. I require that you convey to me and, if you wish simultaneously to Professor Carter or the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Newcastle, exactly what has been placed before Mr D. Walker to provoke his reply to me involving withdrawal of the chance of establishing the Research Unit - something which I had been looking forward to as a return to normality after the extraordinary Parkes situation here.

I am writing to yourself because first, I fear materials presented by persons to Mr Walker reflect on my character. Second, I believe that Mr Walker has made an unfair decision based on materials deliberately presented to defame me. I emphasize that I shall be, with Ph.D., the most highly qualified woman in Australia and there are whole geography departments here where there is not even one man with such qualifications. If Mr Walker considers the matter carefully, why would anyone send material to him unless they maliciously wished to sabotage my job opportunity with L.U.T. Third, because I believe the material presented to Loughborough has resulted in an unfair decision without my being given yet any opportunity to defend my rights, I am determined to take action to ensure that the integrity of my character and work so far established through many years endeavour are confirmed. I request that you send urgently the materials to the Vice-Chancellor, Professor Carter, (Deputy Chairman of Senate), and copies to myself. I am so concerned that I am prepared to take legal action to ensure that justice is done. Whether the job opportunity is rescued or not, I am not prepared to accept this onslaught on my reputation. I should say that I have seen the Vice-Chancellor (he has been away and I have been advised separately by the Vice-Chancellor and the Deputy Chairman of Senate to take legal action against Parkes and Frawley but as this could possibly delay my return, I should greatly appreciate your speedy investigation of this unfortunate occurrence.

Indeed you "should say" Ms. Jones, but did Professors George and Carter wish you to do so?

I suggest that should you require any substantiation for any point in the above document that you write to:

1 Professor M.P.Carter, Foundation Professor and Head of Department, Department of Sociology, Deputy Chairman of Senate, The University of Newcastle, Shortland, New South Wales, Australia 2308.

2 David R. Scott, Head of Department, Department of Geography, University of Western Australia, Nedlands, Western Australia 6009.

3 David Money, 52 Park Avenue, Bedford, as someone near at hand who has been over here every year on his books promotion, has lectured in the Department of Geography here, has met Parkes on several occasions, and has monitored this bizarre situation in which I have been unfortunately placed. Tel. Bedford 61170.

I look forward to your reply.

Yours sincerely

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

M.Phil. (Murdoch); M.Sc. (Salford); B.A.Hons. (Leeds); Dip.Ed. (Cambridge); Dip.App.Sc.(Rec.) (West.Aust); F.T.S.;F.R.G.S.;F.R.S.S.;M.I.B.G.;M.I.A.G.; M.T.T.R.A.
International tourism research

4.29

The **ANNEXURE 9** reference is to the Petition sent to the Governor of NSW through the Crown Solicitor : it was to be withheld from Council

ANNEXURE 9

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Tel: 0509 263171 Telex 34319 Telegrams Technology Loughborough

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker

Professor D Parkes
Department of Geography
University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
Australia

31st July 1985

Dear Don,

Since I last wrote I have been in Canada for a month, which explains the delay in replying to your letter of 9th July.

For the record we have not yet circulated U K Universities, our Academic Registrar thought it best to wait until either we heard from Bayley-Jones or the result of the enquiry being conducted at your University. I have only had a cable from C B-J sent on July 15th. "Received your letter today, very concerned at content. Seeing the Vice-Chancellor here on his return. Please hold all action. Information forthcoming."

For Miss Bailey-Jones to say that she has been offered a job in the department is to stretch a point too far. Robin Butlin summarised the position clearly in the fourth paragraph of his letter to you on June 13th. Further detail is that in a meeting with Professor Butlin to discuss her proposed registration for a PhD in 1980 there was some discussion of the possibility of establishing a research unit in recreation and tourism in the department. She informed us that it would be easy to find funding for this unit, but work on finding funding was interrupted by her visit to Australia to work on the 'UNESCO' research project. I enclose copies of two letters from her written in 1980 dealing with the project. When she was back here in 1981 there was little action on the funding front, but she did make mention of it in several letters after she returned to Australia. After a lengthy delay she suggested returning to continue with the project and I enclose copies of some of those letters. I then made it clear to her that we were offering her the chance to use Loughborough as a base for six months only while she attempted to find funding for the project. It was this activity, which would not have carried any remuneration from us, that I referred to as 'work' in my letter to her on June 28th. Had she been able to get the unit funded then she would have been employed out of the funds that she had raised but that, of course, was hypothetical.

I can confirm your thoughts that she undertook no data processing at all while at Loughborough.

I am most concerned that Scott wrote a reference for her to do research here at a time when he knew that she was registered for a Ph.D. at Newcastle.

4.30
Letter from Loughborough Vice Chancellor in August 1985

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Tel: (0509) 263171 Telex 34319

From THE VICE-CHANCELLOR

SIR CLIFFORD BUTLER, F.R.S.

Miss C.R.Bayley-Jones,
Department of Geography,
The University of Newcastle,
New South Wales, 2308,
Australia.

16th August, 1985.

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

Of the various matters which you raise in your letter of 27th July, that which causes me the greatest concern affects the circumstances in which you registered here as a research student. I am unfamiliar with conventions in other parts of the world in regard to simultaneous registrations in different universities, but it is certainly not an acceptable practice in this or, as far as I know, in any British university. There is no doubt that had Professor Butlin been aware that you were already registered for a Ph.D. in the University of Newcastle, New South Wales, he would certainly not have accepted you for registration here. The fact that the two topics of research appear to be broadly similar strongly reinforces our policy in this regard.

The University, now that it is aware of the position, will have no part in simultaneous registrations. Your registration at the University of Newcastle appears to have been made first, and we regard that as taking precedence. Therefore, I fully support Mr. Walker in his terminating your registration at Loughborough. We regard registration as void from the outset and I enclose a cheque being the refund of your fees.

In regard to discussions which have previously taken place pertaining to the establishment of a Tourism Research Unit, in the circumstances, the University will not proceed further.

Yours sincerely,

4.31

united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization
organisation des nations unies pour l'éducation, la science et la culture

7, place de Fontenoy, 75700 Paris
1, rue Miollis, 75015 Paris

adresse postale : B.P. 3.07 Paris
téléphone : national (1) 568.10.00
international + (33.1) 568.10.00
télégrammes : Unesco Paris
télex : 204461 Paris

référence : CPX/FEL/AFE/5

19 October 1985

Dear Dr. Parkes,

We refer to your letter of 10 October 1985 concerning Ms. Coral Rita Bayley-Jones.

As Ms. Bayley-Jones has never corresponded in any way with our Division and has not been awarded a Unesco fellowship by the Fellowships Division, you will understand the difficulty of our writing to her to request any form of information. However, as tourism-related research is not, under normal circumstances, one of the fields of study covered by Unesco, our doubts as to whether Ms. Bayley-Jones held a Unesco fellowship are further increased.

Therefore, we can only insist, and urge you to send us the project number of Ms. Bayley-Jones' fellowship and any additional information you may receive from the Secretariat of the University of Newcastle.

Yours sincerely,

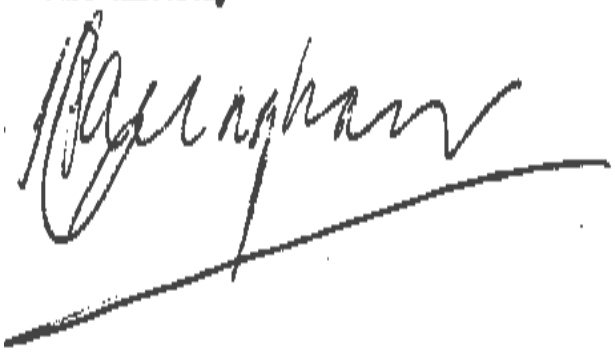
R. Aboutalybov,
Director,
Fellowships Division

4.32

In the same paragraph, however, you remark that because of the presentation of a petition to the Visitor, you are obliged to refer material to your legal advisers.

Against this general background, I hope you fully understand that the University has no immunity such as would allow it to request the Visitor not to proceed. Forgive me if I seem to be putting it bluntly but, in the light of what you have said in the letter of 28 April, it has seemed to me essential to make clear that you are the only one who can have the matter withdrawn from whatever jurisdiction the Visitor has. In short, what I believe it necessary for me to say to you is that it is for you to decide whether you wish the Visitor to be involved or whether you wish the matter handled within the University.

Yours sincerely



Correction and Clarification ***The Herald*** *July 1986*

CORRECTION and CLARIFICATION

University dispute

A report on a dispute at the University of Newcastle (NH, 7/4/86) was misleading or incorrect on three counts.

First, Newcastle University does not have a rule forbidding a student from studying simultaneously at another university. It does have a rule which could be interpreted as forbidding a postgraduate student from studying simultaneously at another university without the permission of the Higher Degree Committee, a sub-committee of the University Senate.

Furthermore, Commonwealth rules for postgraduate scholarships stipulate that funding is for full-time students, and therefore in effect preclude simultaneous enrolments. The student involved in the dispute was in receipt of a Commonwealth scholarship.

Second, a petition presented to the University Visitor, the Governor of New South Wales, is not primarily concerned with a dispute between a Newcastle University student and her thesis supervisor. It is concerned with a dispute between the supervisor and university authorities which had its origins in a dispute between the supervisor and his student.

Third, Newcastle University Council appointed a committee of three to examine the facts of the dispute between the supervisor and his student. Two members of the committee submitted reports. The student's supervisor was not satisfied with what he alleges is the council's and the university administration's lack of action on one of the reports, not with the report itself.

As a consequence of this dissatisfaction the supervisor acted to have the matter taken before the University Visitor by the Federation of Australian Universities Staff Associations.

The report published on April 7 was based on incomplete information given to *The Herald.*

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 5

5.1

44 Belmore Rd.
Lorn 2320
27th June 1986.

Dear Don,

I am writing to confirm our telephone conversation of Thursday, June 26th. As agreed I am willing to provide a statutory declaration detailing a private conversation with Mr. Philip Alexander, Secretary of the University of Newcastle, if you are proceeding with a defamation or damages action and require it for evidence. The conversation occurred in Staff House after 5pm. in November 1985. I do not remember the exact date. We were in a group consisting of ourselves, Michael Carter and one other. The discussion was between myself and Alexander, the others were discussing some other topic.

A summary of the impression I received was that the Administration was determined to let Miss Coral Bayley-Jones submit her Ph.D. thesis and to send it for examination and if it failed then any subsequent legal action on her part could not be directed at the University , as it had done no wrong, but at Associate Professor Parkes as he had been openly harassing the candidate.

In the declaration I would expand this summary to include how the conversation arose ,it's course and how the above view was proposed to counter my proposals and advice on how the University should handle this matter at that time.

Yours sincerely

Keith Lyne-Smith

Keith Lyne-Smith

5.2

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Telephone: 0509 263171 Telex 34319

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker
DW/RA

August 1986

Dr. D. N. Parkes,
Associate Professor of Geography,
The University of Newcastle,
New South Wales, 2308,
Australia

Dear Don,

Thank you for your letter of the 30 July. As requested I enclose a copy of Coral R. Bayley-Jones' thesis.

Kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

David

David Walker.

5.3

ANNEXURE 11

August 21, 1986.

Dr. J. C. R. Camm,
HEAD, DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Dear Dr. Camm,

On Wednesday August 13th 1986 I received a copy of a 413 page draft of written work submitted to the Department of Geography, The University of Technology, Loughborough, in September 1981, by C. R. Bayley-Jones. I have compared this work with that submitted to me as a final PhD thesis draft, in June 1984. The work was submitted to Mr. J. Herington, PhD supervisor at Loughborough.

By comparing pages of the two submissions, during an eight hour period of work on the night of Wednesday August 13th 1986. I established that about 50 pages are identical; before closing in disgust. ~~The Ms. which~~ A manuscript has been submitted to this University for examination, Having in mind Bayley-Jones' claim to the Doctoral Degrees Committee on December 12th 1984 that she had only eight pages to complete, plus a few tables and diagrams and other minor additions, it does not take any demanding deductive exercises to recognise the implications. I should add that the work presented to Loughborough in September 1981, for supervisor's comment, is almost certainly the work which the University of Salford was expecting in June 1980!

I advised you on the afternoon of Wednesday August 13th that I had received the document from Loughborough. I have considered it necessary to write to you now because you have made no attempt to enquire further.

On the morning of August 14th I spoke with the Dean, Professor John Burrows and in the afternoon I had a short meeting with the Vice-Chancellor in the company of Mr. Chopra. The Vice-Chancellor was informed of the matters outlined in this letter and was shown the Ms. which arrived from Loughborough.

Please advise me of your receipt of this letter and of any steps which you propose to take.

Yours sincerely,

(Dr) DON PARKES
Associate Professor of Geography

Copies to: Professor E. Colhoun
Professor J. Burrows (Dean)
Professor M. P. Carter (Supervisor and Deputy Chair of Senate)
FAUSA (Melbourne) for Visitor's file.

5.4

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES. 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
Telephone 68 0401

August 22nd, 1986.

Assoc. Prof. D. N. Parkes,
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Dear Professor Parkes,

I acknowledge receipt of your correspondence of August 21st, 1986.

Yours sincerely,

J. C. R. CAMM (Dr)
Head, Department of Geography

Dear Dr. Camm,
This is not an expected nor an acceptable reply to my letter of August 21st.
Yours sincerely
Parkes.

cc. FAUSA (Melbourne) for Visitor's file.

Attachment A, C.110:86

GOVERNMENT HOUSE
SYDNEY 2000

12th September, 1986.

Vice-Chancellor,
University of Newcastle,
NEWCASTLE. N.S.W. 2308

Dear Sir,

His Excellency has received a Petition from Professor D. Parkes dated 19th March, 1986, containing allegations in relation to the conduct and candidature of C.R. Bayley-Jones, a candidate for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

His Excellency has determined that the only matter in respect of which the exercise of his jurisdiction as Visitor may be appropriate is that referred to in declaration 4 sought in cl. 64 of the Petition, namely:

> "4. That a breach of the Regulations occurred by reason of the failure of the Doctoral Degree Committee to consider the Petitioner's 1984 report as to the progress of the student, Ms. Coral Rita Bayley-Jones."

Before deciding whether to exercise his jurisdiction, His Excellency has determined that both the Council and Ms. Bayley-Jones should be afforded an opportunity to make submissions on the question whether it would be appropriate in the circumstances for His Excellency to make declaration 4 and order (a) as sought in cl. 64 of the Petition and that the Petitioner should reply thereto. Order (a) sought in cl. 64 provides:

> "That the University of Newcastle and the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts of the University of Newcastle shall take no steps to approve examiners or to otherwise consider and determine any thesis submitted by Ms. Bayley-Jones directed to the obtaining of a Doctorate in Philosophy in relation to the programme in which the said student is presently enrolled until or unless:
>
> (a) The supervisor's report of Associate Professor Parkes produced in 1984 is considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee in accordance with the provisions of Schedule II of the Doctoral Degree Regulations of the University of Newcastle, having in mind the responsibilities of the Committee as required by its functions and in particular the Doctoral Degree Regulation, 3(b)(iv)."

.../2

5.5 Cont ... /2

The Petitioner has been directed to serve the Council and Ms. Bayley-Jones with a copy of the Petition, to request both to deliver any submissions they wish to make in relation to that matter to the Petitioner within 21 days from the date of being served and to reply thereto within 14 days from the date of delivery of each submission.

His Excellency has also determined that the examiners should not continue with the examination of the thesis in the meantime and directs the Doctoral Degree Committee to so advise the examiners. You are requested to bring this to the attention of the Committee.

A formal visit at the University will not be necessary in the event the Council confirms that the Petitioner's annual report was not, in fact, considered by the Committee (as is alleged to be stated in the Short Report and to be conceded by Prof. Tanner) and His Excellency calls upon the Council to do so if that is the case.

Yours sincerely,

R.N.A. Wills,
Official Secretary.

5.6

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU

Tel: Switchboard (0509) 263171 Telex 34319
Direct line (0509)

From THE VICE-CHANCELLOR

PROF J G PHILLIPS, F.R.S.

24th September 1986 JGP/BR

Professor D W George, AO, FTS
Vice-Chancellor
The University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
Australia

Dear Professor George

Thank you for your letter of 5th September 1986. I confirm that the letter from Miss Coral Bayley-Jones was received by the University and my predecessor, Sir Clifford Butler, replied to it on 16th August 1985.

Yours sincerely

John Phillips

5.7

October 17, 1986 T.018348-11690

The Editor in Chief,
The Bulletin,
Australian Consolidated Press,
G.P.O. Box 5252,
SYDNEY NSW 2001

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

Dear Sirs,

RE: CORAL BAYLEY-JONES

We act for Miss Bayley-Jones who has instructed us in relation to an article entitled "Uni Standards Threatened by PhD Student Scandal" which appeared in "The Bulletin" on 23 September, 1986.

The article is seriously defamatory of our client and she has suffered and is likely to continue to suffer considerable and irreparable damage, harm and suffering in consequence of the article.

On any view, the article contains defamatory imputations that our client:

(a) Is deceitful and plagiaristic and is an unworthy candidate for the award of a PhD.

(b) Has made false claims and submissions both to the University of Newcastle and to other academic institutions with which she has been connected in order to advance her academic career.

These imputations are false. Moreover The Bulletin's attack on our client is based upon fundamental factual falsehoods. We will not at this stage canvass every error in the article. Suffice to say for present purposes that:-

(i) our client was not working on a thesis for another academic institution whilst enrolled at Newcastle University for her PhD;

(ii) our client did not intend submitting for her PhD work which had been undertaken prior to her registration at Newcastle University for another higher degree;

(iii) our client did not intend submitting for her PhD material containing references to the work of other scholars without due citation and proper acknowledgement.

Our client is entitled to an immediate apology and retraction of the allegations made in the article. Our client is also entitled to substantial damages.

Please let us know by 4 p.m. on Wednesday, 22 October, 1986 how you intend repairing the enormous damage which you have done to our client's reputation.

Yours faithfully,

5.8

Letter was an Annexure to the Petition to the Visitor, the Governor of New South Wales.

ORIGINAL 1/10/86

ANNEXURE "C"

The University of Melbourne
Department of Psychology

29th September 1986

Associate Professor Don Parkes,
Department of Geography,
University of Newcastle 2308 NSW

Dear Professor Parkes,

I have been prompted to write to you by an article in the Bulletin of last week relating to the Ph.D. attempts of Ms Coral Bayley-Jones. In 1976 Ms Bayley-Jones contracted me to carry out some computer processing for her in relation to a Masters degree at Murdoch University (I was a lecturer at UWA at the time).

I was intrigued to see the Bulletin report that Ms Bayley-Jones did not replicate data which 'appeared to overlap her previous Master's thesis'. Although I have kept no records of the work I carried out for Ms Bayley-Jones, I remember it as relating to a tourist survey in the South West of W.A. At the time I felt my contribution to the thesis was perhaps more than it should have been since I instituted various recodings of her data to enable me to carry out complex multivariate analyses (such as discriminant analysis) that I designed, but I believe Ms Bayley-Jones only included some of this work in her Murdoch Masters. Unfortunately we ended up diagreeing about my fee for the work and as a result I protected the files I had created with passwords until such disagreements could be resolved. They never were, and a couple of years later, the files, like all student data, were purged.

Subsequently, I recollect the director of the UWA computer centre mentioning the he had received a letter from Ms Bayley-Jones enquiring about the files, but it was too late. In any case the files were SPSS system files and could not have been transported to Newcastle if in fact that was where Ms Bayley-Jones was writing from. I am sorry I do not have more concrete detail for you but if you would like to check anything you can ring me at Melbourne on (03) 344 6364 or at home on (03) 882 8445.

Yours cordially,

Richard Bell

Richard C. Bell.

P.S. I would not normally have seen the Bulletin however Ms Bayley-Jones wrote to me last week saying that I had said that she had illegally used my computer account (I hadn't) and in the process of clearing this up, my attention was drawn to the Bulletin article. I doubt that Ms Bayley-Jones intended this.

5.9

Annexure A1 to the Petition to the Visitor, the Governor of New South Wales

21-10-86.

ANNEXURE "A1"

SUBMISSION by RONALD GODFREY TANNER, Foundation Professor of Latin, Member of Council and sometime Dean of Arts to his Excellency Sir James Rowland, Visitor, University of Newcastle, New South Wales.

May it please Your Excellency,

As the incumbent Dean of the Faculty of Arts on the 8th of November, 1984 I am bound to respond to your Excellency's referring to the Council of the Petition from Associate Professor D.N. Parkes insofar as it was concerned to plead regarding the meeting of the Doctoral Degree Committee of our Faculty held under my chairmanship on the above date. First I must submit that the Response returned to your Petitioner by the Vice-Chancellor on the 3rd of October, 1986 in reaction to your Petitioner's service of the Petition document on Council by your command on October 1st, 1986 was uttered without reference of copies of the said Petition to myself and other current Members of Council and without previous endorsement by a special Council Meeting. Secondly, I must submit that the Aforementioned Response by the Vice-Chancellor was discussed at length in the regular meeting of October 17th, 1986 but that Council by a majority of two votes rejected a motion from Emeritus Professor Short and myself calling for a recall and re-drafting of the said submission because of errors of fact, and that consequently this document has become the Council's official response to the Petition despite a serious factual error. Thirdly, in relation to the Doctoral Degree Meeting of November 8th, 1984 I submit that the text of the Report of your Petitioner in his capacity as first Supervisor of the thesis of Coral Bayley-Jones was not considered by the Committee at that meeting under my chairmanship, and that legal advice from Minter Simpson to my regret precluded my tabling the said Report at the further meeting of the Committee on December 12th, 1984 at which the Candidate successfully showed cause against termination of doctoral

5.9 Cont .../2

candidature. Finally, I submit that at the Committee's meeting under my chairmanship on September 5th, 1985 the text was eventually tabled, but merely to provide background for discussion of the two Council Reports on the candidature in question, which Council had referred to the Arts Doctoral Degree Committee. At no time during my term of office as Dean, which ended on December 31st, 1985, was the text of the Petitioner's Report considered as an agenda item in its own right.

I am happy to make a Statutory Declaration to this effect if so directed.

I remain your Excellency's most obedient servant,

Rhodes Tanner

4pm,
21-X-86

P.S. Attached are papers submitted to Council, 17th October, 1986

Rhodes Tanner

4pm.
21-X-86

5.10

Salford M5 4WT/Telephone: 061 736 5843/Telex: 668680 (Sulib)

Professor J M Ashworth, DSc, FIBiol: Vice-Chancellor

This letter has been converted after poor scan quality of original.

4 November 1986

Professor D. W. George
Vice-Chancellor
University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
AUSTRALIA

JMA/CEF/EG

Miss C Bayley-Jones I have received a letter from Dr D N Parkes, Associate Professor of Geography at your University concerning Miss Coral Bayley-Jones. Iunderstand from Dr Parkes that the doctoral candidature of Bayley-Jones is under investigation by the Visitor of the University of Newcastle. I understand also that Bayley-Jones' Master's thesis, submitted for the award of MSc at Salford in 1980 is relevant to the investigation. As you know, a copy of the Master's thesis was sent by our Professor Goldsmith to Professor Irwin in September 1984.

I wrote last to you on this subject on 11 October 1985 when I asked for elucidation of the apparent copying of a private and confidential letter from Professor Goldsmith to Professor Irwin dated 2 October 1984, and requesting that I be kept informed of any significant developments in the Bayley-Jones affair. I do not appear to have received any communication from you. I note however from an article in 'The Bulletin' (23 September 1986) that the case is becoming something of a 'cause celebre'.

Dr Parkes' recent letter concerns me for two reasons. The copy of Bayley-Jones' thesis lent by Professor Goldsmith has not been returned despite an assurance from Professor Irwin in a letter dated 11 October 1984 that it would be. Second, I understand from Dr Parkes' letter that the thesis has been copied and distributed to the external examiners of Bayley-Jones' doctorate. The copying, as far as I am aware, was done without the authority of this University, in whom the ownership of all examinable material, including theses, resides.

In the circumstances I would ask you either to return forth with to Salford the copy of Bayley-Jones' Master's thesis, or release it to Dr Parkes for use in his petition to the Visitor, preferably the latter.

I would welcome as a matter of urgency confirmation that you have complied with this request. I would welcome also a response to the enquiries raised in my earlier letter of 11 October 1985. ***I am sending a copy of this letter to Dr Parkes.***

Emphasis added

5.11

MOORE BUSINESS FORMS & SYSTEMS DIVISION

97 Rookwood Road,
Yagoona, NSW, 2199
Phone: (02) 708 3799
Telex: 177557

Prof. D.N. Parkes,
Dept. of Geography,
University of Newcastle,
NEWCASTLE. N.S.W. 2308

13 October, 1986

Received 15/10/

Dear Prof. Parkes,

With reference to our telephone conversation last Friday, we can say that any computer paper with the writing "Lamson Paragon Paraflo Ref: 1115" on the side, would have been produced prior to June 1977.

We also consider any paper bearing that reference, originated in Australia.

I hope this clarifies your situation.

Yours faithfully,

D. SWAN
Sales Representative.

5.12

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

TELEPHONE 68 0401
EXT. 654

9th December, 1986

A/Prof. D. Parkes,
Department of Geography,
THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

Dear Don,

While I recognise your right as a teaching member of the Faculty Board of Arts to be nominated as a member for appointment to the Doctoral Degrees Committee, I advise that it is my opinion that you should not seek nomination of the committee at this time.

Yours sincerely,

Eric A Colhoun

ERIC A. COLHOUN
Professor of Geography

5.13

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
TELEPHONE 660
EXT. 659

November 17, 1986.

Professor D. W. George,
VICE-CHANCELLOR.

Dear Vice-Chancellor,

Your letter in the *Australian Financial Review*, 17.11.86, causes me great concern.

Following the article in *The Bulletin* and other media coverage, I believe that your reference to "an odd disaffected academic" could mislead and may have misled people to associate me with that statement. Correct it; or I will.

I was not responsible for approaching *The Bulletin* and I have no contact with the *Australian Financial Review*.

Yours sincerely,

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 6

6.1

University of Technolog

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Tel: 0509 263171 Telex 34319 Telegrams Technology Loughboro

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

Acting Head of Department: Mr D. R. F. Walker

Reid. 23/

Professor D Parkes
Department of Geography
University of Newcastle
New South Wales 2308
Australia

16 February 1987

Dear Don,

I thought you would be interested to know that Coral Bailey Jones attended the Annual Conference of the IBG in January. She has now paid her current subscription as an unwaged student, but wrote on her badge that she was a Lecturer in Recreational Studies at the University of Newcastle. Some members of Council are going to try to get her to either pay the full amount or apologise for misleading members of the IBG as to her status. She attempted to re-open discussions of her candidature at Loughborough and suggested I had been influenced by what she described as 'a pack of lies' in the Bulletin. I told her that everything in the Bulletin of which I had knowledge was correct.

I was unwilling to discuss the issue with her and told her very firmly that her links with Loughborough were finally finished and not open to negotiation. She subsequently requested the return of the draft thesis which she had handed to John Herington and suggested in her letter that she had not had any supervision nor any help with it. I have returned it to her and told her that I reject her statements as untrue. Since then I have heard nothing.

Murray Wilson was also at the Conference and she spent some time with him. He only told me that she had asked him for help, and he had suggested that if she believed she had been libelled she could take action, but that he believed she would lose any action she might take since the article was factually correct.

I have explained the history of the case to our new Vice Chancellor and sent him a copy of the article. I do not think she would get anywhere if she tried to re-establish contact here through him. He tells me that Professor George had asked him for a copy of the letter from Clifford Butler in which he terminated her candidature.

It seems likely that by now your Visitor will have reached his conclusions. I would like to think that her presence in the UK is a retreat on her part, but would be interested to know of the outcome as soon as you have any news.

Best wishes,

Yours,

David

David Walker

6.2

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

N.S.W. 2308, AUSTRALIA

FROM THE VICE-CHANCELLOR AND PRINCIPAL
PROFESSOR K. J. MORGAN

4 March, 1987

Professor R. Lawton,
Department of Geography,
University of Liverpool,
LIVERPOOL, L69 3BX ENGLAND.

Dear Professor Lawton,

I write to you in your capacity as President of the Institute of British Geographers.

I am informed that one of the persons attending the recent Annual Conference of the Institute, Ms. C. Bayley-Jones, described herself as a "Lecturer in Recreational Studies at the University of Newcastle". If this is so I shall be pleased if you will convey to your colleagues that Ms. C. Bayley-Jones is not a lecturer in this University and to the best of my knowledge has never held any teaching post in the University.

Yours sincerely,

K. J. Morgan
Vice-Chancellor.

***6.3* No Date 87**

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

New South Wales 2308, AUSTRALIA

Telex: AA28194 NEWUN
Telephone: (049) 68 0401
Ext 598

DEPARTMENT OF STATISTICS

Dear Don,

I am very glad for you that the Visitor's judgement has come out strongly in your favour. I'm sorry that yesterday's Senate meeting was such a shambles, or at least it was when I left.

It is difficult for someone like me, who is only distantly aware of the issues, to see clearly how things should proceed. What is absolutely clear to me and always has been clear is that you are right and that this episode has been catastrophic for you.

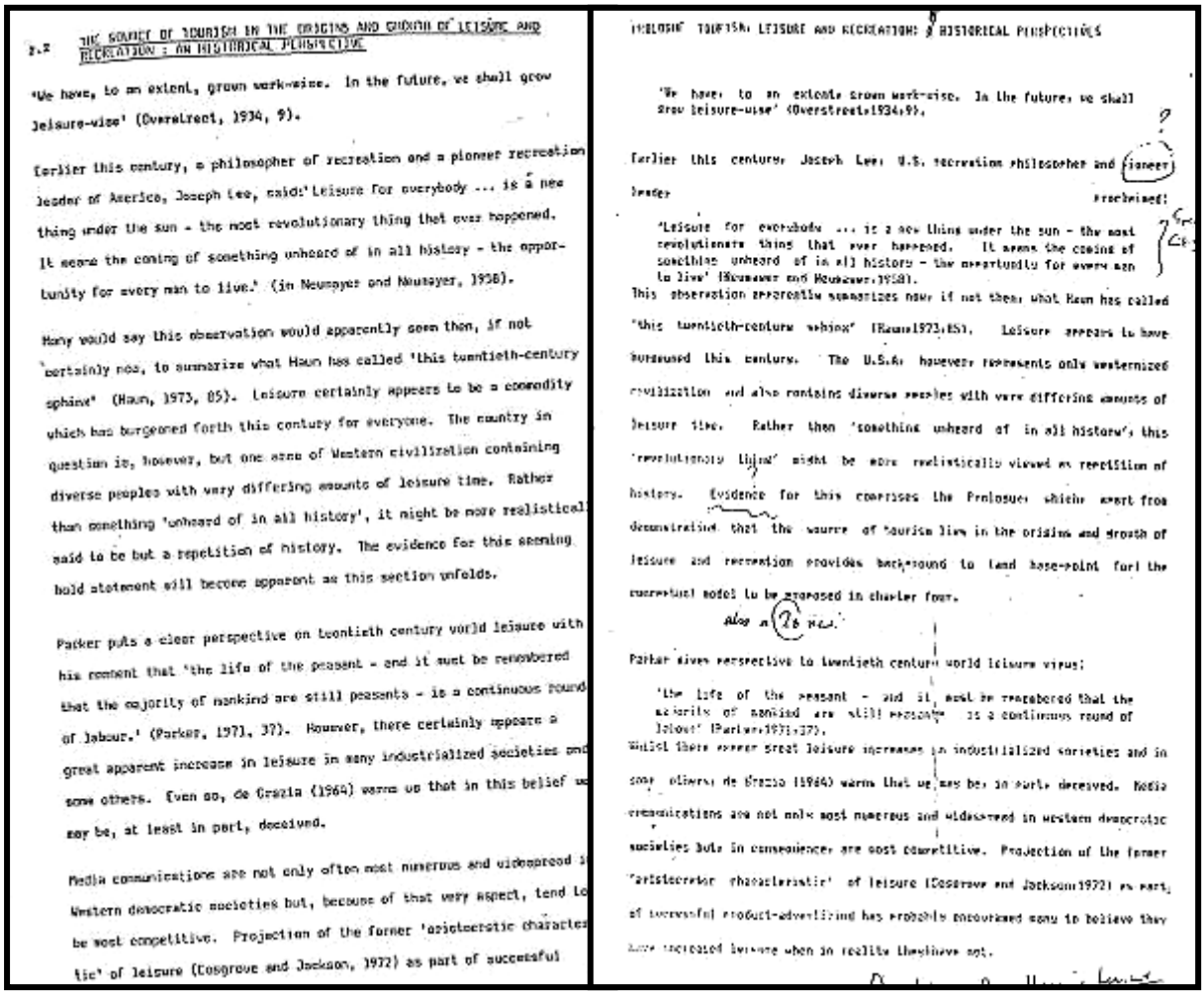
I sincerely hope that the matter will not drag on too long and that you will be able to recover quickly and resume your valuable and successful career.

With best wishes

Annette.

6.4

Loughborough thesis draft p. 24 1981 **Newcastle thesis draft p.28 1984**



2.2 THE SOURCE OF TOURISM IN THE ORIGINS AND GROWTH OF LEISURE AND RECREATION : AN HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE

'We have, to an extent, grown work-wise. In the future, we shall grow leisure-wise' (Overstreet, 1934, 9).

Earlier this century, a philosopher of recreation and a pioneer recreation leader of America, Joseph Lee, said: 'Leisure for everybody ... is a new thing under the sun - the most revolutionary thing that ever happened. It seems the coming of something unheard of in all history - the opportunity for every man to live.' (in Neumeyer and Neumeyer, 1958).

Many would say this observation would apparently seem then, if not certainly now, to summarize what Haun has called 'this twentieth-century sphinx' (Haun, 1973, 85). Leisure certainly appears to be a commodity which has burgeoned forth this century for everyone. The country in question is, however, but one area of Western civilization containing diverse peoples with very differing amounts of leisure time. Rather than something 'unheard of in all history', it might be more realistically said to be but a repetition of history. The evidence for this seeming bold statement will become apparent as this section unfolds.

Parker puts a clear perspective on twentieth century world leisure with his comment that 'the life of the peasant - and it must be remembered that the majority of mankind are still peasants - is a continuous round of labour.' (Parker, 1971, 37). However, there certainly appears a great apparent increase in leisure in many industrialized societies and some others. Even so, de Grazia (1964) warns us that in this belief we may be, at least in part, deceived.

Media communications are not only often most numerous and widespread in Western democratic societies but, because of that very aspect, tend to be most competitive. Projection of the former 'aristocratic characteristic' of leisure (Cosgrove and Jackson, 1972) as part of successful

THEOLOGY TOURISM LEISURE AND RECREATION: AN HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVES

'We have, to an extent, grown work-wise. In the future, we shall grow leisure-wise' (Overstreet, 1934, 9).

Earlier this century, Joseph Lee, U.S. recreation philosopher and (pioneer) leader proclaimed:

'Leisure for everybody ... is a new thing under the sun - the most revolutionary thing that ever happened. It seems the coming of something unheard of in all history - the opportunity for every man to live' (Neumeyer and Neumeyer, 1958).

This observation appropriately summarizes now, if not then, what Haun has called 'this twentieth-century sphinx' (Haun, 1973, 85). Leisure appears to have burgeoned this century. The U.S.A. however represents only westernized civilization and also contains diverse peoples with very differing amounts of leisure time. Rather than 'something unheard of in all history', this 'revolutionary thing' might be more realistically viewed as repetition of history. Evidence for this comprises the Prologue which went from demonstrating that the source of tourism lies in the origins and growth of leisure and recreation provides background to (and base-point for) the conceptual model to be proposed in chapter four.

Also a (?6 mo.)

Parker gives perspective to twentieth century world leisure virus:

'The life of the peasant - and it must be remembered that the majority of mankind are still peasants - is a continuous round of labour' (Parker, 1971, 37).

Whilst there appear great leisure increases in industrialized societies and in some others, de Grazia (1964) warns that we may be in parts deceived. Media communications are not only most numerous and widespread in western democratic societies but in consequence are most competitive. Projection of the former 'aristocratic characteristic' of leisure (Cosgrove and Jackson, 1972) as part of successful product-advertising has probably encouraged many to believe they have increased leisure when in reality they have not.

6.5
Bayley-Jones to Loughborough Vice Chancellor

cc. Ac. Registrar
(Please could you handle this)

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Professor S.D.Hales
Vice-Chancellor (Acting)
University of Technology
Loughborough
Leicestershire LE11 3TU

17 SEP 1987

'Alwoodley'
5 Clappentail Park
Lyme Regis
Dorset DT7 3NB

14 September 1987

Dear Professor Hales

I should be grateful for your personal assistance in a matter concerning my relationship with Loughborough University, the facts of which are as follows.

In January 1980, as a result of research carried out at Salford University, I had two completed theses on different aspects of my research. One thesis I successfully submitted for the Salford degree of Master of Science. I wrote to a number of other Universities (including Loughborough) about the second thesis to enquire about possible non-residential external registration for a further degree.

The reply from Loughborough came from Professor Robin Butlin, then recently appointed Professor of Geography. He invited me for interview in June (letter of 2.6.80). It was a whole day interview with Professor Butlin and former Head of Department, Mr Colin Read. During the course of the day, Professor Butlin discussed with me the establishment of a Tourism Research Unit, which he had first mentioned in a phone call on 30.5.80. He proposed that I should direct such a Unit under him.

As an investment in that job prospect at Loughborough and having in mind the already completed second thesis, I asked Professor Butlin about the possibility of postgraduate registration at Loughborough preferably as a future staff candidate in the hope that the qualifying period of registration could thereby be reduced to a minimum. In his letter of 2.6.80, Professor Butlin had himself raised this as a possibility, subject to a special case being made.

In all my subsequent communications with Professor Butlin it was clearly agreed that (1) Loughborough's principal interest in me was as the Director of its proposed Tourism Research Unit and (2) that my candidature for a Loughborough Ph.D would not become a live issue unless and until I took up that appointment. I then returned to Australia to resume my work there.

Sometime after this it appears that despite this understanding I was registered as a part-time Ph.D student at Loughborough, This was in no way my wish or desire. This unfortunate misunderstanding was further compounded by my absence in Australia and by my father (in England) paying Loughborough fees on my behalf believing it to be an investment in the job which I hoped to take up there. I did not learn of this nor of its implications until four years later in 1984. During that time it was never communicated to me by Professor Butlin (or anyone else) that I was a Part-time student and should have been attending Loughborough three times a month. Indeed, Professor Butlin knew this to be impossible since I was in Australia! Indeed all correspondence with Professor Butlin during this period exclusively concerned the proposed Tourism Research Unit and my role in it. The fact that I was never

6.5 Cont …/2

in reality a student at Loughborough is surely confirmed by the return in 1985 of <u>all</u> the fees which had been paid.

After my return to Australia I resumed work on the Ph.D there under my registration at Newcastle University. Shortly after my completed thesis had been submitted, the Doctoral Degree Committee at Newcastle somehow became aware of my apparent Part-time registration at Loughborough and for that reason the examination of my thesis has been suspended. The only way in which that suspension can be lifted is if the true nature of my relationship with Loughborough is explained and an acknowledgement given that some misunderstanding has occurred.

As you can appreciate this is a matter of great concern to me. Both my reputation and future academic career depend on the examination of my Newcastle thesis being allowed to proceed as soon as possible. Time is here a crucial factor since the Doctoral Degree Committee has only given me a limited period within which to appeal against its suspension of my examination.

I had hoped that your Academic Registrar (Dr Fletcher) might have been prepared to make the necessary communication on my behalf on an informal basis to Newcastle University. But it seems from Dr Fletcher's letter of 4 September that he is unwilling to do this. I believe that this may be because he is not yet in possession of the full facts as I have tried to fairly state them in this letter. I believe that this was also the background to the letter I received from your predecessor, Sir Clifford Butler, dated 16 August 1985.

I honestly do not believe that my request is an unreasonable one and I invite your help. I have various letters and documents supporting the above, copies of which I would happily supply if necessary.

Yours sincerely

Coral R. Bayley-Jones

<u>Coral R.Bayley-Jones</u>

6.6

Loughborough VC response to Bayley-Jones letter

University of Technology

LOUGHBOROUGH LEICESTERSHIRE LE11 3TU Telephone: 0509 263171 Telex: 34319

Professor F. D. Hales
ACTING VICE-CHANCELLOR

Miss C. Bayley-Jones
"Alwoodley",
5 Clappentail Park
Lyme Regis
Dorset
DT7 3NB

18 September 1987

Dear Miss Bayley-Jones,

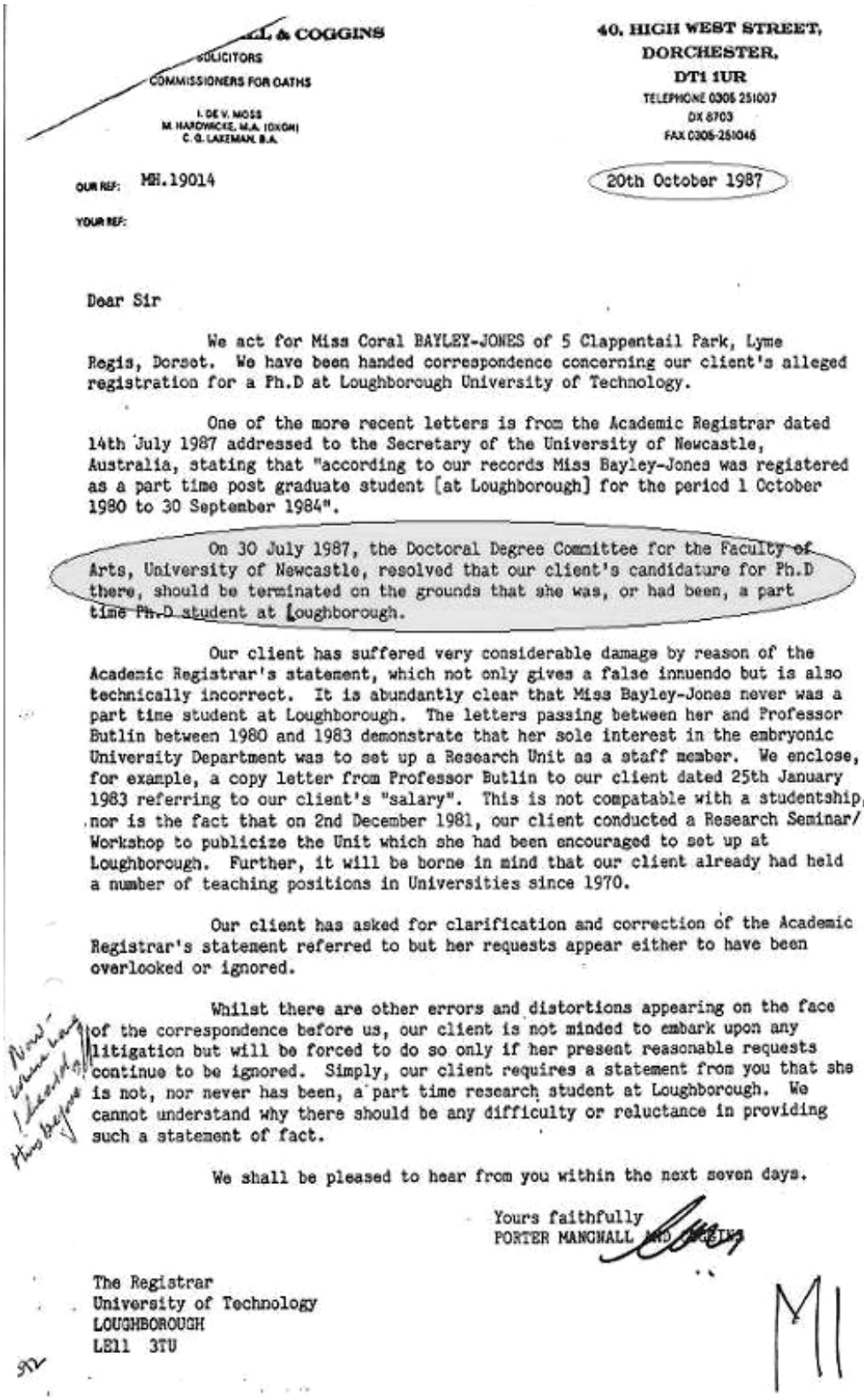
Thank you for your letter of 14 September, 1987. The University's position is set out in the letter, dated 4 September 1987, from the Academic Registrar and I have nothing to add to this.

Yours sincerely,

F.D.HALES

6.7

The firm acting for Bayley-Jones did so on her instructions – they are not in any way at fault here. No more so than were her Australian solicitors – it is the reaction of the university in Loughborough UK, to these threats compared to that of the university in Newcastle Australia, that is of significance: but why is there a difference at all?



...L & COGGINS
SOLICITORS
COMMISSIONERS FOR OATHS

I. DE V. MOSS
M. HARDWICKE, M.A. (OXON)
C. G. LAZEMAN, B.A.

40, HIGH WEST STREET,
DORCHESTER,
DT1 1UR
TELEPHONE 0305 251007
DX 8703
FAX 0305-251046

OUR REF: MH.19014

YOUR REF:

20th October 1987

Dear Sir

We act for Miss Coral BAYLEY-JONES of 5 Clappentail Park, Lyme Regis, Dorset. We have been handed correspondence concerning our client's alleged registration for a Ph.D at Loughborough University of Technology.

One of the more recent letters is from the Academic Registrar dated 14th July 1987 addressed to the Secretary of the University of Newcastle, Australia, stating that "according to our records Miss Bayley-Jones was registered as a part time post graduate student [at Loughborough] for the period 1 October 1980 to 30 September 1984".

On 30 July 1987, the Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts, University of Newcastle, resolved that our client's candidature for Ph.D there, should be terminated on the grounds that she was, or had been, a part time Ph.D student at Loughborough.

Our client has suffered very considerable damage by reason of the Academic Registrar's statement, which not only gives a false innuendo but is also technically incorrect. It is abundantly clear that Miss Bayley-Jones never was a part time student at Loughborough. The letters passing between her and Professor Butlin between 1980 and 1983 demonstrate that her sole interest in the embryonic University Department was to set up a Research Unit as a staff member. We enclose, for example, a copy letter from Professor Butlin to our client dated 25th January 1983 referring to our client's "salary". This is not compatable with a studentship, nor is the fact that on 2nd December 1981, our client conducted a Research Seminar/ Workshop to publicize the Unit which she had been encouraged to set up at Loughborough. Further, it will be borne in mind that our client already had held a number of teaching positions in Universities since 1970.

Our client has asked for clarification and correction of the Academic Registrar's statement referred to but her requests appear either to have been overlooked or ignored.

Whilst there are other errors and distortions appearing on the face of the correspondence before us, our client is not minded to embark upon any litigation but will be forced to do so only if her present reasonable requests continue to be ignored. Simply, our client requires a statement from you that she is not, nor never has been, a part time research student at Loughborough. We cannot understand why there should be any difficulty or reluctance in providing such a statement of fact.

We shall be pleased to hear from you within the next seven days.

Yours faithfully
PORTER MANGNALL AND COGGINS

The Registrar
University of Technology
LOUGHBOROUGH
LE11 3TU

MI

6.8

PORTER, MANGNALL & COGGINS
SOLICITORS
COMMISSIONERS FOR OATHS
I. DE V. MOSS
M. HARDWICKE, M.A. (OXON)
C. G. LAKEMAN, B.A.

40, HIGH WEST STREET,
DORCHESTER,
DT1 1UR
TELEPHONE 0305 251007
DX 8703
FAX 0305-251045

OUR REF: MH.19014

YOUR REF: 605610/46/Mr Caborn

8th December 1987

Dear Sir

re: Your Client - Loughborough University of Technology
Our Client - Miss Coral Bayley-Jones

We refer to our previous correspondence.

Our client certainly does not wish to be difficult or unreasonably demanding and we apologise if our previous letters have given that impression.

We are sorry if our client's request has not been made clear and for any misunderstanding which has arisen.

We do not deny that there was no formal contract of employment; Mis Bayley-Jones is simply interested in a statement to the effect that she had not undertaken any study at Loughborough in relation or pursuant to the proposal for registration.

Can such a statement please be supplied, to dispose of this matter?

Your clients assistance and co-operation would be much appreciated.

Yours faithfully
PORTER MANGNALL AND COGGINS

Messrs Moss Toone and Deane
Solicitors
80-81 Wood Gate
Loughborough
Leicester
LE11 2XE

DX 19605
Loughborough

[6.9](#)
Page 1

P.O. BOX A266,
SYDNEY SOUTH, 2001

78 LIVERPOOL STREET
SYDNEY, 2000
AUSDOC D.X. 877
PHONE (02) 261 1488

FAX (02) 261 3918

SLATER & GORDON

SOLICITORS

OUR REF: SV

YOUR REF:

14th August, 1989.

Mr. A. E. McKenzie,
Official Secretary,
Governor of New South Wales,
Government House,
SYDNEY NSW 2000

Dear Mr. McKenzie,

RE: THE PETITION OF MS. BAYLEY-JONES

I acknowledge receipt of your letter of 8 August, 1989 together with annexures.

I have now had an opportunity to consider the submission from Associate Professor Parkes and have taken further instructions from my client following my return from overseas at the end of last week.

I am instructed to oppose the proposed participation by Dr. Parkes in the Visitor's Inquiry. The grounds of my client's opposition to the participation by Dr. Parkes are as follows:-

1. The question at issue concerns the narrow technical interpretation of the University regulations and this is not a matter in which Dr. Parkes has any particular interest or expertise.

2. It is clear that Dr. Parkes in not in possession of all of the relevant material bearing on the terms of reference of the Visitor's inquiry.

3. Ms. Bayley-Jones' candidature was terminated by the University on the grounds of alleged dual registration only.

4. The involvement of Dr. Parkes will delay the Visitor's inquiry.

5. The involvment of Dr. Parkes will add to the material required to be considered not only by His Excellency but also by the other parties and will thus inevitably increase the costs of the proceedings.

6. The University's interest in this matter is adequately represented by the Vice Chancellor and the University itself. There is no need

6.9 Cont .../2

for individuals or representatives of other organisations to participate.

7. The assertion by Dr, Parkes that the present Petition arises as a direct consequence of his Petition is manifestly incorrect.

12. Serious consideration is being given at present to legal proceedings against Dr. Parkes by my client in respect of false and defamatory statements made by him on previous occasions to numerous persons. The repetition of such allegations in the context of the current Inquiry would excerbate an already difficult situation.

A copy of this letter has been forwarded to the Vice Chancellor of the University of Newcastle and to Associate Professor Parkes.

Yours faithfully,
SLATER & GORDON

Per:
Peter Cashman
1469-bsv

6.10

15th August, 1989

The Chancellor,
University of Newcastle,
SHORTLAND,
N.S.W. 2308.

Dear Chancellor,

re: Associate Professor Don Parkes

I refer to my letter to you of 8th July, 1988, and to your reply of 25th August, 1988, in which you express the hope that "it will be possible for the matter to proceed before too long." I am writing to you again, without reference to my husband, as I understand that this difficult matter is placed in your hands.

I hold a growing concern for my husband's health, which clearly cannot stand up to indefinite stress. It is at risk because the University of Newcastle has not brought to a conclusion the matters which naturally follow from the Judgement of the Visitor which was handed down in 1987.

I am aware that Council has not been kept fully informed of facts relating to this case. I am also aware that from time to time members have been encouraged to view the matter as one stemming from the harassment of a student by a supervisor. A student, I might add, whom I know well, as she was a frequent guest in our home during the earlier years of her enrolment here.

I find myself in a situation where I am not prepared to stand by and watch further deterioration in my husband's health, nor his work jeopardised nor, and by no means incidentally, the constraint of truth in an Australian University.

As this unfortunate and distressing issue has extended over four years, I would much appreciate your urgent advice as to what steps are now to be taken to bring things to a speedy and just conclusion.

Yours sincerely,

Olga Parkes

c.c.
The President, Staff Association, University of Newcastle

6.11

UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE STAFF ASSOCIATION

NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

TELEPHONE (049) 68-0401
(049) 68-0610

August 17, 1989

Mrs. Olga Parkes,
106 Grandview Road,
NEW LAMBTON HTS. 2305

Dear Olga,

Many thanks for the copy of your letter to the Chancellor ..... *continues*

> With regard to that communication from Bayley-Jones' solicitors we were very disturbed to note the Vice-Chancellor's reluctance to give Don a guarantee of the University's legal protection in the matter of threatened action for defamation, and also his unwillingness to make available to Don copies of the correspondence that he will write to the University's solicitors', Minter Ellison in response to Slater & Gordon. You can rest assured that we will be closely protecting Don's interests in every possible way.

We would appreciate any suggestions or advice you might have as to how we can maximise the pressure on the University to rectify what has been a continued injustice to Don and force them to finalise the matter.

Warm regards,

Robert

ROBERT MACKIE,
President.

6.12

UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE STAFF ASSOCIATION
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308

TELEPHONE (049) 68 0401
(049) 68 5610

2 March 1990

Mr. J. Jobling, M.L.C.
Merlot Street,
MUSWELLBROOK. 2333

Dear Mr. Jobling.

I am writing to you on behalf of the University of Newcastle Staff Association with regard to the judgement by the Visitor to the University of February 15, 1990. You will understand as well that I am writing to you as a member of the Interim Council, and I enclose a copy of the Visitor's Judgement for your information. I am aware that there is a possibility that the Vice-Chancellor may have circulated this judgement to members of the Interim Council.

You will note that the Visitor has found (p.32) that the Petitioner, Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones, had her candidature terminated on what he determines "a fruitless endeavour to terminate the Petitioner's candidature on a false ground". As a member of the Interim Council you should be well aware that the Vice-Chancellor of the University ignored legal advice with respect to drawing up his letter of termination of the candidature of Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones. It is also well known that the Vice-Chancellor ignored advice from other sources counselling him to find wider grounds for her termination. In choosing this one narrow false ground the University has been found to have acted fruitlessly.

In addition the Visitor orders that the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts should consider the report of Associate Professor Parkes "without further ado" (p.32). This advice was offered in the previous Visitors Judgement on the Petition of Professor Parkes in 1987. As the 1990 Visitor's Judgement makes clear the Doctoral Degree Committee has not considered the report of Associate Professor Parkes.

Moreover the Visitor indicates that he will consider written submissions with regard to relief with respect to costs incurred by the Petitioner. These could include not only legal costs to Slater & Gordon, her solicitors, but also a possible claim for loss of income due to the negligent behaviour of the University.

You will recall, I am sure, that this whole matter including the Petition of Associate Professor Parkes has been before the University Council before amalgamation, and that the Chancellor indicated that no enquiry could be held into the breach of Doctoral Degree Regulations until a judgement was found on the Petition of Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones. That judgement has now been made and the arguments against a full enquiry as established under Council resolution C.58:88 of April 22, 1988, no longer pertain.

Letter continues to p.2 and excerpt follows

6.12 Cont ... /2

We would like to add one further point with great respect. As a senior member of the government in the State Parliament and as a member of the Interim Council we believe that you would wish to see that the University of Newcastle conducts its affairs honestly and openly. Throughout this entire shameful and disgraceful episode, which has lasted nearly a decade, the University Administration past and present has acted, we believe, disingenuously, dishonestly and with conscious deceit. Not only have members of the previous University Council been misinformed but also there has been a continual campaign of denigration of the valuable work of Associate Professor Parkes in identifying fraudulent practice both within the administration of the Doctoral Degree, and with regard to the Commonwealth Tertiary Assistance Scheme.

Without doubt this entire affair represents the most serious blight upon the University's recent history. I am aware that you were not a member of the previous University Council where your position was held by the Hon. Virginia Chadwick. For that reason you may not have seen or heard much of the documentation and debate that has accompanied this matter. In particular you may not have seen the Council resolution C56:88 so a copy is enclosed.

May I add that the Staff Association would welcome the opportunity to present its viewpoint to you on this matter before the next meeting of the Interim Council.

Yours sincerely,

ROBERT MACKIE,
President.

6.13

The attachments that were supposed to be attached to this letter, being a statement of claims in defamation proceedings and a Notice of Motion were not attached. It was just bluff but suited the university and fitted the Statutory Declaration by Dr. Lyne Smith. She was also having a go at the University at this time.

Cashman & Partners

880246

5th November, 1990

Associate Professor Donald Parkes
Geography Department
University of Newcastle
NEWCASTLE NSW 2300

Dear Professor Parkes,

RE: CORAL BAYLEY-JONES -V- YOU
SUPREME COURT PROCEEDINGS FOR DEFAMATION

As you are aware, we act on behalf of Ms Coral Bayley-Jones.

We enclose herewith, for your information, copy of the following documents which have been filed in the Supreme Court:

1. Statement of Claim in Defamation Proceedings instituted by our client.

2. Notice of Motion returnable at 9.30 am on 14 December, 1990 in the Supreme Court in Sydney.

We are instructed to advise you that it is not presently our client's intention to formally serve or pursue the defamation proceedings against you pending the outcome of current proceedings for damages instituted against the University of Newcastle and pending the outcome of Supreme Court proceedings commenced in respect of the determination of the Visitor of only "nominal" damages to our client.

In the circumstances, our client does not at present require you to either enter an appearance or take any action in respect of the Defamation Proceedings.

Our client does, however, require you to desist from making further false, malicious and defamatory statements and that you also desist from publishing further documents containing false, malicious and defamatory connotations in particular to the Doctoral Degree Committee, to the press and media generally.

6.13 Cont ... /2

In the event of your failure to comply, we are presently instructed to commence further proceedings against you and to proceed with the present action without delay.

We would be pleased if you would acknowledge receipt of the enclosed copy of the Statement of Claim. The annexures to the statement of claim are not attached as these are documents already in your possession.

Yours faithfully,
CASHMAN & PARTNERS

Leigh Adams
Enc.
4007-bkf/2-3

6.13

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF NEW SOUTH WALES

SYDNEY REGISTRY

COMMON LAW DIVISION

DEFAMATION LIST

NO. 16157 OF 1990

CORAL BAYLEY-JONES

Plaintiff

DONALD NICHOLSON PARKES

Defendant

STATEMENT OF CLAIM

CASHMAN & PARTNERS
SOLICITORS
4TH FLOOR
78 LIVERPOOL STREET
SYDNEY NSW 2000
DX 877 SYDNEY
TEL 261 1488
FAX 261 3318
REF LA: 4001-BKF

1. The Plaintiff is and was a candidate for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy at the University of Newcastle and the Defendant, an associate Professor of Geography at the University of Newcastle was appointed as the Plaintiff's supervisor.

2. On 31 October, 1984 and various dates thereafter the Defendant published of and concerning the Plaintiff the matter set out in Schedule "A" hereto.

3. The matter complained of and set out in Schedule "A" hereto was published to Mr Farley, to members of the Doctoral Degree Committee, other staff and various employees of the University of Newcastle and to other persons.

4. The matter complained of and set out in Schedule "A" hereto in its natural and ordinary meaning contained the following imputations each of which is defamatory of the Plaintiff:

Cont ... /3

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF NEW SOUTH WALES

SYDNEY REGISTRY

COMMON LAW DIVISION

DEFAMATION LIST

NO. 16157 OF 1990

CORAL BAYLEY-JONES

Plaintiff

DONALD NICHOLSON PARKES

Defendant

The Plaintiff will at 9.30am o'clock on the 14th day of December 1990 move the Court for Directions

.....
Plaintiff's Solicitor

NOTICE OF MOTION

CASHMAN & PARTNERS
SOLICITORS
4TH FLOOR
78 LIVERPOOL STREET
SYDNEY NSW 2000
DX 877 SYDNEY
TEL 261 1488
FAX 261 3318
REF LA: 4001-BKF

6.14

The Australian National University

The Research School of Social Sciences

GPO Box 4, Canberra ACT 2601
Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra
Telex AA62694 SOPAC; FAX No. (06) 2571893
Telephone (06) 2495111

reference

20 December 1990

Dear Don,

Just a brief note to congratulate you on the report in yesterday's Australian that your University has -- at long last -- had the guts to apologise to you over the celebrated multiple Ph.D. case. To an outsider such as I, it always seemed that you were right but that the University "did not want to know".

I am constantly amazed at the inability of University administrations to come to terms with difficult staff and students, and their corresponding ability to turn a "blind eye" onto difficulties when it suits.

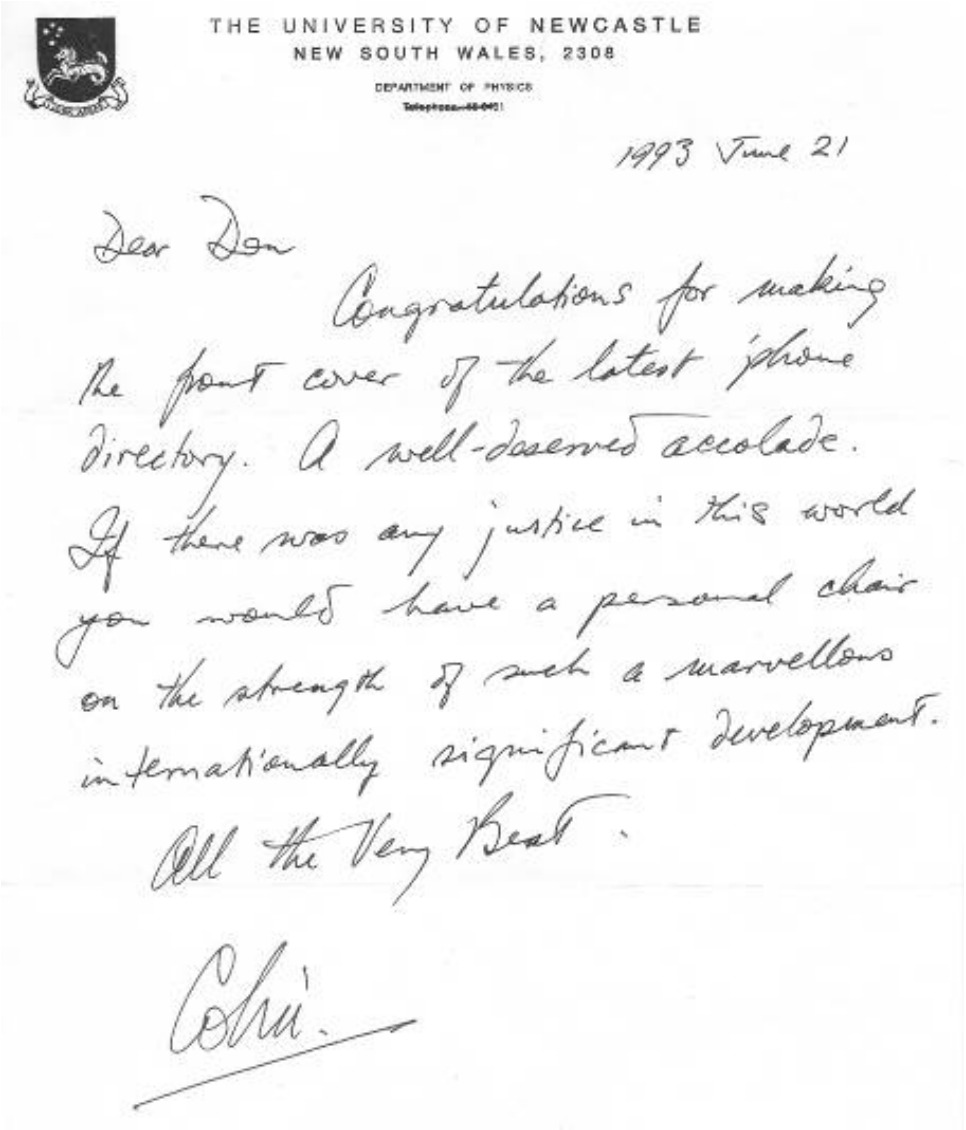
Anyway, it has been a long haul for you and I hope you can take some solace from the fact that people who know you out here "in the sticks" never doubted who was right, and who was wrong.

I hope this reaches you, as I am uncertain of your present affiliation in the University.

Sincerely,

Letters and documents cited in Chapter 7

7.1



THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE
NEW SOUTH WALES, 2308
DEPARTMENT OF PHYSICS
Telephone 68 0401

1993 June 21

Dear Don

Congratulations for making the front cover of the latest 'phone directory. A well-deserved accolade. If there was any justice in this world you would have a personal chair on the strength of such a marvellous internationally significant development.

All the Very Best.

Colin.

7.2

DR. PETER I. A. HENDRY A.O.
Hon.M.D., M.B., D.C.P.(Lond.),
F.R.C.P.A., F.C.A.P., F.A.A.C.B.
PROVIDER NO. 057246W

52 SCENIC HIGHWAY,
MEREWETHER, N.S.W. 2291.
TEL: (049) 63-2266
FAX: (049) 63-6195

10 Dec 93

Dear Dan

thought this a good reason to write. a very Happy Xmas and may the New Year be a peaceful & stimulating one.

You've been through trying times - and although the main cause is not yet settled - you should cease to be involved.

It was great to see your Monash achievement - recent recognition by Telecom - Every time I pick up the Phonebook I see your happy face

Keep well & happy

Regards

7.3

By facsimile: 01509 223930

21 January 1999

Dr David Walker
Department of Geography
University of Loughborough
Loughborough
Leicestershire

'Alwoodley'
5 Clappentail Park
Lyme Regis
Dorset DT7 3NB
Tel. 01297 442733
Fax. 01297 442240

Dear David

I had hoped to see you at the Institute of British Geographers/Royal Geographical Society Annual Conference this year at Leicester - which was really worthwhile - and I recall you were not at the Conference last year either so I trust all goes well with you.

I wish to make you aware that the information that you presented to an Australian newspaper in 1992 has been proven to be incorrect. I believe that you are not aware of this.

I am aware that you received a copy of the book, 'Looking Back. A history of the University of Newcastle', shortly after its publication in 1992. I assume that you were influenced by the Book and based your article in the Newcastle Herald upon its content and inferences.

I am surprised at the article as we are both fellows of the RGS/IBG. In fact, I have been a Fellow for 28 years. As Fellow, I am writing to tell you what action is being taken and how it will affect you. In addition, I am informing you so that you have the correct understanding and so you can take action to rectify this matter.

Legal action has been commenced and the case is going ahead in relation to the above matter - the Book - based on defamation of my character. I see it as an international matter of serious import professionally. Rather than involving you and your reputation in the Court case, however, I would appreciate it if you would write to the newspaper concerned, sending copy to me, that the information on which the article is based, you have now realised is incorrect and that you therefore wish the newspaper to refute the content of the publication and retract same. It is not likely, at this stage, that the newspaper will comply. However, it will mean that you personally and your reputation as a professional geographer will be preserved as honourable in relation to this matter.

Parties are exchanging information and after that the case goes to the Supreme Court of Australia. There is a strong probability that your reputation will be affected as the article will be used in the Court, for instance, as to how the Book has adversely affected my professional career. However, I will gladly include in the Court documents, your request to the newspaper concerned to retract the article. I should need your response by February 10th 1999. Your action on this matter will mean your name will come up as having retracted the article content and your reputation will be preserved as honourable.

I am presently at the above address for a short while. Perhaps you would also like to indicate how much you were paid for the article.

I look forward to your reply.

Yours sincerely

Coral L. Bayley-Jones.

Coral B. Bayley-Jones (Dr)

* PLEASE REPLY TO THIS ADDRESS AS SOON AS YOU HAVE TAKEN ACTION SENDING ME A COPY.

bailey.jpg

7.4

David Walker, 09:43 AM 6/6/99 +, Coral Bayley-Jones

Return-path: <D.R.F.Walker@lboro.ac.uk>
Date: Sun, 06 Jun 1999 09:43:04 +0000
From: David Walker <D.R.F.Walker@lboro.ac.uk>
Subject: Coral Bayley-Jones
X-Sender: gydrw@staff-mailin.lboro.ac.uk (Unverified)
To: Don Parkes <mddnp@cc.newcastle.edu.au>

Dear Don,

You will see in the letter from C Bayley-Jones to me that she is threatening to damage my academic reputation by reference to me a case that she says she is planning to bring to the' Supreme Court of Australia' (sic). This threat appears to be form of blackmail to get me to withdraw statements made in a letter to the editor of the Newcastle Herald. It is suggested that I was influenced in what I said by reading a book by Wright, which I have never seen. On checking my files I can confirm all the statements made in the letter to the Herald.

I have not replied, and would not reply, to such an abusive letter. However I am concerned to know what action she is taking. Could you as an academic colleague, and my only contact at Newcastle University, help me by contacting the appropriate people to discover if she is still proceeding with the case and if possible, if she intends to carry out the threat to me contained in the letter. If she is proceding I may take legal advice.

I would be grateful if you could help me with this.

David

David Walker
Geography Department
Loughborough University
Phone 01509 222740
Fax 01509 223930

Home page: http://www.lboro.ac.uk/departments/gy/gydrw/index.html
Appointments: http://www-staff.lboro.ac.uk/~gydrw/diary.html

7.5

Uni case 'well documented'

From David Walker

I AM amazed at the apparent continuing confusion that surrounds the curious case of Coral Bayley-Jones and the University of Newcastle. The *Saturday Magazine* (NH 25/7/92) Coralie Creevy review of Don Wright's *History of the University of Newcastle* quotes that author's reference to a graduate student (Coral Bayley-Jones) who allegedly intended to present the same thesis at two universities.

I believe that one shouldn't use the word allege, (which means to assert without proof) when the proof is available and well documented. I was acting head of the Department of Geography at Loughborough University when Coral Bayley-Jones was a research student here and I can quote from a letter she wrote to her supervisor in this department on September 12, 1984, "The PhD thesis . . . I have a completed draft of chapters, prologue and 1-7 and there remains chapter 8 and the epilogue to do'. I also have a copy of a letter which she wrote to her 'other' PhD supervisor in Newcastle on September 27, 1984, in which she answers his request for the final section of chapter 8 of her thesis: 'I will let you have 8.4 when it is ready'. The two theses were on the same topic. On the basis of this information Loughborough University did not hesitate to terminate her candidature.

I believe that this is not new information. It has been available at Newcastle University for seven years. I passed it on to the Newcastle Vice-Chancellor, Professor George, in June, 1985, and he acknowledged it in his letter dated July 18, 1985, which read: "Thank you for your letter of 28 June, 1985 and for the useful information attached to it. A remarkable story indeed.

"The Council of the university some time ago appointed a committee to inquire into aspects of Ms Bayley-Jones's candidature for the degree of PhD, and your correspondence has been placed before it. I am hopeful that the whole unhappy affair will come to a conclusion when the committee reports back to Council,' the letter said.

In addition, it was established by Ms Bayley-Jones's supervisor at Newcastle University as long ago as 1986 that the draft thesis presented at Loughborough and the thesis presented Newcastle contained at least 50 pages with identical text.

'There is not the slightest doubt that Ms Bayley-Jones was registered here for a research degree, which our Registrar has confirmed to Newcastle University. Ms Bayley-Jones subsequently has attempted to argue to the contrary.

There is of course much more to this unfortunate story, which has distracted a number of academics from their rightful business over too many years. Including the curious fact that the draft thesis which she presented here purported to contain the results of field work conducted in Dorset UK at a time when we subsequently discovered that she had been in Newcastle, Australia. I believe she had actually undertaken the field work when she was registered at Salford University for a masters degree.

So I reiterate, I am amazed that the word allegation has been used in a case which I consider is so well documented and in which the actions of both universities should have been straightforward and identical.

DAVID WALKER
Department of Geography
Loughborough University
Loughborough, UK

Newcastle Herald
24.10.1992

Return to Contents

Appendix B

List of known media publications 1985-200

The Age
13 Sept 1985 Richard Guilliatt, A Degree of Doubt
Sun-Herald
6 April 1986 Andrew Casey, Governor embroiled in long-running row
Newcastle Herald
14 April 1986 **CORRECTION AND CLARIFICATION** by newspaper
The Bulletin
23 Sept 1986 Tim Duncan, Uni standards threatened by PhD student scandal; pp. 26-29
The Australian Financial Review
3 Nov 1986 David Clark, Taxpayers are supporting quantity not quality academic institutions
Financial Review
17 Nov 1986 Universities need to consult Letter by Professor George Newcastle Vice Chancellor
Newcastle Herald
11 March 1987 Elizabeth Potter, Governor Petitioned to resolve uni dispute
Newcastle Herald
23 May 1987 Author not known, Governor finds uni regulation breached
The Australian
27 May 1987 Christopher Dawson, Visitor rules on degree committee
FAUSA News
2 June 1987 Lee Watts, Governor vindicates Newcastle supervisor
The Australian Higher Education Supplement
10 June 1987 Newcastle must now make next move Letter by Professor Geyl
The Australian Higher Education Supplement
19 August 1987 Christopher Dawson, University silent on PhD affair
The Australian Higher Education Supplement
9 September 1987 Christopher Dawson, PhD decision still under wraps
Newcastle Herald
9 September 1987 Elizabeth Potter, Uni silent on PhD case
Newcastle Herald
10 October 1987 Elizabeth Potter, ALP tipped to push Booth for top uni post
Newcastle Herald
17 November 1987 University to hold inquiry into rules breach case
Newcastle Herald
20 November 1987 Elizabeth Potter, Uni reply to PhD row 'misleading'
Newcastle Herald
21 November 1987 EDITORIAL, The Herald's Opinion Uni standards
Newcastle Herald
Sat. December 1987 Elizabeth Potter, Professor 'on outer' in student degree dispute
Newcastle Herald
14 December 1987 Elizabeth Potter, Three years of university wrangles with no academic daylight. Questions posed of a system 'going all wrong'.
Newcastle Herald
20 February 1988 Elizabeth Potter, New uni head yet to accept
Newcastle Herald
9 May 1988 Academics cheer 'open' uni inquiry

The Australian
Dkn PhD student challenges termination
Newcastle Herald
Dkn Newcastle on the rack - again
The Australian Higher Education Supplement
30 November 1988 Elizabeth Potter, Staff fear inquiry whitewash
The Australian
2 May 1990 Elizabeth Potter, The other earthquake strikes Newcastle again
The Australian
4 May 1990 Elizabeth Potter, Six years on, Newcastle's doctoral dilemma persists
Newcastle Herald
5 May 1990 Newcastle University reprimanded by Governor
Sydney Morning Herald
20 December 1990 Jennine Curtin**,** PhD student may win big pay-out for expulsion
The Australian
20 December 1990 Judge quashes $6000 PhD compensation
Newcastle Herald
20 December 1990 Tim Isles, University apologises to Professor Parkes
Newcastle Herald
6 November 1992 Questions over uni student's scholarship
Newcastle Herald
Dnk November 1992 Uni issue drags into eighth year Letter by Richard Dear
Newcastle Herald
24 October 1992 Uni case 'well documented' Letter by David Walker, Loughborough University
Newcastle Herald
29 August 2002 Angry academic destroys degrees
Newcastle Herald
23 September 2004 Melissa Chain, Student scandal revisited: Saga resurfaces at inquiry
Newcastle Herald
30 April 2005 Mathew Kelly article –
Newcastle Herald
7 September 2005 Mathew Kelly, University sorry for 20-year wrong
Newcastle Herald
7 September 2005 Published public apology by Newcastle University
The Australia Higher Education Supplement
14 September 2005 Dorothy Illing, Newcastle academic wins apology 20 years in the making
Newcastle Herald
13 July 2010 Donna Page Academic eager to work
Newcastle Herald
26 November 2010 Donna Page, Campus fraud inquiry

Return to Contents

Appendix C

Readers of ' Doctored!' should be aware that these submissions were made in March 2001 and the story continues for a further 4 years, including further evidence, outlined in the body of the story and in Appendices.

Submissions to:

SENATE EMPLOYMENT, WORKPLACE RELATIONS, SMALL BUSINESS AND EDUCATION REFERENCE COMMITTEE

PUBLIC UNIVERSITIES INQUIRY 2001

http://www.aph.gov.au/SENATE/COMMITTEE/eet_ctte/completed_inquiries/1999-02/public_uni/submissions/sublist.htm

Select listing 320 Dr. Don Parkes, each submission is a Word file. The print version of 'Doctored!' includes a copy of the submissions.

Deputy Vice Chancellor Brian English confirmed that the matters outlined to the Senate were accurate.

Return to Contents

Appendix D

University of Newcastle library archive collection.

Page 1

FILES RELATING TO CORAL BAYLEY-JONES HELD IN THE ARBSC UNIT

SOURCE 1800 ADMINISTRATION - VICE-CHANCELLOR'S UNIT - DEPUTY VICE-CHANCELLOR (ACADEMIC) (PROFESSOR M.P. CARTER).

A8207 (i). Agenda, minutes, correspondence, reports and papers relating to Ms Coral Bayley-Jones, October, 1984 - November, 1993. Confidential.

A8211 (x). Copy of Written Statement to Doctoral Degree Committee, Faculty of Arts, June 1987 as requested by letter of June 26, 1987 by A/Professor D N Parkes, Department of Geography relating to Ms C Bayley-Jones. Confidential.

SOURCE 4010 ADMINISTRATION - SECRETARIAT - SECRETARY (P.D. ALEXANDER). (SEE ALSO 4011).

BAYLEY-JONES PAPERS:

A7364 (i). Twenty-eight (28) copies of the CONFIDENTIAL reports to Council, prepared by L.N. Short and David William Dockrill, addressing "the academic dimensions underlying the matter concerning Coral Bayley-Jones heard by the Discipline Committee...". Reports recalled for legal reasons, August, 1985. (Access Restricted).

A7365 (iv). Two (2) draft copies of the CONFIDENTIAL report to Council, prepared by L.N. Short, addressing "the academic dimensions underlying the matter concerning Coral Bayley-Jones heard by the Discipline Committee...". Report embargoed for legal reasons, 1985. (Access Restricted).

A7365 (v). Written statement submitted by Associate Professor D.N. Parkes entitled "Document and Annexures prepared at request of Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts by letter June 19, 1987 on the matter of C.R. Bayley-Jones' candidature in relation to the University of Technology, Loughborough." Written statement submitted by Associate Professor Parkes entitled "Documents and Annexures prepared at the request of the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts by letter June 26, 1987 on the matter of 'such evidence as [I] may have that bears on the time, manner and circumstances of the data preparation upon which the 1984 draft thesis of Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones was based.'", 1987. (Strictly Confidential).

A7366 (i). Correspondence, memoranda, minutes and legal documentation concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes accounts for legal costs; copy of the Judgement of the Visitor re the petition of D.N Parkes (21 May, 1987); Confidential minutes of the Doctoral and Master Degree Committees of the Faculties of Arts and of Architecture; "In the matter of the petition of Coral Bayley-Jones,"...Petitioners' Statements of Facts and of Issues, 30 April, 1991, before M.M. Helsham QC; drafts of the letter of apology to Associate Professor Parkes from the University and Professor Parkes acceptance of same, 1987 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7366 (ii). Correspondence, memoranda, file notes, reports, minutes and legal documentation concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes accounts for legal costs; "Extracts from the Minutes of the Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts pertaining to the Ph.D candidature of Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones"; "Report on final draft of Ph.D thesis of C.R. Bayley-Jones, Supplement to Annual Report to Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts, 22 October, 1984, by Associate Professor D.N. Parkes"; submission by D.N. Parkes to Council Working Committee, April, 1988; newspaper clipping from "The Australian" 2nd May, 1990; Bayley-Jones' redraft of Short Minutes and Press Release; draft Deed of Release; report by Professor Pearce on Bayley-Jones' employment prospects, 1984 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7366 (iii). File concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes correspondence; accounts for legal costs; minutes of Council and Doctoral Degree Committee, Faculty of Arts; newspaper article from "The Australian" 4th April, 1990; schedule of correspondence referred to in Short Minutes, 1985 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7366 (iv). File concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes correspondence; accounts for legal costs; copy of Bayley-Jones' submission to the Visitor; copy of "Report on Final Draft of Ph.Dthesis of C.R.

Bayley-Jones, Supplement to Annual Report to Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts, 22 October, 1984, by Associate Professor D.N. Parkes, 1989 - 1990. (Strictly Confidential).

A7366 (v). Minutes of, and papers presented to, the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes copies of correspondence; submission from Bayley-Jones' solicitor; copy of the Judgement of the Visitor re the petition of D.N. Parkes, 1986 - 1992. (Strictly Confidential)

B13778. Annotated copy of the thesis by Coral R. Bayley-Jones entitled "Tourism and its Relation to Urban Processes: The British Context and a Case Study of an Urban Resort", 1984? (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (i). Correspondence and reports concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes Determinations by the Visitor re Bayley-Jones' Petition; transcript of Visitorial Proceedings before the Assessor (M.M. Helsham QC) on 28 May, 1991, 1984 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (ii). Correspondence and legal documents concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes Determinations by the Visitor re Bayley-Jones' Petition; transcript of Visitorial Proceedings before the Assessor (M.M. Helsham QC) on 28 May, 1991; Short Minutes of Recommendations of Orders and Directions to be Made by the Visitor; Press release; signed Deed of Release, 1990 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

B13779. "Petition to Visitor of University of Newcastle" (Sir James Rowland) from Associate Professor Donald Nicholson Parkes concerning the Doctoral candidature of Ms Coral Bayley-Jones, 1986. (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (iii). Correspondence, memoranda, file notes, reports and minutes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes minutes of the Council meeting 19 April, 1985; minutes of the Doctoral Degree Committee (Faculty of Arts) meeting 23 April, 1985; annotated copy of an Appeal to Council by Associate Professor Parkes in April, 1985, 1985. (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (iv). Correspondence, memoranda, file notes, meeting notes and minutes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor Donald Parkes. Includes Bayley-Jones' Presentation to the Discipline Committee on 1 April, 1985; findings of the Discipline Committee; notes on a meeting between Vice-Chancellor George and Professor Parkes 16 October, 1986; copies of the magazine article in the "Bulletin" 23 September, 1986, 1984 - 1986. (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (v). Correspondence, memoranda, minutes, reports, file notes and newspaper articles concerning Coral Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor Donald Parkes. Includes Submission by the University to the Visitor on Parkes' Petition; articles from the "Newcastle Herald" 7 April, 1986 and 21 July, 1986; article from the "Sun Herald" 6 April, 1986; article from the "Age" 13 September, 1985, 1981 - 1986. (Strictly Confidential).

A7367 (vi). Correspondence, memoranda, file notes and reports concerning Coral Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor Donald Parkes. Includes a draft copy of the Short Report, 1984 - 1986. (Strictly Confidential).

B13780. Papers of the University Council Committee of Enquiry re: Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor D.N. Parkes (Chairman, Emeritus Professor L.N. Short). Includes correspondence, memoranda, file notes and issues papers; meeting notes and minutes; extracts from theses and articles; reports (including two (2) copies of the Short Report and one (1) of the Dockrill Report); Bayley-Jones' curriculum vitae; Bayley-Jones' Presentation to the Doctoral Degree Committee (Faculty of Arts) 12 December, 1984; Parkes' Appeal to Council, April, 1985, 1984 - 1985. (Access Restricted).

A7368 (i). "This is a file of papers of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes which was removed from his office by Miss [Coral] Bayley-Jones on 19 February, 1985". Includes correspondence, memoranda, references, reports, application forms; Bayley-Jones' curriculum vitae; conference paper, research award submission, and research proposal by Bayley-Jones, 1979 - 1984. (Strictly Confidential).

A7368 (ii). Four (4) copies of the Visitor's Determinations, dated 15 February, 1990 and 18 April, 1990, on the Petition of Coral Bayley-Jones, together with a memorandum thereon addressed to the

Doctoral Degree Committee (Faculty of Arts) by the University Secretary, 1990. (Strictly Confidential).

A7368 (iii). Correspondence, memoranda, file notes and legal documents concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes accounts for legal costs; Visitor's Determination on Bayley-Jones' Petition, 18 April, 1990; Statement of Claim, Defence, and Notice of Motion in the case "University and the Visitor - ats - Coral Bayley-Jones" before the Supreme Court, 1990 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7368 (iv). Annotated copy of the thesis by Coral Bayley-Jones entitled: "Tourism and its Relation to Urban Processes : The British Context and a Case Study of an Urban Resort", 1984? (Duplicate of B13778). (Strictly Confidential).

A7369 (i). Seven (7) copies of the Confidential Short Report addressing "the academic dimensions underlying the matter concerning Coral Bayley-Jones heard by the Discipline Committee...", together with notes/memoranda related to its recall for legal reasons, 1985 - 1986. (Access Restricted).

A7369 (ii). Eight (8) copies of the Confidential Short Report (i.e. prepared by Emeritus Professor L.N. Short) concerning Coral Bayley-Jones, together with correspondence/memoranda related to its recall for legal reasons, 1985. (Access Restricted).

A7369 (iii). Nine (9) copies of the Confidential Short Report (i.e. prepared by Professor L.N. Short) concerning Coral Bayley-Jones, together with correspondence, memoranda and notes related to its recall for legal reasons. One (1) copy of the Dockrill Report (i.e. prepared by D.W. Dockrill) also concerning Coral Bayley-Jones, 1985 - 1986. (Access Restricted).

A7369 (iv). Three (3) copies of the Confidential Short Report (i.e. by Professor L.N. Short), and two (2) copies of the Dockrill Report (i.e. by David Dockrill), both concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Also includes Council papers and minutes, plus legal correspondence regarding the Short Report, 1985. (Access Restricted).

A7369 (v). Visitorial documents. Contains Visitor's Judgement on the Petition of D.N. Parkes; Petition to the Visitor from Ms Coral Bayley-Jones (2 copies); the Visitor's Determinations on the Petition of Ms Coral Bayley-Jones (dated 15 February, 1990 and 18 April, 1990) and a memorandum thereon from the Secretary to the Doctoral Degree Committee, Faculty of Arts, 1987 - 1990. (Strictly Confidential).

A7370 (i). Correspondence, memoranda, minutes, notes and reports concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes correspondence with other universities concerning dual enrolments; Visitor's Judgement on the Petition of D.N. Parkes (3 copies); one (1) copy of the report by D.W. Dockrill; one (1) copy of the report by Professor L.N. Short which was recalled and embargoed for legal reasons, 1980 - 1987. (Strictly Confidential - Access Restricted).

B13781. "This is the file of papers of Associate Professor D.N. Parkes which was removed from his office by Miss Bayley-Jones on 19 February, 1985." Includes correspondence, memoranda, references, reports, application forms; Bayley-Jones' curriculum vitae; conference paper, research awarded submission, and research proposal by Bayley-Jones, 1979 - 1984. (Strictly Confidential).

B13782. Copies of papers, correspondence, memoranda, reports, notes and minutes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor Don Parkes. Includes Petition to the Visitor from Associate Professor Donald Nicholson Parkes; D.N. Parkes' application for the position of Chair of Geography; "Report on Final Draft of Ph.D Thesis by C.R. Bayley-Jones (Supplement to Annual Report to Higher Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts 20 October, 1984) by Associate Professor Don Parkes, Supervisor."; Discipline Committee Findings re Coral Bayley-Jones, 1 April, 1985; "An appeal to Council against the procedures followed and the consequent decisions made by committees of the University of Newcastle relating to the academic and other related conduct of C.R. Bayley-Jones following reports by Associate Professor Don Parkes to the proper authorities April 9th/10th, 1985", 1979 - 1988. (Strictly Confidential).

B13783. Correspondence, papers, memoranda, notes, reports, minutes and newspaper articles concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes accounts for legal costs; annotated file copy of a submission

by the University to the Visitor on the Petition made by Associate Professor D.N. Parkes (plus 2 other copies); Bayley-Jones' Presentations to the Doctoral Degree Committee (December, 1984) and the Discipline Committee (April, 1985) plus the Findings of the latter; one (1) copy of the report prepared by Professor L.N. Short plus his annotated draft copy (report recalled and embargoed for legal reasons), 1981 - 1988. (Strictly Confidential - Access Restricted).

B13784. Correspondence, memoranda, papers, notes and reports concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes accounts for legal costs; Vice-Chancellor's Public Statement plus Draft Statement to Council, 1980 - 1988. (Strictly Confidential).

B13785. Petition to the Visitor to the University of Newcastle from Associate Professor Donald Nicholson Parkes concerning the doctoral candidature of Ms Coral Rita Bayley-Jones, 1986. (Duplicate of B13779). (Strictly Confidential).

B13786. Annexures to the Petition to the Visitor of the University of Newcastle from Ms Coral Bayley-Jones (1988), 1979 - 1988. (Strictly Confidential).

A7370 (ii). Papers, correspondence and notes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones and Associate Professor Don Parkes. Includes public statement regarding the Visitor's orders on the petition of Parkes; statement by Senate of the minimum responsibilities of Supervisors of doctoral candidates; multiple copies of a letter from Parkes' solicitors requiring an official apology; multiple copies of a letter from Bayley-Jones' solicitors touching on damages, 1987 - 1990. (Strictly Confidential).

A7370 (iii). Correspondence and papers related to Ms Coral Bayley-Jones' petition to the Visitor. Includes submissions of the University; Bayley-Jones' response to the University's submissions, 1989. (Strictly Confidential).

A7370 (iv). Audio tape recording of the Disciplinary Hearing concerning Ms Coral Bayley-Jones, 1 April, 1985. (Strictly Confidential).

A7370 (v). Memoranda, correspondence, papers, reports and extracted minutes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes the Visitor's Determinations (dated 15 February, 1990 and 18 April, 1990) on Bayley-Jones' petition; one (1) copy of the report prepared by Emeritus Professor L.N. Short which was recalled and embargoed for legal reasons, 1984 - 1990. (Strictly Confidential - Access Restricted).

A7371 (i). Correspondence, notes, reports and minutes concerning Coral Bayley-Jones. Includes extracts from the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts; "Report on final draft of Ph.D thesis by C.R. Bayley-Jones...(by) Associate Professor Don Parkes, Supervisor, October, 1984." 1984 - 1990. (Strictly Confidential).

A7371 (ii). Compendium of correspondence, memoranda and other papers concerning the candidature of Miss C.R. Bayley-Jones, prepared for the Doctoral Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts, 1980 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7450 (vii). Correspondence and papers concerning litigation between Dr. Michael E. Spautz and the University of Newcastle and its officers. Includes a copy of the Bulletin article (23 September, 1986) re the Coral Bayley-Jones case, 1986 - 1988. (Strictly Confidential).

A7450 (viii). Correspondence and memoranda concerning the University's legal costs incurred as a result of litigation launched by Dr. Michael E. Spautz and by Ms. Coral Bayley-Jones, 1989. (Strictly Confidential).

A7450 (ix). Correspondence and papers concerning the Spautz and Bayley-Jones affairs, 1987 - 1991. (Strictly Confidential).

A7452 (i). Legal correspondence concerning cases involving Dr. M. Woods, Coral Bayley-Jones, and Dr. Angus, 1987. (Strictly Confidential).

SOURCE 4011 ADMINISTRATION - SECRETARIAT - SECRETARY (P.D. ALEXANDER). (SEE ALSO 4010 and 4012).

A7877 (i). Two copies of Candidature of Miss C R Bayley-Jones, September, 1986 - October, 1986. (Confidential).

A7877 (x). Three copies of Report to Council, No. C119:85 relating to Coral Bayley-Jones, 13th August, 1985. (Confidential).

A7882 (ii). Copy of Report on Final Draft of PhD Thesis of C R Bayley-Jones Supplement to Annual Report to Doctoral Degree Committee for the Faculty of Arts by Associate Professor D N Parkes, 22nd October, 1984. (Confidential).

A7882 (iii). Copy of Tourism in Western Australia by C R Bayley-Jones, Master of Philosophy, Murdoch University, 1977. Volume 1.

A7882 (iv). Copy of Tourism in Western Australia by C R Bayley-Jones, Master of Philosophy, Murdoch University, 1977. Volume 2.

A7882 (viii). Three copies of Report to Council, C119:85 relating to Coral Bayley-Jones by L N Short, 13th August, 1985.

A7883 (i). Twenty one copies of Candidature of Miss C R Bayley-Jones, September, 1986 - October, 1986. (Confidential).

B15389. Legal Documents File containing Deed of Release between Coral Bayley-Jones and University of Newcastle and Associate Professor Howard Bridgman dated 2nd March, 1994 and Hartley Bequest - Short Minutes of Orders, February, 1994 - March, 1994.

A7907 (vi). Copy of Judgment on Petition of D N Parkes by the Visitor relating to Miss C R Bayley-Jones, 21st May, 1987. (Confidential).

SOURCE 7 VISITOR (SIR JAMES ROWLAND)

A6524 (iv) Visitation of the University of Newcastle: Petition of D.N. Parkes - Judgement (Bayley-Jones case), May 1987.

SOURCE 24370 SOCIETY OF NEWCASTLE UNIVERSITY GEOGRAPHY STUDENTS (SNUGS).

A7340 (iii). Society of Newcastle University Geography Students (SNUGS) - Graduate Outlook 1986/87 book; "Rude as You Please" joke book; Focus 84, 85 and 86 (the national graduate employment magazine); newsletters; proceedings of "Garbage in the Lower Hunter" Seminar, May, 1987; newspaper clippings; maps, "University Challenge" satirical quiz; copy of Bulletin article on Bayley-Jones matter, 1984 - 1988.

SOURCE 33000 BAYLEY-JONES, CORAL.

A6471, A6524. Bulletin article on Coral Bayley-Jones and the University of Newcastle.

A7252 (ix). Election platforms for candidates for elective membership of University Council (Coral Bayley-Jones being a candidate). [1989?].

Return to Contents

Appendix E

Brief chronology of candidature prepared at request of Professor Saunders, Vice Chancellor, 17 Feb. 2005

1979 Letters to Professor Tweedie/Robinson from UK – Application – Information proves to be false.
Letter from Alexander advising consideration for Commonwealth Scholarship.
1980 i February – Letter to Farley/Alexander accepting place and award
ii Enrolled at Newcastle University. Commonwealth Scholarship
iii Remains in Perth to carry out work for PhD in WA. (Letter to University 4 Feb. 1980)
iv March 7 Letter to me on progress
v March 20 Letter to Bayley-Jones confirm ok to continue field work in WA
vi May 3 Letter from UK from Bayley-Jones claims all work done in WA was lost on flight.
vii Claims to be going to Hungary and collect data for PhD in UK –
viii Names Salford as her UK data collection base
& arranges for Commonwealth Award to be interrupted for 3 months :
Established in 1984 letter from Salford Professor Goldsmith that she had NOT completed her Salford dissertation in 1979 and had spent the time December to June 1980 preparing that dissertation on Australian data while on 'compassionate leave' – previously forbidden by Salford. Claim in 1979 application was therefore false – Salford degree NOT awarded until July 1980. The claims that she was working in WA for Newcastle PhD. are false. However the database, processing etc used in both places are the same.
ix May-July based in UK. Writes letters of progress but in fact is completing Salford degree. Trip to Hungary is a 'tour' – also as it turns out attended by Professor Coppock, later to be her chosen examiner
x July applies to Loughborough to do PhD.
xi September **enrols as PhD student at Loughborough**, required to attend 3 days per months. Claims to have UNESCO Fellowship and will be 'collecting data' in Australia FOR Loughborough. No UNESCO Fellowship
xii October arrives Newcastle
xiii October 25 submits PhD proposal – no evidence of any WA, UK or Hungary data from claims above
xiv Proposes to submit thesis within 6 months

1981 Requests to travel (April 1981) to USA to collect an award based on submission of her Salford thesis
Requests to extend time to collect data for thesis in USA and then to complete collection of UK data
Writes many letters reporting achievements in USA. Goes to UK.
Writes letters from HOME address in Dorset UK – claims to be collecting data and giving seminars
Letter from University Secretary Alexander at my request – she must return – Scholarship threatened
Requests further extension to present paper to conference in Cardiff in December
Paper presented (copy from Loughborough) as Loughborough affiliation.
December 10 Applies for UK SSRC award to continue Loughborough PhD in Australia through International Activities secretariat – unsuccessful after report from Professor Butlin, Loughborough
Professor Robinson and Mr. Alexander grant extension but must return before year end. Does not do so.
Reports to Commonwealth and University express concern but no evidence of wrong doing at this time

On June 27 1985 by TELEX (original still held) to ME, from Loughborough, it was to be CONFIRMED that she was a PhD student OF Loughborough and worked for 6 months at Loughborough July – December 1981. Confirmation followed my telephone call to colleague Professor Butlin, at Loughborough based on claims and threats made by Bayley-Jones at 1985 Discipline hearing on theft. See Chronology details

1982 January returns to Newcastle
Refuses to give seminars on overseas experience
Submits 500-700 page thesis draft (held with all comments)
No data analysis in Newcastle
Claims $300 for paper to Conference in Cardiff in December 1981 – paid on 65 040 093 135 account.
Is absent from Newcastle a great deal (later established as being in WA)
Unable to demonstrate any evidence of data collection in UK, USA, Hungary (1980-1981)
December 8 Letter from Director of Computing **UWA to Bayley-Jones** – "All your tapes were released and re-issued to other users…except 1 … tape 1431 file created 17/9/74

1983 January 20 Letter from K.P Teare, Salford University Industrial Centre Ltd (Computing) to Bayley-Jones "I can confirm that you used the computing facilities at Salford University extensively during your stay 1979-1981 as part of your MSc course"

Later established (1985-86) to be UK Salford dissertation data that had been presented to Loughborough in 1981.

Requests extension of Scholarship, 3 years completed. States April 1984 COMPLETION.

Extension granted

April 18 Letter Parkes to Bayley-Jones, "it is essential that you lodge copies of the data tapes …you claim to have"

May 26 Letter from WA Computing Centre (P.Leitens) – data on tape wrong formats for Newcastle

Referee report to Commonwealth AGAINST award of FURTHER scholarship for PhD to be started in LOUGHBOROUGH, commencing October 1984 and claim of associated appointment to start up research unit – see 1985 DISCIPLINE HEARING below.

80 column Punch cards converted at BHP computing – tape NEVER mounted

Submits another thesis draft (copy held)

December does 'unauthorised' KYST analysis through re-entry of data from print-out

Seeks interpretation from D.R.Scott Western Australia (See report 2005)

1984 Submits 'final draft' of thesis

Scholarship is out of time in April (Letters from Commonwealth)

June cannot get her to attend meetings (not clear where she is)

July, August, September intermittent contact but Bayley-Jones will not provide section 8.4

I continue to require evidence of data originality, capacity to process and interpret data

October supervisor report to University and Commonwealth prepared

December 12 Doctoral Degrees Committee meets AM.

Report not considered

Extension given to candidature

Dec 12 2:00 pm Bayley-Jones screams for help: "rape" by retiring head of Department, Associate Professor Irwin of RAPE – details if required – Professor Irwin is still alive!

VC George takes NO ACTION when Bayley-Jones flees to his office and reports the incidence as a consequence of stress of meeting (reason is my guess)

It is later (1985-86) to be established by Loughborough, through copies of her letters to them over a period that between July and October 1984 Bayley-Jones had written frequently (<u>ALL letters held by me</u>) to say she was returning to Loughborough with her thesis draft, she had changed the topic title from the original of 1980 (as for Newcastle) to that which was now FINAL for Newcastle. She had bought her airfares, gave date of arrival. PROBLEM – <u>she could not get a hold of my comments on her draft</u>. Letters from Commonwealth Department of Education to Bayley-Jones show that she CLAIMED and received all expenses for typing and binding of her Newcastle Thesis in September 1984. Director Green wrote letter of congratulations on completion.

1985 January theft of materials from my office

My report of 1984 and some other documents were returned as 'taken in error'.

All of my property, including books she would need in Loughborough was NEVER returned

Resignation as supervisor to Dean with suggestions about external supervision by Professor Barry Garner (UNSW) and Dr. D. Mercer (Monash). Accepted by Dean and recommended to DDC. Carter objects and volunteers to supervise.

Request discipline hearing

April 1 discipline hearing (letters and allegations held)

Decision is mere 'caution'.

Discipline Committee gets angry response from me and I demand further action

Council sets up Committee headed by Professor Short.

Bayley-Jones has threatened legal action if disadvantaged by decision to take up appointment in UK.

Professor Tanner, as Dean informs me of this some time later. The information reminds me of 1983 referee's report and mention of Loughborough.

June I telephone Professor Butlin in Loughborough. Ask if they have offered a 'job' to C. R. Bayley-Jones (she was not awarded the scholarship of course) – OUTBURST from Butlin "She is a postgraduate student here, has been since 1980 ….."

TELEX confirmation of enrolment to me and letter to George.

No action as such, excuse is that Council has a Committee of Inquiry

Commonwealth informed by me.

Commonwealth CONFIRMS breach of Students Assistance Act 1981 – no action by University

Loughborough dismiss Bayley-Jones for deceit .. repay her fees. She makes threats, solicitor's letters etc. as in Newcastle (copies held) but no support in Loughborough as in Newcastle.
I seek help from FAUSA
November Parkes withdraws from Newcastle Chair shortlist 5 days before interview.
Bayley-Jones has Short Report removed from all Committees: all copies recalled. No debate allowed.
December letters of Bayley-Jones solicitors (AA&H) are replete with lies.
University solicitors seek NO evidence of claims yet certificates of enrolment at Loughborough have been **presented** to George, Carter and Alexander.
Bayley-Jones denies enrolment ANYWHERE during Newcastle candidature, in fact Salford & Loughborough.

1986 Carter supervises thesis certifies suitability for examination
FAUSA supports Petition to Visitor
Visitor stops examination
Visitor orders that Petition is served on University and returned within 21 days
George returns Petition to me within 3 days and does not distribute to ANY Council members
Council members would have had 17 days after I gave the Petition to George
Bulletin article is published – nothing is denied – Bayley-Jones threatens action against Bulletin – they invite her to meet in court – she does not persists

1987 Visitor finds breach of regulations by University.
VC Morgan dismisses Bayley-Jones (reasons given are open to question)
1988 University Council resolves to hold Inquiry

1989 No Inquiry held
Statutory Declaration provided to me by Council member

1900 No Inquiry
Bayley-Jones challenges dismissal
I am not allowed to make ANY submissions to the Visitor (Bayley-Jones allowed to do so on my Petition
I am not allowed to see Petition or assist University (though a senior member of 25 years standing)

1991 Study leave at King's College, London – all year
University repeatedly in contact through my wife in Australia for material
University seeks formal confirmation from Loughborough after 6 years
University signs secret DEED of Agreement to pay Bayley-Jones $150,000
No release of any information allowed by either party.
No Inquiry

1992 No Inquiry
Chancellor attempts to rescind 1988 motion – motion lost
Parkes paid on VC Discretionary fund – continues as Director of Institute of Behavioural Sciences
December 10 Questions asked in Senate (Canberra)

1993 No Inquiry
Professor Hamilton (Medicine) has meetings with Parkes who transfers to Sanson-Fisher Discipline

1994 No Inquiry
Geography H o D Professor Colhoun has assumed supervision
Bayley-Jones thesis is certified as suitable for examination (Statutory Declaration is being upheld)
July Parkes takes early retirement under duress (recognised by VC Mortley)
October examiner's reports on thesis received and DDC recommends NOT to award
Meeting adjourned until December 16 – no reason
Recommendation confirmed – NOT award degree.

1995 February Senate meeting
Doctoral Review Committee meets at same time
Review Committee (no report, no minutes) overturns recommendation of DDC without report to Senate
Council awards degree TWO days later
Solicitor's for Parkes require answer on Inquiry
Secretary Cheong (March) states that the Inquiry is 'in train' – will be held

It isn't, it can't be –

At this time (1995) there is NO KNOWLEDGE of the DEED of Agreement prohibiting such an Inquiry as it would inevitably a) expose the existence of the secret DEED and b) the errors in the DEED and c) breach the agreement between the parties not to divulge any of its content. Chancellor Evatt, I submit with some mischief, was anticipating such a problem before her early resignation and her move to rescind the RESOLUTION for the Inquiry 1992.

1996 – 2005 Main events were:
2001 submission of privileged report to Senate Committee into Higher Education. DVC English confirmed accuracy of ALL points. University refused to answer questions when Committee came to Newcastle due to sub judice constraints, except in camera. Not required. Senator Tierney leaves inquiry during entire Newcastle submission.

2002-2003 media coverage of lecture in University (copy on DVD to VC Saunders 2004)
Supreme court hearing October 2002
Bayley-Jones dies in January 2003
University council votes NOT to have Inquiry 2003 December
Parkes receives copy of 1991 DEED in January 2004

2004 Dec. 9 – 2005 February 16 Parkes has 4 meetings with VC Saunders, one includes Chancellor Waring, January 18th.

Disclaimer: This chronology does not cover every event of the past 25 years relating to the Bayley-Jones candidature and degree.

Return to Contents

Appendix F

Deed continues /...

DEED OF RELEASE

BETWEEN THE FOLLOWING PARTIES

DONALD NICHOLSON PARKES of 106 Grandview Road, New Lambton Heights, New South Wales ("Parkes")

AND

THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE of University Drive, Callaghan, New South Wales ("the University")

RECITALS

A. Recitals J, M, N, O, P, U, V and W of this Deed are Parkes' submissions. The University does not agree with some aspects of those Recitals and holds the view that due process was followed. Parkes does not agree that due process was followed.

B. From July 1966 to June 1994 Parkes was employed by the University of Newcastle.

C. In January 1980 the University assigned Parkes responsibility for supervising Coral Rita Bayley-Jones ("Bayley-Jones")' Commonwealth Scholarship PhD candidature ("the candidature").

D. During his supervision in the period from 1983 to 1984 Parkes became concerned about aspects of the candidature.

E. In October 1983 and again in October 1984 Parkes informed the University of his concerns in his supervisor's report ("1984 Report").

F. In June and July of 1985 Parkes presented to the University material evidence as telex and letters from Loughborough University UK of breaches of Commonwealth law (Section 14 of the then *Student Assistance Act 1973 (Cth)* and sub-clauses 66A(a) and 66A(b) of the then *Student Assistance Regulation*) and breaches of clauses 4(a), 4(b) and 7 of Schedule II of the then University Regulations.

G. In 1986 Parkes submitted a Petition to the then Visitor in respect to the breach of the Doctoral Degree Regulations (Para. 3 *Functions (c) (ii) Examination of Candidates*).

H. In 1987 that Visitor determined that the University had breached that Regulation by not considering Parkes' 1984 Report.

I. On 15 February 1990 the then Visitor, being a different Visitor to that referred to in Recitals G and H, delivered a decision. In that decision the Visitor ordered that Parkes 1984 report should be considered and that the failure of the Doctoral Degrees Committee to consider the Parkes 1984 Report had "*vitiated [i.e. 'corrupted'] the process whereby it made its later decision to accept the final thesis for examination*". The Visitor found that the University

had "*chosen to embark on what I have herein determined to be a fruitless endeavour to terminate the petitioner's candidature on a false ground. Associate Professor Parkes' report should, I am inclined to think, be considered by the Doctoral Degree Committee without further ado*". *It would appear to raise issues about compliance with s.4(a) of Schedule II which requires the candidate to have carried out the programme "in the University under the direction of a supervisor .....".* The University was directed by the Visitor 1990 (p.33) to "*consider the report of supervisor Parkes and take such action thereafter under the Doctoral Degree regulations as it considers required.*".

J. In the period from 1990 to 1994 Parkes waited patiently for a full and public Inquiry to be held.

K. In 1991 the University entered into a confidential Deed ("the 1991 Deed") with Bayley-Jones.

L. Parkes was not informed of the 1991 Deed until January 2004, after Bayley-Jones death in January 2002.

M. Parkes believes that the 1991 Deed would have made the full and public inquiry difficult to undertake due to the requirement of that Deed that its terms not be disclosed to any person not party to that Deed.

N. The Recitals of the 1991 Deed contain significant factual errors, one of which was the date on which Bayley-Jones was enrolled at the University of Loughborough. Bayley-Jones was enrolled at the University of Loughborough in 1980, not 1981 as stated in that Deed. That was a critical error as it related directly to breaches of University and Commonwealth Regulations and the 'supervision' of the Newcastle thesis at Loughborough.

O. In 1992 Parkes ceased to be paid on the University pay roll. From that time until 30 June 1994 Parkes was paid from the Vice Chancellor's Discretionary Fund and appointed full time Director of a Research Unit in the then Faculty of Medicine, Discipline of Behavioural Sciences in Medicine. On June 30 1994 Parkes took early retirement from that employment, under duress, recognized by the University in its payment of an additional one year salary and other arrangements based in correspondence with the then Vice Chancellor of the University.

P. The University was aware that Parkes entered in to those arrangements on the understanding the University would conduct an Inquiry in accordance with the resolutions of its Council.

Q. In March 1994 Bayley-Jones thesis was sent for examination.

R. In 1995 the University conferred a PhD on Bayley-Jones.

S. In March 1995 the University's then Secretary advised Parkes that the Inquiry would take place.

T. On or about 18 January 2002 Bayley-Jones died.

U. At all times since his report of 1984 and until the present Parkes has alleged that the University acted unlawfully in allowing the candidature to continue, in sending the thesis for examination, and in the University's disregard of a unanimous decision of the Doctoral

Deed continues ...

Degree Committee of the Faculty of Arts of the University in December 1994 that the PhD should not be conferred on Bayley-Jones. He has also maintained that the University has failed to properly investigate his allegations and concerns about the candidature and the conferring of the PhD upon her by not holding a public inquiry, as the University's Council resolved in 1988 and 1992 and confirmed by letter in March 1995.

V. Since 9 December 2004 the University's current Vice Chancellor, Professor Nicholas Saunders, has considered some but not all of Parkes' allegations and complaints. The Vice Chancellor would only consider those allegations and complaints that he considered directly relate to the 1994 submission of a PhD thesis to the University by Bayley-Jones, and requested that Parkes supply him with written material relevant to that issue. This was despite the Visitor's view (see Recitals G and H) that Parkes' 1984 Report was relevant to the decisions that had to be made and that report clearly related to the 1984 final thesis draft, for which Commonwealth funds for completion had been paid. The Vice Chancellor would not consider related complaints or evidence as he was of the opinion that at the relevant times the University had followed "due process". Parkes does not agree with that opinion and maintains that but for the agreement recorded in this Deed, his other allegations and complaints have not been properly investigated by the University.

W. The 1994 thesis was for all academic purposes the same as the 1984 thesis that Bayley-Jones had indicated in writing in 1984 she was to submit to Loughborough University in breach of Commonwealth Scholarship Regulations. The Visitor's judgment of 1990 and his points cited in Recitals H and I of this Deed at least, was already five years after the thesis had been first submitted for examination (1985) by the replacement supervisor, Professor M.P. Carter. Changes made between 1984 and 1994 are also, of themselves, the subject of concern due to the admitted theft by Bayley-Jones (Discipline Hearing April 1 1985) of the 1984 Report, to which both Visitors, 1987 and 1990, referred. Parkes believes that these matters do directly relate to the 1994 thesis and the award of the degree and 'due process' has not been followed.

X. Parkes also indicated to the University that he would consider that the University had belatedly addressed his concerns and allegations if, amongst other things, the University revoked the PhD conferred by it on Coral Bayley-Jones, put in place a total restriction on access to the PhD thesis submitted to it by Coral Bayley-Jones, and provided him with a public apology.

Y. The Vice Chancellor has advised Parkes that it has the power to revoke the PhD conferred on Bayley-Jones. The University has determined that it will not revoke the PhD conferred on Bayley-Jones due to her being deceased and related legal advice but will agree to the remainder of Parkes' demands in relation to the thesis.

Z. The parties have agreed to settle all matters concerning the doctoral degree candidature, the awarding of the doctoral degree by the University to Bayley-Jones, and the University's dealings with Parkes' complaints concerning that candiature and that award.

THIS DEED PROVIDES AS FOLLOWS:

1. The University will provide Parkes with a written apology ("the Apology") in the terms set out in Attachment 1 to this Deed within 14 days of the date of this Deed.

Deed continues ...

2. The University agrees that a copy of the Apology may be provided by Parkes to another person or persons.

3. The University agrees that it will, at its cost, do each of the following:

   a. Publish a copy of the Apology in the next two editions of its publication titled "UniNews" that are published after the date of this Deed; and

   b. Publish a copy of the Apology in the 2005 edition of its publication titled "Cetus"; and

   c. Publish a copy of the apology in the "News and Events" section of its website within 14 days of the date of this Deed; and

   d. Issue a Press Release on its Website that contains a copy of the Apology within 14 days of the date of this Deed; and

   e. Cause a Notice that contains a full copy of the Apology to be published in the Newcastle Herald within 14 days of the date of this Deed.

4. The University will not, without the prior written consent of Parkes, do any of the following:

   a. Withdraw, qualify or modify the terms of the Apology; and/or

   b. Make any public comment or announcement that contradicts, qualifies or in any way diminishes the effect of the Apology.

5. The University will keep all copies held by it of the PhD thesis submitted to it by Coral Bayley-Jones so that the only person able to access that thesis is the person who holds the position of the University's Vice Chancellor, and that each such person and the University will not provide that thesis or copies of that thesis to any person or entity unless compelled to do by law or to secure advice from the University's legal advisers.

6. The University will pay the sum of $10,000 within 14 days of the date of this Deed, such payment being payment of legal costs incurred by Parkes in negotiating and preparing this Deed and attached apology.

7. The parties acknowledge that the apology referred to in clause 1 of this Deed and the payment referred to in clause 6 of this Deed are made in full and final settlement of any and all claims, that have been, or may at any time, be made in any jurisdiction against a party, in relation to the doctoral degree candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones and the awarding of the doctoral degree by the University to Coral Bayley-Jones and the parties will at all times release, discharge and indemnify each other from and against any such aforesaid claims.

8. This Deed may be produced as a bar to proceedings in any court, tribunal or other body in or before any claim is at any time made against any party.

9. To the extent that any provision of this Deed is determined by any court to be unenforceable or otherwise inoperative, the relevant text will be deemed severed from the Deed and, to the extent possible, the remainder of the Deed will continue in force unaffected by the determination.

BRG:BRG:56132:03:

Deed continues ...

10. Subject to clauses 8 and 9 of this Deed, this Deed shall not be disclosed by either of the parties unless the Deed is disclosed in full and without alteration.

11. Construction and performance of this Deed are to be governed by and construed in accordance with the laws of the State of New South Wales.

EXECUTED AS A DEED BY

DONALD NICHOLSON PARKES

Date: 1 August 2005

in the presence of

BRIAN RAYMOND GLENDENNING, Solicitor
Name of Witness

Signature of witness

FOR AND ON BEHALF OF
THE UNIVERSITY OF NEWCASTLE

Date: 2/9/05

in the presence of

SALLY GORDON
Name of witness

Signature of witness

Return to Contents

A Public Apology

2005

WITHOUT PREJUDICE

Donald Nicholson Parkes

Dr Parkes,

A PUBLIC APOLOGY

The Council of the University of Newcastle apologises to you, Donald Nicholson Parkes, and regrets that this matter was not put to rest many years ago.

The University acknowledges that the PhD canditure of Coral Bayley-Jones (deceased 2002) was the subject of concerns raised by Dr Donald Parkes from 1983 to the present. The University acknowledges that the candidature of Coral Bayley-Jones and the awarding of the doctoral degree were problematic and are contentious. The University acknowledges that Dr Parkes has been diligent and has persevered in bringing his concerns to the University throughout that period. Whilst the University has received legal advice that it should not formally revoke that degree, the University has, upon the Vice Chancellor's recommendation, taken steps to ensure that the doctoral thesis is not to be available for academic or other reference.

The University acknowledges that in 1988 and 1992 its Council resolved to hold a public inquiry into all aspects of the Bayley-Jones candidature, its supervision and its examination. The University also acknowledges that in 1995 you were advised by the University's then Secretary that the public inquiry would be held. The University regrets that it failed to conduct that public inquiry and now apologises for the distress its past decisions have caused. The University now extends the thanks you deserve for wishing only to maintain the highest standards of the University in which you have two higher degrees and at which you were a valued academic member for 28 years.

In view of the above, the University now offers an unreserved apology to you. The Apology is a public apology and will appear, in full, in University publications (including UniNews and Cetus) and will be published by the University in full in The Newcastle Herald.

T.Waring
Chancellor
Dated

N. Saunders
Vice Chancellor

Return to Contents

THE AUTHOR

D. N (Don) Parkes was born in South India in 1937 and educated there until 1947. In September 1947 he went to boarding school in England at Liverpool College and then on to National Service in the Royal Navy, 1956-1958. He married and went on to King's College, Durham University (later to become the University of Newcastle – upon - Tyne in 1965) to read Joint Honours in Economics and Geography. After graduating he worked in urban and regional planning research for a short time. He joined the University of Newcastle Australia as a Teaching Fellow on a one year appointment at a time when a close relationship between the two Universities was being sought. He has a Masters degree and a PhD from the University of Newcastle, Australia. Now 46 years later, he's still living in Australia after being on the staff at Newcastle for 28 years. He has authored, co-authored and edited six books and many papers. He returned to Newcastle as Conjoint Professor of Human Ecology between 1999-2001 from his Japanese University where he was a Professor of Human Ecology after leaving Newcastle University in 1994. He continues his links with colleagues at Japanese Universities. He has three daughters and four grandchildren.

ISBN 978-0-9871133-0-6

9 780987 113306